



CHAOTIC SWORD GOD

BOOK 03

Xin Xing Xiao Yao

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Chaotic Sword God

(混沌剑神)

by

Xin Xing Xiao Yao

(心星逍遥)

Synopsis

Jian Chen, the publicly recognized number one expert of the Jianghu. His skill with the sword went beyond perfection and was undefeatable in battle, After a battle with the exceptional expert Dugu Qiubai who had gone missing over a hundred years ago, Jian Chen succumbed to his injuries and died.

After death, Jian Chen's spirit was transmigrated into a completely foreign world. Following an extremely fast growth, his enemies piled up one after another before becoming gravely injured once more. On the gates of death, his spirit had mutated, and from that moment henceforth, he would tread on a completely different path of the art of the sword to become the sword god of his generation.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Pipipingu @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 201: The Sword Spirits Of The Azure And Violet Swords

Jian Chen continued to sit down with his eyes closed as his body trembled. Inside his dantian, it was almost as if there was a giant earthquake violently shaking the place. The violet and azure glows continued to flicker wildly and send their light throughout the entire dantian. Floating in middle of the dantian, even the Light Wind Sword had been affected and was shaking uncontrollably.

The first time he had seen the violet and azure glow in his dantian was back in Kargath Academy when he first condensed his Saint Weapon. At this moment, the two glows of light were releasing a brilliant luster while coiling around each other in the shape and manner of the Yin Yang symbol.

Feeling the change within his body, Jian Chen's elation from becoming a Great Saint Master had begun to die down. For the first time since taking residency in his dantian, the twin glows were finally causing him trouble once more.

Although the matter of the problem in his dantian had caught Jian Chen off guard, he was not too frantic. From this morning, he had long anticipated that something would happen, so he had made preparations in advance.

The violet and azure glows in his dantian continued to coil around each other like the Yin Yang symbol endlessly. Even the floating Saint Weapon within his dantian felt as if it was slowly trying to break away from the invisible bindings that bound it to Jian Chen. At the same time, Jian Chen could faintly feel that the

twin glows of violet and azure were feeling some sort of excitement within his head. This sensation had left Jian Chen in disbelief and confusion.

There was confusion within Jian Chen's thoughts. Just what could have happened to his dantian in order for him to feel such a strange emotion? This has only happened once, back when he had come across the strange white stone back in Wake City. This feeling was rather fierce and Jian Chen also thought that it seemed very deep.

Although his mind was baffled, Jian Chen simply didn't have any time to sit around and ponder. From his seated position, he began to try to suppress his Saint Weapon that was trying to remove his control over it. As of right now, he was completely powerless to do anything else but try to restrain the objects within his dantian. Because of the rebellion of his dantian, Jian Chen had no other choice but to try to withstand it. While sitting, he had begun to pray that the effects would not be too disastrous.

The two glows within his dantian began to spin faster and faster as the glows began to emit an even stronger light. In the end, the fierce light from the glows ultimately speared through his body and were sent flying outside.

Right now, Jian Chen's entire body was basked in the rich glow of violet and azure light. The twin lights spread out 30 meters away from him as the fierce glows lit up the sky above, completely eclipsing the color of the normal sky light.

“Hey, look! Jian Chen's body is glowing...”

“How strange, how is there light coming from his body?”

“Could he have made a miracle somehow while cultivating...?”

.....

Seeing the current condition of Jian Chen’s body, every villager there opened their eyes in shock. Each person pointed at Jian Chen as they talked; this sight was something that not a single person had ever witnessed before.

Then, the twin lights within Jian Chen’s dantian flew out completely from his body, bringing about a torrent of light as they flashed through Jian Chen’s chest.

“Crap!” Jian Chen’s face became shocked. However, the violet and azure light were far too fast for him; the very moment he had become aware of the lights’s movement, they had already disappeared from his dantian and passed through his body.

“Bang!”

Jian Chen could only hear a boom ring through his head as it began to spin uncontrollably. Even his own vision had begun to blur as if he were on the verge of losing consciousness.

In the depths of his mind, Jian Chen felt as if he had arrived in a

strange new world. An endless chain of mountains spread out far beyond what his eyes could perceive from the enchanting scenery. The amount of World Essence was incomparably abundant and flowed along with the coiling dragon like river through the mountains. Even the trees near the river were growing in abundance as each tree covered the sky with their canopy. The vision was the picture perfect scene of a land of paradise.

At that moment, a violet and azure colored light shot through the sky like a falling star leaving a trail of dazzling light. The speed it was traveling at covered countless miles in a single second. The lights were still twisting and coiling around each other as if they were lovers in the sky.

In the midst of the violet and azure light, the faint outline of two mysterious swords could be seen. One was a violet color and the other was a azure color.

“Zi Ying Sword, Qing Suo Sword!” Upon seeing these two spiritual swords, Jian Chen somehow instantly exclaimed the names of the swords.

From this strange world Jian Chen was in, he could feel a major difference in his body on the outside. His body continued to emit the two violet and azure glows of light, before forming the two swords ten meters above his head.

From far away, it was almost as if two incomparably large swords had stabbed into Jian Chen’s head. At the same time, a strong amount of Sword Aura condensed outside of his body and covered the sky, yet it was also transparent enough to look like a cloud.

A hundred meters away, the villagers were all looking sluggish once more. No one dared to blink and instead stared at the violet and azure colored spiritual swords above his head. To the villagers, this sight was far too mystical.

A far distance away from Huang Village in a large palace, a crane haired elder floated 3 meters above the ground in a sitting position with his eyes closed.

At this moment, the elder suddenly opened his eyes in a single instant. Two mysterious glows of light flashed outward as if penetrating the space in front of him with a chilling stare. As if he could see through the building he was in, his eyes stared out at the outside scene.

“What a strong Qi. Just what is this and why haven’t I seen such a thing before?” The elder furrowed his eyebrows as his mind raced with his thoughts. “Could it be that somewhere, another Peak Expert has appeared?”

.....

Within a small mountain village, a patched robed elder suddenly lifted his head up from his farm fields and looked off in the direction of Huang Village with a calm look.

“This is Sword Aura, an abnormally strong Sword Aura. Who could have reached such a pinnacle in the way of the sword and yet remain unknown to me? Could I have lived in seclusion for far too

long in the Tian Yuan Continent to miss the arrival of a new expert?" The elder murmured with some shock.

At the same time from every corner of the Tian Yuan Continent. Many Peak Experts began to feel the unbelievably strong amount of Sword Aura with astonished looks.

At Huang Village.

Jian Chen had already been sitting in his current position for two hours. Everyone in the village had already gathered a hundred meters within the area and were talking about the two violet and azure colored swords above Jian Chen.

"Everyone, look! There's movement!"

Suddenly, someone within the crowd cried out. Everyone turned to look only to see the violet and azure sword above Jian Chen's head gradually dim before completely disappearing from sight.

Not too long after, Jian Chen slowly opened his shut eyes and had a look of utter disbelief on his face.

Taking in another deep breath, Jian Chen slowly stood up. Although only 2 hours had passed, he had somehow managed to learn of many things during this time. After all this time, he had finally figured out the existence of the violet and azure lights in his dantian, a problem that he had been perplexed by ever since they first appeared. However, Jian Chen found the truth of the

situation hard to believe. Even though it was something he had decided, he was still momentarily unable to accept it.

Rosco slowly approached Jian Chen after observing him from afar before speaking with concern, “Kid, are you fine now? What exactly made you so shocked?”

Jian Chen slowly shook his head, “I’m fine, uncle, just a little tired. Could you possibly find me a spare room to sleep in for a moment?”

Hearing Jian Chen’s words, Rosco let out a breath of air. At the very least, he had confirmed that Jian Chen wasn’t injured in any noticeable way.

“As long as you’re fine, then that’s no problem. I’ll have the village prepare another room for you by the edge of the village so no one will disturb you. It’ll be peaceful as well, come on now.”

After that, Rosco brought Jian Chen to another house by the side of the village. Inside the house, there was no furniture at all, not even a bed.

Declining Rosco’s suggestion of getting a bed, Jian Chen hurriedly thought of an excuse to have Rosco leave along with the other people.

The light within the room wasn’t all that bright, but Jian Chen sat on the ground and began to digest the information he had

learned today.

After that miraculous display, Jian Chen had finally understood the meaning behind the violet and azure colored lights. They were in fact the Sword Spirit of the Deity Swords; the “Zi Ying Sword” and the “Qing Suo Sword”. Both sword had the power to cause mass destruction.

These two Sword Spirits were the equivalent to the primal state of chaos. From the leaking amount of Yin Yang Qi in the world, they had eventually evolved to finally attain a sentient form.

Then after using the power of an immortal, they had gathered the richest amount of Yin Yang Qi to refine themselves into the violet and azure Soul Swords. Even after that, they took the endless amount of World Essence and poured it into their own blood to fully refine the Soul Swords.

After the completion of the swords, the world began to shake and the heavens started to rain thunder as if to announce the advent of these Weapon Deities.

The parents of these two swords were basically the Yin and Yang itself along with the special ingredients used to make the sword. Therefore, these two swords came to be known as the Yin Yang Swords. Qing Suo as the Yin and Zi Ying as the Yang; these two swords were an absolute pair. When the violet and azure swords came together under one, then the Yin and Yang energy would flow together and would have an absolutely terrifying power of destruction. These swords were even rumored to be able to split the heavens and sunder the earth with a power like no other.

Chapter 202: The Violet And Azure Sword Qi

The parents of these two swords were basically the Yin and Yang itself along with the special ingredients used to make the sword. Therefore, these two swords came to be known as the Yin Yang Swords. Qing Suo as the Yin and Zi Ying as the Yang; these two swords were an absolute pair. When the violet and azure swords came together under one, the Yin and Yang energies would flow together and have an absolutely terrifying power of destruction. These swords were even rumored to be able to split the heavens and sunder the earth with a power like no other.

Although the violet and azure swords together were capable of splitting the heavens and earth. However, since the swords were Yin and Yang, they naturally fought against each other like water to fire, making it difficult for them to harmonize. If in the process of mixing the two and there was an imbalance of Yin or Yang, there would be chaos that would devour all. Not only would they harm the enemy, but the owner as well.

In the best case, only a small amount of injuries would be gained. However, in the worst case, the person would die.

Long time ago, the violet and azure swords had been utilized by their owner in a massive war. In the end, the owner had failed to harmonize with the two and caused tremendous damage to both him and the swords. Ultimately, the swords had been destroyed and left behind two pieces of primal chaos. The remaining amount of Yin Yang Qi that had flowed in the world had formed the two to become a pair of Sword Spirits who hid in a spiritual vein underground to recover.

This piece of information had been transmitted to his head by the violet and azure Sword Spirits by a mysterious method almost as if by some sort of mental communication.

At the same time, Jian Chen also knew that the violet and azure Sword Spirits had suffered a tremendous injury that they didn't fully recover from after failing to harmonize. At the moment, the two were tremendously weak and before Jian Chen was a Great Saint Master, they were utterly incapable of communicating with him. It was only when he had made that final breakthrough into the Great Saint Master realm that they were able to make a strong effort to create a line of communication.

Jian Chen slowly sifted through the newfound information he had been given. The two violet and azure colored lights within his dantian had unexpectedly been two Sword Spirits capable of self awareness and thought. This type of end result was something that Jian Chen found hard to believe.

However, he wasn't like the average person. Despite this being something most people wouldn't believe, Jian Chen quickly calmed himself down.

Jian Chen sat cross-legged on the ground with his eyes shut tight as he meditated. His inner mindscape appeared within his head and there was no longer any dizzying tremors. Even the Saint Weapon that was trying to break away from him had been stabilized and was levitating in a docile manner like a sheep. The only difference was that the two glows of light that had been floating in his dantian had migrated over to where his Saint

Weapon was. Rotating and revolving slowly, the two glows of light were moving in the pattern of the Yin Yang symbol peacefully.

Although the violet and azure lights were still residing within Jian Chen's body, his mind was now free of worry since he had nothing unknown to fear. The lights were controllable in comparison to before when they were a topic of mystery. When he didn't know anything about them, Jian Chen had been constantly on the edge of fear, but since that was over, he could finally say he understood the mystery and could now focus on something else.

At this moment, Jian Chen was incredibly relieved. This was the first time since he had become a Saint that he felt so relaxed about the two lights in his dantian.

Slowly opening his eyes, there was a faint smile on his lips. He raised his right hand slowly only to see a violet and azure light appear within the palm of his hand before being swallowed back into his hand. The two lights spiraled and coiled around each other like old lovers, yet they never touched. No matter how much Jian Chen moved his hand, the two glows of light never made contact.

The two glows of light were the representatives of the Sword Spirits. At the moment, Jian Chen was able to bring out a small portion of the Sword Spirits' power.

Although the power in his hand from the two Sword Spirits didn't seem very remarkable, Jian Chen could sense that these two glows had a terrifying amount of Sword Qi accumulated inside. It was only a small sliver of the Sword Spirits' true power, but it was more than enough for Jian Chen to shiver in awe.

The Sword Qi of the Sword Spirits had already regained its original nature. From the outside it couldn't be sensed, but the violet and azure glows were actually formed out of pure Sword Qi.

“With the help of the Sword Spirits, my strength has improved once more. Even if I were to fight against an Earth Saint Master, I would be able to fight for over three hundred blows with the assistance of the Sword Spirits.” Looking at the violet and azure Sword Qi surrounding his hand, Jian Chen spoke to himself happily.

The appearance of the Sword Spirit made Jian Chen happy since not only were his questions answered, but he now had a new source of strength to improve himself.

Jian Chen continued to mutter happily to himself in his room before calming down after some time. Patting down his clothes, he stood up to walk out of the room.

Fifty meters away from the room, the entire village was all gathered around and listened carefully in case something could be heard. At the urging of Rosco, not a single person had uttered a loud sound and began to get a little farther away to avoid Jian Chen.

Jian Chen's display of strength today had completely opened the eyes of the entire village to a whole new horizon that was the Tian Yuan Continent. It was only now that they had realized how amazing a Saint from the outside world was. Jian Chen may be

young, but he was an idol in their eyes.

“Creak!”

At that moment, the doors to the room suddenly opened as the villagers gathered outside the room suddenly went quiet and stared at the emerging Jian Chen.

Seeing the group of people around him, Jian Chen had a small smile. It had only been an hour since he had gone into the room.

“I’m fine now, everyone can rest assured. Seeing everyone come here because of me, this one is truly sorry and hopes that everyone understands.” Jian Chen cupped his hands together in an earnest apologetic manner.

The moment after Jian Chen finished talking, Rosco immediately broke the silence from the villagers.

“Kid, everything is okay if you’re fine.” He spoke with relief.

Smiling, Jian Chen said, “This one thanks uncle for his concerns. At this point I’ve resolved all the issues, so there is nothing to fear now.”

“Brother Jian Chen, please forgive me for asking, but did you breakthrough into a higher realm?” The village elder asked.

.....

Next, Jian Chen was assaulted with questions by the villagers who surrounded him. With every question, Jian Chen diligently answered.

Jian Chen continued to answer questions for an hour before finally being escorted away by Rosco. Following him, Jian Chen was led back to where Rosco's wife and two children were.

Chapter 203: Hunting Up The Mountain

After experiencing such an event from earlier, everyone's attitude toward Jian Chen, in the village, completely changed.

The next morning, the sun had just rose, dying the sky a reddish blush. In the Huang Village, a chaotic mess of sounds could be heard.

Jian Chen slowly opened his eyes from the seated position in his bed. That night, he had familiarized himself with the violet and azure Sword Qi and the identities of the Sword Spirits. Not only that, but he could now bring out the energies from the violet and azure Sword Spirits which was their Sword Qi.

This was a very strong source of power, but it was still unfamiliar to Jian Chen. If he didn't properly familiarize himself with it then he wouldn't be able to freely use it at an efficient level. So Jian Chen didn't waste any time and immediately set himself to training with it.

Jian Chen slowly rose from his bed and walked out of his room. Joyfully taking in the fresh morning air, Jian Chen looked back to his room. Before he had moved in, the village people had spent two hours to completely renovate the place for Jian Chen to live in.

Outside, everyone in the village was currently in the courtyard exercising.

Not too far away, Rosco's son, Roger wielded a wood chopping

axe as he slashed continuously into empty space in front of him while shouting out in a loud voice.

At that moment, Roger saw Jian Chen approach with an expression full of worship and respect. Immediately running up to him, he spoke anxiously, “Brother Jian Chen, you’re so amazing! Do you think you could teach me some martial arts?”

Jian Chen laughed and patted Roger on the head gently. “Roger, tell your older brother. In the future, what type of weapon do you wish to use?”

“An axe, a really large axe. Just like this one... no, an even bigger axe than this one!” Roger raised the wood chopping axe into the air with an enthusiastic expression.

“Roger, just because a weapon is large doesn’t mean it’ll be stronger. The larger a weapon is, the harder it is to control. When you become a Saint, you cannot be sloppy when you condense your Saint Weapon. You must control the Saint Force within your body to form a Saint Weapon to a size that you are comfortable with. Understand?” Jian Chen’s face was exceptionally serious. This question was very important since it could impact a person’s life and his entire fighting strength.

“En, Roger understands now.” He chirped with an obedient nod of his head.

“Roger, your brother here isn’t proficient with an axe so I cannot teach much. But brother can still teach you a basic amount of the

foundations.”

After that, Jian Chen explained a few basic principles of cultivation regarding martial arts. These topics were very important to Roger as well as being very practical. After all, if a person wanted to have achievements in the future, not only did one need talent, but they also needed a mastery of the foundation. That foundation was utterly indispensable. If one were to carelessly increase his strength in a sloppy manner, that manner would severely damage both their foundation and their fighting strength.

In Jian Chen’s past world, he had fought against many axe wielders so he had a rough understanding of how it worked. However, teaching Roger these things at this moment was far too early.

Jian Chen continued to teach Roger for an hour before finishing the training session. After that, Rosco and a few weapon wielding men walked up to him from some distance away.

Arriving at Jian Chen’s side, Rosco laughed, “Kid, what brings you up so early in the morning? Haha, you’ve been here for a month, but this is the first time I’ve seen you up so early.”

Jian Chen returned his laugh and looked at the men holding weapons behind Rosco. “Uncle, from the looks of things, you’re going up the mountain to hunt?”

Rosco nodded his head and replied, “Correct. The meat we had in

the village is all but gone, so we need to go hunting once more.”

“Haha, if Jian Chen has some free time, why don’t you come with us to go hunting for some wild beasts? You’re quite amazing, so with you, our harvest will definitely be bountiful.” A middle aged man right next to Rosco laughed with kind eyes he stared at Jian Chen.

Jian Chen nodded his head, “I’ve found myself with some spare time, so I might as well go with everyone to learn how to hunt some wild beasts.”

After a month of residing within Huang Village, Jian Chen hadn’t helped the village in any way. Now that he was completely healed and had some ideas of leaving, he wanted to help out the village first to repay for the kindness they had shown him.

After hearing Jian Chen’s response, all of the men ready to go hunting had happy expressions on their faces. Each one of them had personally witnessed Jian Chen’s strength. They knew that he was strong beyond belief, so right now, everyone thought that this trip would be an exceptionally rich harvest.

Afterward, Jian Chen followed the group to the mountains. Although these mountains were very far from the Magical Beast Mountain Range near Wake City, they were not small in size. The mountains were filled with tall grass and had wild beasts roaming about occasionally. Though, Class 1 Magical Beasts were rare to come by.

There were 7 people in total, aside from Jian Chen, there was only one other person that had a fully condensed Saint Weapon. The other five and Rosco just carried iron weapons.

“The deeper parts of the mountains contain a large amount of wild beasts.” One of the men spoke while they traveled on the road. He was the only other man who was a Saint, named Kratos. Unfortunately, his cultivation was rather mediocre and he had no source of monster cores to supplement his cultivation. Not only that, but he was not diligent in his cultivation, so even though he was around 50 years old, he was only at the level of a Saint.

For the moment, the group continued to walk slowly while carefully paying attention to their surroundings just in case a wild beast were to make its presence known. The beasts appeared at random and were dangerous enough to this group that they could harm to some of its members.

Jian Chen followed the group silently. His eyes occasionally swept around them and his ears trembled with the sounds of activity.

Everyone carefully traveled forward for some time before Jian Chen’s face suddenly gained a smile. Bending down to pick up a stone, he shot it to the side with the speed of a bullet.

Suddenly, a sound could be heard 20 meters off in the tall grass to the side.

With the sudden movement, Rosco and the others grew even

more anxious and clenched their weapons in preparation to fight.

Seeing the nervous expression on their faces, Jian Chen couldn't help but continue to smile. Waving his hand, he spoke, "No need to be worried, just come with me."

The group of men followed Jian Chen through the patch of tall grass only to see a two meter long body on the ground with blood pouring from its head.

"Th-this...this is a tiger!"

Upon seeing the wild beast, everyone aside from Jian Chen and Rosco cried out in shock. A tiger class wild beast was undoubtedly one of the more dangerous wild beasts. Their attacks were vicious and their movements quick. Even if the 6 of them were to combine their strength, it would take an intense battle to kill a tiger; and even then, there would be no guarantee that they would have no injuries.

However, Jian Chen had just killed a tiger they had thought to be extremely dangerous with ease. In their hearts, they couldn't help but look at Jian Chen with extreme respect as well as a deep amount of envy.

"Ai..." Seeing the black tiger on the ground, Rosco let out a deep breath of air. His face had a complex look as he looked at the wound on the tiger's head. In the past, he could easily kill a Class 1 Magical Beast with just a wave of his hand. But now, after his Saint Weapon had been destroyed, he was left with a physique that was

marginally better than a regular person. So even hunting for wild beasts required him to form a group.

Taking note of the change in Rosco's face, Jian Chen knew what was going through Rosco's mind. Mentally sighing, he could understand Rosco's feelings, but he didn't have any words that could pacify his thoughts.

"Everyone bring this wild beast out and let's continue onward." Jian Chen spoke aloud.

"Okay~"

Following the path, everyone traveled through the mountain while hunting for wild beasts to kill. With a Great Saint Master like Jian Chen leading the group, their harvest had become exceptionally rich. In half a day, they were fully loaded. Each one of them had a spare Space Belt from Jian Chen that contained the corpse of a wild beast of every type. It could even be said that the amount of wild beasts within these Space Belts could feed the village for half a year.

Right now, Jian Chen had already lead the group from the front for a long time. Suddenly, Jian Chen stopped right in front of a patch of grass.

Two meters right in front of Jian Chen was a single blood soaked man that lay on the ground unconscious with various wounds adorning his body.

Jian Chen's eyes went wide as he quickly arrived to the side of the body. His right hand hovered right next to the man's nose while his left hand was placed over the heart.

"There's a pulse and airflow, he's alive." Jian Chen's eyes lit up as he tried to save him.

After that, the group of men following Jian Chen appeared from the tall grass and saw the unconscious man with shock.

Seeing the group, he hesitated for a small moment before taking the man into his arms. "He's still alive, but he's almost on his last breath. It'd be for the best if we return now."

"Right, saving a man's life is especially important. We'll head back right away!"

At the Huang Village.

Jian Chen and the group of hunters rescuing a man swiftly made news around the village, attracting the interest of many people. This time, everyone was trying to guess whether or not this man they rescued would be like Jian Chen and be a high leveled expert.

Within the small room of Jian Chen, twenty people were gathered around and talked among themselves.

Within the room, the man Jian Chen rescued lay on his bed with a small glow of white light surrounding him. Right now, Jian Chen

was using the light Saint Force to heal his wounds. The chances of his ability to use the light Saint Force like a Radiant Saint Master being exposed were a lot lower since it was daytime.

Chapter 204: Ming Dong

Although the man Jian Chen had rescued wasn't dead, he was still on the verge of dying. This small mountainside village wasn't able to find any sort of high quality medicine to help treat the man's wounds, so Jian Chen could only rely on the light Saint Force to save his life.

Under the treatment of the light Saint Force, Jian Chen was able to force the man away from the beckoning of [Yanluo Wang](#). Just as his health stabilized, Jian Chen stopped using the light Saint Force since he had no desire to reveal that he could utilize the light Saint Force. That also meant the man's wounds would not be healed in a single motion.

Yanluo Wang is the equivalent of [Yama](#)

Standing in front of the bed, Jian Chen looked over the man only to see the blue robes he was wearing. From his appearance, the man looked to be around 28 years old and was quite handsome.

Suddenly, the youth's eyes began to blink open as the pupils inside searched all around. Finally, his eyes landed upon Jian Chen with a confused look before realizing that he was safe.

“Are you the one who saved me?” He asked Jian Chen weakly.

Nodding his head, Jian Chen replied, “That's right, it was me.”

“Many thanks for saving me. This one is truly grateful and will

return the favor.” The youth then responded.

Jian Chen gave a small smile before saying, “For now, don’t say anything, let alone repaying me. I too was saved by someone, so like you, we are quite similar.”

The youth had a mild smile on his face as he heard those words, “This one is called Ming Dong, might I know how to call my benefactor?”

Jian Chen sat on a stool near the window and replied, “You can call me Jian Chen, no need to call me benefactor.”

“Your wounds are still very severe, if it weren’t for me bringing you down the mountain and using some medicine, you would have woken up at the yellow springs in half a day.”

Ming Dong’s eyes gained a sudden spark of intense hatred as he bit his lips and spat, “These wounds of mine, sooner or later I will pay them back.”

Still sitting down on the stool, Jian Chen’s eyes had a spark of interest as he looked at Ming Dong. Pointing a finger at the various wounds, he asked, “These wounds, were they from your hated enemy?”

“No,” Ming Dong shook his head, “I originally discovered an injured Class 4 Magical Beast that was already on the verge of death. After a huge amount of effort on my part, I was able to kill

and extract the monster core, but a group of mercenaries found and robbed me. If it was just a single mercenary I wouldn't be afraid, but it was a large group of them. Combined with my wounds, it was enough for them to take my Space Belt. In a final effort, I ran away with all my strength, otherwise, I would not have lived."

Jian Chen could only sigh to himself when he heard about Ming Dong's plight. These type of occurrences were common within the Tian Yuan Continent since the world was one where the strong fed off the weak. Strength was vital here, and if you didn't have the strength, then living on the Tian Yuan Continent would be exceptionally difficult. Even if one tried to live a low profile life by not offending anyone, one would not be guaranteed a safe life. Danger could drop down from the skies at any given time, so no one would be able to constantly avoid it.

After that, the two began to chat for a while to get to an understanding of each other. Ming Dong was a child from a rural village. He had a decent talent at cultivation and was hard working as well. At the age of 28 he had already reached the level of a Middle Saint Master. This type of cultivation speed was ranked among one of the top within the continent.

Because of his habit of living alone, he had never wanted to travel with anyone else. Even after becoming a mercenary, he didn't join any mercenary groups and instead obtained personal freedom.

These past few years, Ming Dong would accomplish a few mercenary missions that involved killing a few low leveled magical

beasts for their monster cores. Aside from selling a few for money, he used the rest to help him cultivate; making his cultivation speed faster than those around his age.

After finding out about that, Jian Chen gained a new level of respect for Ming Dong. It went without saying that the two most important things that make one strong are to be hardworking and to hunt and kill magical beasts by yourself. Jian Chen was certain in his heart that Ming Dong would be destined for many achievements if he continued to cultivate those traits.

After all, for a 28 year old to reach the level of a Middle Saint Master, was almost unheard of. What was even more surprising was he had accomplished this by himself. Only the children of those who were born in a wealthy clan or had some sort of treasure would be able to reach such a level so fast.

Staring with a complicated look at the pale faced Ming Dong, Jian Chen hesitated for a moment before finally saying, “Ming Dong, I don’t know if you’re willing to join my mercenary group. After experiencing these things, I’m sure you can realize how beneficial joining a mercenary group can be.”

Ming Dong hesitated for a moment. He was already accustomed to the solo lifestyle and honestly wasn’t willing to join a mercenary group and be restricted by it. The truth of the matter was, with his strength, he could have joined any strong mercenary group a long time ago if he wanted to.

Sitting on the bed, Ming Dong had thought about how his life had been saved by Jian Chen and so, despite his personal convictions,

he decided. “If brother Jian Chen won’t mind, then I, Ming Dong, will join your mercenary group.”

Jian Chen had a happy smile on his face as he laughed, “Good, Ming Dong, with you entering the group our strength has gone up. Given some time, I will definitely make our mercenary group the number one group within the Tian Yuan Continent.” As he spoke, Jian Chen couldn’t help but think back to the words uncle Kendall had once said.

“My biggest wish is for my Flame Mercenaries to become the strongest group within the Tian Yuan Continent.”

Jian Chen had now took on Kendall’s wish for his own. He would replace uncle Kendall and make the Flame Mercenaries the strongest in the continent.

“Ah, that’s right. I don’t even know what the group is called, how many people there are, how strong it is, or who the captain is.” Ming Dong stated.

Jian Chen smiled, “The mercenary group is called the Flame Mercenaries. As of right now, I am the only member, but with you, that makes two. As far as strength goes, I am currently at the Primary Great Saint Master level.”

“What, just us two?” Astonished, Ming Dong looked at Jian Chen with disbelief realizing how young Jian Chen was before continuing with a dumbstruck voice, “Wait...you say you have the strength of a Primary Great Saint Master? Are you sure you’re not

joking?”

Chapter 205: Leaving Huang Village

With the addition of Ming Dong, Jian Chen could no longer be considered the newest addition of the Flame Mercenaries. In the past, his strength had been insufficient, but now that he was a Great Saint Master and had the assistance of the violet and azure Sword Spirits, even if he were to run across an Earth Saint Master, he would be able to fight them. So slowly, he was building up the strength of the Flame Mercenaries.

Next, Jian Chen stayed at the Huang Village for another two days. In those days, he went around saying his goodbyes and prepared to leave the village.

In the wooden house, Ming Dong continued to recover his strength. He looked at Jian Chen who was leaning against the wall. “Jian Chen, when I’m fully healed, I will leave Huang Village and if you have not returned, I will look for you.”

Jian Chen muttered to him, “I’ve used up all the herbs in my possession so all that’s left is for you to slowly heal. By my estimation, you’ll fully recover in a month. For now, I’ll be leaving to take care of a few personal matters. I’ll be back in a month, so for now, just rest up.” Taking out a Space Belt and eight Class 4 Monster Core along with a few purple coins. “If you heal up and I’m not back yet, then cultivate with these. With your talent and these Class 4 Monster Cores, your strength will shoot up quickly. If I don’t come back for a long time, feel free to leave by yourself.”

Seeing Jian Chen hold out those eight Class 4 Monster Cores, Ming Dong’s face became startled. Class 4 Monster Cores were very

costly, and so he had never used one. Just thinking about how he had almost lost his life over a Class 4 Monster Core had traumatized him a bit. So when Jian Chen had brought out so many Class 4 Monster Cores for him to cultivate with, he felt that he couldn't comprehend such generosity .

Taking a deep breath and calming the raging emotions in his heart, his hand shook as it reached out to grab the items offered to him. With a complex look, he said, "Words of thanks won't suffice here, but in short, I, Ming Dong, will remember your kindness." Ming Dong was a person who remembered his dues. Jian Chen had saved his life and then gifted him so many precious items, so in Ming Dong's heart, he had resolved to follow Jian Chen with determination. He knew that were it not for Jian Chen, he would not have been able to see the afternoon sun ever again. Plus, Jian Chen was already a Great Saint Master at such a young age; that spoke plenty about his cultivation talent. To follow such a person would be no loss at all.

After planning things out with Ming Dong, Jian Chen didn't stay in Huang Village and immediately left the village he had stayed in for the past few months.

Huang Village was very far from any other place and had mountains surrounding it, meaning there were very few people about. Following the instructions of Rosco and the village elder, he headed out in a certain direction out of the mountain ranges.

As time went on, Jian Chen had come across a multitude of villages like Huang Village. In these mountains, there were plenty of them.

While walking, Jian Chen committed the path back to Huang Village to memory. He didn't want the path to be lost to him, since he wanted to meet back with Ming Dong after he finished with his personal matters. To find such a small village within the continent would be extremely difficult. So in the case that he would forget the path, he tried his best to remember every detail.

There weren't any wild beasts in the mountain range, and magical beasts were rare as well. With that, Jian Chen could stroll through the mountain ranges for a day without seeing more than 2 Class 1 Magical Beasts.

This mountain range was exceptionally large, and Jian Chen didn't know if he was still within the Blue Wind Kingdom after falling off the cliff and into the river.

Jian Chen continued to walk until the sky grew dark where he stopped by an open plain. In the night, the cliff of a nearby mountain hung overhead while the moon's light scattered down and illuminated the area.

Walking just a little farther, he met a group of mercenaries within the cover of the night. There was an encampment of twenty tents with a small campfire lighting up the sky in the middle of it.

Slowly walking toward the group of mercenaries until he was within a hundred meters of them, Jian Chen didn't bother to conceal his footsteps, so the sounds of his walking and the rustling of the grass had instantly alerted the mercenaries.

“Who’s there?!” A voice called out loudly and woke the sleeping mercenaries. Immediately, the previously calm campground went into an uproar as a large group of men came charging out and surrounded Jian Chen.

Because the moonlight was right behind Jian Chen, they could only make out his figure, but upon seeing only a single person, everyone’s face loosened up a bit.

“Who are you, state your name!” A mercenary called out to Jian Chen.

Jian Chen stopped just twenty meters away from the group of mercenaries that surrounded him. “This one is only a mere traveler who has lost his way, perhaps you could spare a map?”

The mercenaries all looked at him with a strange face of surprise before another mercenary spoke to him, “Where are you coming from and where are you heading to.”

Jian Chen hesitated for a moment before replying, “Before I ask my question, could you possibly tell me, is this still the Blue Wind Kingdom?”

The group of mercenaries were now looking at Jian Chen with an absolute look of shock.

“Correct, this is the Blue Wind Kingdom.” A built mercenary

responded.

Upon hearing that he was still in the Blue Wind Kingdom, Jian Chen had a look of excitement on his face, “That’s good. This one, looking for the Class 3 Wake City. If anyone here has the directions, this one will be very grateful.”

“What, you’re going to Wake City?” A person asked in surprise. Like the others, he was staring at Jian Chen with a strange look.

Seeing the expression on everyone’s face, Jian Chen was suspicious, “Is there a problem?”

“There’s no problem, haha. As it is, we’re heading to Wake City as well; we didn’t think that we’d meet someone else headed in the same direction.” A person laughed.

“Since all of us are heading to Wake City, you should come with us. There’s still a decent ways until Wake City, and the road is still dangerous, one more person is one more person to rely on after all.” The sturdy looking man laughed with a friendly expression.

“The captain’s right. There’s still a long road until we reach Wake City, if you go by yourself, it’ll be quite dangerous so it’s best to go with us.” A forty year old man spoke to Jian Chen.

Jian Chen hesitated for a small moment before nodding his head. “That’s fine then. If everyone doesn’t mind, then I’ll share the road with you. It’s quite fortunate that I’ve met you. I’m not

familiar with these roads, so I would have been lost.”

Chapter 206: Loyal Spirit Mercenaries

After that, Jian Chen continued to travel with the mercenary group and chatted with them. Jian Chen and the group of mercenaries subconsciously grew closer together while at the same time Jian Chen had learned a thing or two about the group.

This group of mercenaries was called the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries and it had around eighty members. Aside from the captain that had Peak Saint Master strength and five others that were Saint Master Experts, everyone else ranged from Saint to Great Saint.

As the night came, Jian Chen and the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries would often talk for a while before retiring, but Jian Chen would always take out his tent from his Space Belt and then two monster cores in order to spend the rest of the night cultivating.

As usual, the energy within the monster cores was absorbed into Jian Chen's body at an alarming rate. However, the only difference this time was that the moment it entered Jian Chen's body, it automatically rushed toward the violet and azure Sword Spirits within his dantian without a single speck going toward Jian Chen's own body for refinement.

Right now both Sword Spirits were especially weak. Their strength wasn't anywhere close to its peak, so Jian Chen didn't rush trying to improve his own strength. Instead, he chose to pass all of the energy he absorbed to the violet and azure Sword Spirits in order to help them recover. Since he could borrow the power of the Sword Spirits, he wanted to strengthen their power first so

that the power he could use would be even stronger.

Now that Jian Chen was a Great Saint Master, he wasn't in such a frantic rush to improve his strength again. Although the berserk elements within the monster cores energy were quickly absorbed by the Sword Spirits, just randomly cultivating would only lead to a shaky foundation and affect his strength.

The violet and azure Sword Spirits had taken the energy at a fast rate; even faster than Jian Chen's original absorption rate. A single Class 4 Monster Core would be completely assimilated into the Sword Spirits in two hours.

Taking in a deep breath, Jian Chen was surprised by just how fast the Sword Spirits were absorbing the energy from within the monster cores. He didn't know just how much it would take for the Sword Spirits to recover, but the speed they were taking the energy had triumphed over his. With a Class 4 Monster Core completely gone within two hours, Jian Chen could only be shocked at this speed.

After all, a Class 4 Monster Core was not like a Class 3 Monster Core. If it took two hours to fully absorb a Class 3 Monster Core, then Jian Chen would take the results begrudgingly. But for a Class 4 Monster Core? Jian Chen couldn't afford to have that kind of result. Despite the fact that he could kill a Class 4 Magical Beast without a problem, they weren't as abundant in numbers as Class 3 or Class 2 Magical Beast.

"Ai.. it takes two hours to absorb a Class 4 Monster Core, and with twenty four hours in a day, that means twelve Class 4

Monster Cores could be fully absorbed. What an extravagant waste.” Jian Chen sighed as he furrowed his eyebrows together.

The night was very peaceful in the campground, but occasionally there was an odd sound.

.....

By morning, the sun dyed the lands a bright red as the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries packed up their tents while chattering. Soon afterward, the campfire came to life with a crackling sound.

In his tent, Jian Chen slowly opened his eyes and shook himself sober from his cultivational meditation. Walking out of his tent, Jian Chen’s eyes swept around.

Seeing only forty men moving about and lighting campfires while packing up the tents, he noticed a few were already mounting the horses in preparation to move out.

From some other tents, a few men slowly crawled out in a hazy stupor. A few of them were yawning continuously, a symbol of their lack of good sleep.

Slowly shaking his head, Jian Chen began to pack up his tent.

“Hey, Jian Chen! Did you get a good night’s sleep?” Suddenly, a deep voice called out to him from behind. At the voice, Jian Chen turned his head behind only to see a sturdy looking man coming

toward him.

This man was someone Jian Chen recognized. He was the leader of the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries– Hudolf.

“Ah, quite well, yes!” Jian Chen responded with a laugh, though last night, he hadn’t slept a wink. To be accurate, Jian Chen hadn’t ever slept frequently since he was young. The moment he had become a Saint, he started to sleep less and less and generally spent the nights cultivating.

Sleep was nothing more than a waste of daylight. Although sleep was necessary to recover, when a person sleeps, their head becomes blank. Within this world of spirits and dreams, a person wouldn’t be able to sense the passage of time, but the common man would waste this time by sleeping. A cultivator could enter a state of meditation and recover his spirit there. Through this method, not only would the spirit recover, but it would also improve faster than sleep would.

Sleep was merely a way to recover spirit. The stronger experts of the world would be able to go day and night without sleeping.

After an early breakfast, the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries immediately set off for the road. Jian Chen didn’t have a mount to ride on, but instead rode within a crowded caravan on the way toward Wake City.

In a flash, Jian Chen had traveled with the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries for an entire day. In that time, Jian Chen had idly

chatted and deepened his friendship with them all.

At this moment, Jian Chen sat within the crowded caravan with his eyes shut before slowly opening them. Staring outward with a cold glare, he spoke out, “Be careful everyone, there’s movement up front. It should be a Magical Beast.”

Hearing Jian Chen’s warning, the group paused as each one of them stared up ahead. However, no matter how much they strained their eyes, they could only see an empty plain in front of them with no strange object.

“Jian Chen, you’re too sensitive! Everything’s normal with nothing moving at all.” A mercenary called back with a grumble.

“Yeah, Jian Chen, this type of talk shouldn’t be said so casually. If you can’t make sure of this in the future, then it’s best to not joke about it.” Hudolf reprimanded.

Suddenly, just as Hudolf finished speaking, the land around them began to shake.

“Captain, there’s actually movement! Pay attention to the ground!” A mercenary cried out the moment he realized the ground was shaking.

“The earth is shaking...”

“Could a group of mercenaries on mounts be passing by?”

“Are we being attacked by a group of magical beasts?”

.....

As they spoke, each one of the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries began to pay attention to the shaking of the ground with serious expressions on their faces.

“Everyone prepare yourself for an attack!” Hudolf cried out without hesitation toward his group of mercenaries.

Each one of the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries suddenly sprung into motion as they brought out their Saint Weapons. They arranged themselves into a serious battle formation as if ready to fight a war.

Chapter 207: Conflict With A Giant Beast

As the tremors in the ground became more apparent, everyone grew more and more serious as they tried to find out what exactly was causing the tremors.

All the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries clenched their weapons as they stared ahead. They heard many sounds coming from in front of them, but they still couldn't see anything. Each one of the mercenaries knew that if what Jian Chen had said about a single magical beast was true, then this one was indeed a strong magical beast.

“Everyone be careful, if we can't fight, then prepare to scatter!” Hudolf barked in a serious tone.

Just then, a man with an expensive robe and a weak looking face came up from behind and moved next to Hudolf. “Captain Hudolf, what's happening? I just heard something about a magical beast heading our way, is that true?”

“Sire Hari, you should move back for now. We're not sure if it's safe yet, but based on the movements in front of us, it's either a group of mercenaries on mounts, or a large amount of magical beasts. And it's not just one magical beast.” Hudolf's voice was calm, but his expression was extremely serious.

“Can the goods be saved?” The weak looking man asked.

“That's difficult to say!” Hudolf shook his head, “Sire Hari, you

should prepare to run for now. In the case that there's a large group of travelers, then it won't be that bad. But if it's a single magical beast....then Sire Hari, you should know the result."

"Ai..." Hearing Hudolf's words, the man could only sigh heavily. Those goods were his and the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries was the group he had hired to protect him until Wake City approached. If the goods they were transporting were lost, then he would not be able to make up for the deficit, since this entire inventory of goods had been completely bought using the man's savings.

Jian Chen sat cross-legged within the caravan with his eyes concentrated in the direction ahead. However, compared to the others, he was much calmer. There wasn't a single trace of panic to be seen in his eyes.

At this moment, a small dust cloud could be seen from beyond the horizon. The dust cloud wasn't moving too fast, but as the dust cloud moved up and down, the mercenary group could feel the tremors in the ground get stronger. These shakes continued to spread further and further within a large perimeter of several kilometers.

By this point, everyone could finally see that the reason behind the dust cloud and tremors was indeed a magical beast.

Everyone's faces grew whiter by a few shades. If it was a group of people that was causing the shakes, then they would have been able to make way for the group to pass, or even give some money for a safe passage. But with a magical beast, there weren't any other options aside from fight or flight.

The large magical beast right in front of them appeared to be a large gorilla that was ten meters in height with brown fur. It stood up on two legs like a human, and walked similarly to a human as well. Step by step, it bounded towards them.

“That’s... that’s a warbeast...!”

Seeing the large humanoid magical beast, Hudolf’s face became priceless, and the furrow of his brows loosened significantly as well.

A warbeast, as the name implied, existed to fight. Not only were their physical defenses terrifyingly strong, but their strength was unparalleled and could overthrow city walls. These types of magical beasts were known as the Children of the Earth, the Pets of Mother Earth, or Natural Controllers of the Earth. A single footstep of these warbeasts could cause tremors within a hundred kilometers. If it was a strong warbeast or a group of them, then they could bring down a Class 1 City’s walls with their footsteps from a distance of 10 kilometers away.

Despite this, a warbeast’s single target attack was pathetically weak, and they had an even greater weakness in speed.

There weren’t many warbeasts within the Tian Yuan Continent, but they weren’t extremely rare either. Practically every country had a few warbeasts under their command.

“Captain, that’s a warbeast. Its defense is strong, but its offense is

relatively weak. What should we do, should we fight it, and force it away?” A Loyal Spirit Mercenary asked.

“No wonder there was such a strong tremor, it was a warbeast! Since its a warbeast, this will be easier to deal with.” Hudolf laughed, “Brothers, a warbeast isn’t much of a threat to us, let’s drive it back!”

“Alright!”

Immediately, a group of mercenaries jumped down from their mounts and dashed toward the large warbeast.

Jian Chen sat in the caravan as he estimated that there were probably only five hundred meters separating them and the warbeast. His mind raced as he tried to think of any good information on warbeasts.

“A warbeast’s strength is determined by its size. A warbeast that has reached Class 6 level will be around a hundred meters tall. A Class 5 Warbeast will be around fifty meters, and a Class 3 Warbeast would be less than ten meters tall. Judging from this warbeast, it’s a little over ten meters, making it a Class 4 Warbeast.” Jian Chen muttered.

“A warbeast’s defenses are exceptionally strong. Even a Magical Crystal Cannon would be unable to do damage to it. The stronger it is, the more terrifying its defenses are. It would be incredibly hard to kill one. Even the dragon clan during the peak of the magical beast era was said to have been unable to match with the

warbeast's defenses. I'm not sure if I can penetrate through its defenses with my current strength."

"Hou!" Seeing a group of mercenaries charge toward it like a group of small ants, the warbeast let out a roar before stomping heavily on the ground.

"Bang!"

As an oppressive roar rang out, the ground around the warbeast began to fiercely shake. A series of web-like cracks ran through the ground in all directions. Soon, the area within the large perimeter was covered in cracks.

The violent shaking of the ground had caused the caravans to sway violently. The force was so great that even Jian Chen wasn't able to control himself, and fell to the ground.

"Creakkkk...."

The caravans began to creak with a painful sound as the various commodities tumbled to the ground. Not too long after, dozens of caravans all collapsed.

This kind of earthquake didn't affect the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries at all. The group quickly arrived at the warbeast's feet and resolutely hacked at the warbeast's body with their Saint Force-filled Saint Weapons.

However, they didn't damage the giant warbeast at all. Even its fur had remained completely uncut.

“Hou!” The large warbeast snarled angrily. It lifted one of its large legs into the air before firmly slamming it down towards a mercenary's head.

That mercenary lazily rolled away and dodged the warbeast's foot. When the warbeat strongly slammed its foot into the ground with a seeming endless amount of force, the entire area shook violently once more. But what amazed everyone was the fact that when the warbeast lifted its leg, there was not a single trace of a crater to be seen from the blow.

Chapter 208: The Fearful Violet And Azure Sword Qi

“The defenses of a warbeast are quite strong. Everyone put more strength into your attacks, combine them!” Hudolf cried out as his Saint Weapon materialized in his right hand. With an explosive shout, a large amount of Saint Force surged into his weapon as he slashed down onto the warbeast.

Just as Hudolf used his entire strength on that one strike, it didn't have any effect. The warbeast's skin remained undamaged like before and not even a single strand of hair was cut.

“Damn it all!” Hudolf couldn't help but curse out loud. “Why is this warbeast so strong defensively? It's just standing there for me to kill, but I can't kill it!”

“Captain, this warbeast is just too strong in terms of defense! We're not strong enough to harm its defenses, so what should we do, run away?” A mercenary shouted to Hudolf.

“Captain, this warbeast is a Class 4 Magical Beast! Even if a Great Saint Master can damage it, we surely cannot with our strength! It'd be for the best if we retreat!” A gray robed middle aged man spoke to Hudolf from his side.

“That's right, Captain. We don't have any way of beating this warbeast!”

.....

Hearing his mercenaries opinions, Hudolf didn't hesitate. Immediately barking out a command, he shouted, "Brothers, head toward the caravans, I'll hold the warbeast off!"

"Yes!"

Immediately a dozen men ran back toward the caravans at the back of the group. The moment they saw the caravans, each one of them became thunderstruck. Each one of the caravans had been broken apart from the shockwaves, making it impossible to run away.

"Crap, what do we do now? With so many goods, I won't be able to store them all in all the Space Belts!"

The mercenaries all felt a bit awkward as Hari began to panic and fluster about with concern.

"Bang! Bang!"...

At that moment, the earth shook violently once more as the warbeast charged forward with heavy footsteps. Carrying with it an imposing air that had destroyed the caravans, its feet continued to harass the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries underneath it without any concerns.

"Crap, it's coming! Sire Hari, you should store the most

important items into your Space Belt first. With so many things, it's impossible to save them all!" Seeing the warbeast come trampling over, one of the mercenaries shouted nervously to the weak looking man behind them.

"But, but, these items are all precious! This is practically my life savings, if I give them up, I will take disastrous losses! Plus, my Space Belt isn't even that big to begin with, so I won't be able to carry much!" Hari cried out bitterly as he looked at the ten broken caravans with a broken heart.

"No one needs to panic. This warbeast here, leave it to me and I'll stall it."

Just as Hari and a few other mercenaries were panicking, a calm voice suddenly rang out. Every person closeby turned their heads to look at the owner of the voice only to see Jian Chen who hadn't bothered to participate in this battle until now.

The mercenaries and Hari's face had a skeptical look to it as they watched the twenty year old Jian Chen walk forward. They clearly didn't believe the words he was speaking, and so a mercenary couldn't help but say, "What did you say, Jian Chen? You're going to stall the warbeast?"

"Jian Chen, this warbeast is unbelievably tough in terms of defenses. Not only that, but it's also a Class 4 Magical Beast. Unless we have an Earth Saint Master here with us, then it'll be impossible to fight this. Even a Great Saint Master will be unable to pierce through the defenses of this warbeast!" An experienced mercenary explained to Jian Chen. He doubted Jian Chen due to

his age and because of how strong the warbeast was.

As everyone called Jian Chen's strength into question, he only laughed without explaining himself. Walking forward, his body suddenly flew like a bullet toward the warbeast a hundred meters away.

Jian Chen's speed was exceedingly fast. In the blink of an eye he appeared right in front of the warbeast and the Light Wind Sword instantly materialized in his right hand. With a sharp amount of Sword Qi transforming the glow around the blade, Jian Chen thrust it in between the eyebrows of the warbeast.

Even as the Light Wind Sword made contact with the space between warbeast, it was prevented from going any further. Jian Chen's eyes narrowed for a moment as he felt the large amount of resistance against his sword. For a moment, Jian Chen had begun to doubt that this was a warbeast and was instead an incomparably defensive essence.

"Hou!" The warbeast let out an angry snarl as both of its eyeballs stared at Jian Chen with a bloodthirsty glare and threw a hand at him.

Turning his body in the air, he flew down to avoid the paw and landed gracefully on the ground. His eyes hardened as he looked at the gorilla type warbeast. "What a strong defense, to somehow surpass my expectations by so much, no wonder the legends say that even Magical Crystal Cannons aren't able to injure it."

However, his initial sword strike had left the faintest of traces upon further observation despite not landing a substantial blow on the warbeast. Although he didn't use his entire strength, Jian Chen knew that even with it, there was no guarantee that he would be able to split open the warbeast's defenses.

A warbeast's defenses were legendary within the Tian Yuan Continent and rumors had it that humans and magical beasts within the same level as the warbeast would be utterly incapable of damaging it. Even if a human were to use an extremely strong battle skill, it would perhaps be able to create a small amount of damage. The moment a warbeast reached the level of a Class 4 Warbeast, it's defenses would also increase and even Earth Saint Masters would have a hard time killing it.

Bang! Bang! Bang!...

The warbeast followed Jian Chen with his eyes as each footstep it made shook the ground. Walking toward Jian Chen, it could feel the slight pain still from Jian Chen's sword.

"Jian Chen, hurry up and run! The warbeast is about to charge at you!" Hudolf cried out.

However Jian Chen turned a deaf ear to Hudolf's warning and with a sharp gaze that was filled with energy he looked at the approaching warbeast, Jian Chen's Light Wind Sword suddenly burst into a violet and azure glow.

"Hou!" The warbeast was right in front of Jian Chen now. With

another roar, it lifted a leg to stomp on Jian Chen.

Jian Chen dodged the following step by moving to the side. Then jumped in between the warbeast's eyebrows, the Light Wind Sword stabbed forward like a flash of lightning.

This time, the moment the sharp Light Wind Sword made contact with the eyebrows of the warbeast, it was almost as if the defenses no longer existed. The Light Wind Sword easily stabbed through the warbeast's defenses straight into its skull.

The warbeast's defense was like a piece of tofu in comparison to the Light Wind Sword; the moment Jian Chen stabbed it with his Light Wind Sword he felt no resistance at all.

“Ao!” The warbeast let out a miserable cry that reverberated through the air. Slowly, the howls of pain receded as the giant body slowly crashed to the ground.

Jian Chen pulled out his Light Wind Sword from the skull of the warbeast as a few bloody drops fell to the ground.

“Bang!” The warbeast's gigantic body smashed against the ground, shaking the ground twice sending a ton of dust flying up into the air.

Chapter 209: Return To Wake City

Seeing the downed warbeast, every single Loyal Spirit Mercenary's face instantly grew lifeless. At this moment, every single movement had stopped as if everyone had frozen. Their eyes were stuck on the warbeast whose head was bleeding profusely with looks of extreme disbelief.

The Class 4 Warbeast in front of them had a defense stronger than what any one of them could imagine. Even a Great Saint Master would be hard pressed to damage a warbeast and an Earth Saint Master with a battle skill would still need to use an astounding amount of effort to kill it. To see this unbelievably tenacious warbeast killed by a youth not even over the age of 20, everyone was incredibly shocked. No one had expected this type of power from a person they picked up on the way to Wake City.

At that moment, every Loyal Spirit Mercenary realized that this low profile man traveling with them was actually a high leveled expert!

Jian Chen didn't take notice of the shock of the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries. At this moment, his mind was reeling from shock. He was surprised to learn that the violet and azure colored Sword Spirit's power would be so strong. Despite his foreknowledge of it, Jian Chen still couldn't help, but be shocked by the extent of the power.

By Jian Chen's approximations, the defenses of the warbeast would be incredibly difficult for him to make even a substantial amount of damage. If he really wanted to injure the warbeast, he

would need at least the strength of an Earth Saint Master and yet with the power of the Sword Spirits, the warbeast's defenses were like tofu. They allowed for the Light Wind Sword to pierce through the skull without the slightest bit of resistance.

Now was also the time that Jian Chen understood how terrifying the violet and azure Sword Spirits were. Although the Sword Qi was an extension of the Sword Spirits who were in a very weakened state, their power was still overwhelming.

With this, Jian Chen realized that he had the fighting strength of an Earth Saint Master.

“The warbeast is dead...”

“Oh heavens! A warbeast was killed, and this warbeast was even at the Class 4 level in strength....”

Everyone had already returned to where the caravans were. One by one they expressed their feelings as everyone looked at Jian Chen with a expressions of shock while a few others had expressions of worship.

The Loyal Spirit Mercenaries leader, Hudolf let out a breath of air as he examined the ground where the dead warbeast lay. With a slight shake of his head he looked at Jian Chen who was closeby. After a moment of hesitation, he walked over to him.

“Jian Chen, I didn't think you'd be an expert of such profound

strength! Ai, it is truly inconceivable that with your current age you are able to kill a warbeast of this level. However, I as the representative of every member of the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries must give you my thanks. You have solved a major problem for us.” Hudolf spoke honestly and respectfully.

Jian Chen’s excitement began to decrease back to a normal level before smiling, “This was no effort at all, so the captain needs not be so polite. Besides, we are sharing the road; if one of us comes across a problem, then it is natural that I provide assistance.”

Jian Chen and Hudolf began to talk among themselves politely for a while before the other mercenaries busied themselves with other matters. The Loyal Spirit Mercenaries were split into two groups, one was responsible for repairing the caravans and loading up the goods, and the other group was responsible for dealing with the warbeast’s body.

The body of a warbeast was something the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries wanted to sell, but because the body was far too strong and extremely heavy, they wouldn’t be able to move it. So they could only bitterly bite their tongues and abandon it after Jian Chen extracted the monster core from within it.

In a flash the caravans were repaired, everyone resumed their travel to Wake City once more. Now, Jian Chen was sitting at the front of the very best caravan they had to offer where the owner of the goods, Hari, sat with a friendly smile.

Suddenly a thought flashed through Hudolf’s head. Turning to Jian Chen, he asked, “Ah, Jian Chen, seeing how young you are,

you've only just started to travel within the Tian Yuan Continent, correct?"

Jian Chen nodded his head, "Ah, yes, I've only been travelling for two or three years now."

"Then would you consider joining our Loyal Spirit Mercenaries? While we aren't extremely strong, every member here is very close. We're a tightly knit group. After traveling the Tian Yuan Continent for many years, our experience is quite abundant. Plus, if you travel with us, you will be familiarized with the continent quickly and learn of the many dangers. Even the strongest of mercenaries will lose out on many things if they are not experienced with the continent." Hudolf spoke with an anxious look of anticipation as he tried to rope Jian Chen into his group.

Giving an apologetic smile, Jian Chen replied, "This one thanks Captain Hudolf for his offer, but I've already joined a mercenary group."

"Ah, what a great shame then." Hudolf said disappointedly. He then looked at Jian Chen once more and spoke again, "For a mercenary group to have a person like you, then that must mean that mercenary group is quite strong."

Jian Chen shook his head with a bitter smile, "Right now aside from me, there is only one other person in it. I am the captain."

Hudolf looked at Jian Chen with astonishment but no words came out from his mouth. The man was thinking about something

inside his head.

Afterward the group continued to travel toward Wake City slowly. On the road, Jian Chen's position within the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries had took a drastic change. Everyone was very respectful to him to the point of far surpassing that of their captain Hudolf. Even Captain Hudolf himself had taken on a warm and affectionate tone with him.

The road was relatively peaceful after that. Another three days went by before the caravan finally reached the territory of Wake City. At this, Jian Chen could already make out the Magical Beast Mountain range twenty kilometers from Wake City.

In front of them, the tall city walls of Wake City greeted everyone's eyes. Even after one year had passed, the city walls hadn't changed at all. The only difference was that the amount of soldiers on top of the city walls had multiplied. Even the amount of guards at the gates had reached a larger number than Jian Chen had remembered.

Seeing the familiar walls once more in a state like he had remembered. Jian Chen couldn't help but remember when the Tianxiong Clan had chased him out of the city and forced him to make a miserable escape.

“Tianxiong Clan. I, Jian Chen, have returned!”

Chapter 210: A Timely Meeting In The Restaurant

The caravan entered the city without any problems. Jian Chen and the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries bid each other farewell and set about their own paths.

Seeing Jian Chen walk farther and farther away, Hudolf had a look of hesitation on his face as he sat on his mount. His head lowered in thought before biting his lips as if he had reached a conclusion before turning to look at this group of mercenaries. “Brothers, after all of the goods are delivered properly, do not leave yet. There is one more matter I wish to talk to everyone about.”

“Yes, captain!”

The Loyal Spirit Mercenaries all cried out in agreement. Although each one of them had some sort of question on their mind, not a single one of them said it out loud.

.....

Jian Chen walked through the large streets, but unlike last time, Jian Chen felt that the atmosphere in the city was heavier as if some big event was about to happen soon.

He then walked into a restaurant where people bustled about their business and the sweet aroma of food wafted into his nose.

Smelling the unique fragrance of meat and vegetables, Jian Chen couldn't help but stop and admire the smell for a brief moment before continuing in. While he resided within the Huang Village, Jian Chen had spent many days with a simple meal and tea and hadn't been able to eat any delicacies that only a city restaurant could offer.

At the beckoning of a waitress, Jian Chen sat at a table so he could have a meal to eat. There was a window located by the table.

Right now the day was already noon so the restaurant was full of people. A group of sturdy looking people sat near him and talked loudly over their meals.

“Do you know when this next magical beast wave will happen or how long it'll last?”

“The city lord made an announcement; the wave should occur within a few days time. But according to the last wave, this wave might last for over ten days.”

The sounds of chatter reached Jian Chen's ears; the interesting tidbits he heard caused his ears to vibrate in interest. In thought, Jian Chen muttered to himself, “A wave of magical beasts, could it be that the magical beasts from the Magical Beast Mountain Range are coming to besiege the city? If so, then it's no wonder that the atmosphere in the city is so tense.”

With that, Jian Chen continued to eat his meal while listening in

on the men talking to each other. With each bite of food he made, he digested the information he heard.

“Hey, look! Isn’t that the Zhou Mercenaries?”

One voice in particular stood out to Jian Chen, and the moment the words registered in his head, Jian Chen immediately froze in place as he was reaching out with his chopsticks to pick up a slice of meat. Slowly raising his head, he looked out the door of the restaurant only to see a group of four armored mercenaries with an impressive design walk into the building.

These four mercenaries had the same exact armor with an identical emblem imprinted on their armor. Aside from the helmets, these mercenaries looked to be the same exact ones like the ones Jian Chen had met at the Magical Beast Mountain Range.

The four Zhou Mercenaries walked to a table near Jian Chen and sat down. After ordering a meal, the four began to talk quietly among themselves.

Following the entrance of the four Zhou Mercenaries, the topics in the restaurant began to divert to be about the Zhou Mercenaries.

“I’ve heard the Zhou Mercenary captain Zhou Yun made a breakthrough into the Great Saint Master level three months ago. With a Great Saint Master, the Zhou Mercenaries are surely much stronger than before. Right now within Wake City, the Zhou Mercenaries are nearly unparalleled in strength.

“That sounds about right. Ever since Zhou Yun made a breakthrough to Great Saint Master, the strength of the entire group increased rapidly. Right now their members number over a hundred, and with the support of the Zhou Clan, then within Wake City, the Zhou Mercenaries can easily be considered one of the strongest three.”

Many of the diners were chatting quietly, but each one of them were quite strong, so they could easily talk to each other without fear of angering the four mercenaries.

Hearing the chatter of all the people around them, the four Zhou Mercenaries sitting near Jian Chen couldn't help but have arrogant looks on their faces. Within the small Wake City, a Great Saint Master was considered one of the peak experts. Their statuses had skyrocketed ever since their captain made a breakthrough to become a Great Saint Master as well as gaining so many members.

“Zhou Mercenaries, I didn't think I'd see you in Wake City.” Jian Chen stared coldly at the Zhou Mercenaries with an intense desire to kill.

Slowly putting down the chopsticks in his hand, Jian Chen walked to the four Zhou Mercenaries and looked straight at them before speaking slowly. “You four are from the Zhou Mercenaries?”

The four Zhou Mercenaries all looked at Jian Chen. From his

tone and posture, the Zhou Mercenaries could all tell that Jian Chen was not favorable to them. In a flash, their own eyes stared coldly back at Jian Chen.

“Correct, we are members of the Zhou Mercenaries. Kid, who are you? Speak your name.” A sturdy looking mercenary said arrogantly to Jian Chen.

Everyone within the restaurant began to look at the interaction between the four Zhou Mercenaries and Jian Chen. Putting down their bowls and chopsticks, everyone tried to pay close attention to what they were saying and started to prepare themselves just in case a fight would happen.

“Hmph,” Jian Chen snorted. There was a look of disdain on his face as he remained quiet. Instead, the Light Wind Sword instantly appeared in his hand before spearing the throat of one of the Zhou Mercenaries.

Seeing the sword pierce their comrade’s throat, the other three mercenaries were in shock for a brief moment before recovering themselves and crying out furiously.

“To dare go against us Zhou Mercenaries, do you seek death?!” One roared as the other two members charged at Jian Chen with their Saint Weapons ready to slash at Jian Chen.

He pulled the Light Wind Sword out from the dead mercenary with a smooth gesture before it flashed silver once more. As the three Saint Weapons danced and flew at Jian Chen, his sword flew

out and cut through the throats of two of the mercenaries and stopped right in front of the neck of the final remaining mercenary.

As the Saint Weapon stopped briefly in front of his neck, the last mercenary quickly recalled his own Saint Weapon with an extremely pale face. He didn't dare believe that a twenty year old youth like Jian Chen would be able to beat him. His strength was at the Primary Saint Master level, but he was no match for a small youth like Jian Chen.

His eyes shook slightly as he turned his head to look at the two previously alive mercenaries by his side. His eyes could only see the small rivulet of blood pouring from their necks before their bodies fell to the ground.

At this, the final mercenary's courage broke as he felt panic in his heart. Hastily, he began to cry out for forgiveness, "Don't kill me, don't! Great swordsman, if there's something you want to say, say it! Just don't kill me, I'll do anything you want me to!"

Seeing the look of fright on the mercenaries face, Jian Chen sneered, "Bring me to your general headquarters for the Zhou Mercenaries, otherwise, I'll kill you here and now."

Chapter 211: Judgement Day For The Zhou Mercenaries (One)

With a sword pointing straight at his throat, the mercenary didn't dare to try and put up a courageous face. Without hesitating to answer Jian Chen's request, he took him to the headquarters of the Zhou Mercenaries with a look of alarm.

Jian Chen and the mercenary walked out of the restaurant, but within it, the previously silent building exploded with chatter as everyone looked on with disbelief at the three dead corpses of the Zhou Mercenaries. In shock, each diner started to chat to one another about the event that just happened in front of them.

“Who is that youth? His strength is unexpectedly high to be able to kill three Zhou Mercenaries. I didn't even get to see his movements at all since they were so quick!”

“What a truly shocking event! I am already forty years old, but my strength hasn't even passed that of a Primary Saint Master. But that youth is barely twenty years old and he killed a few men that are around my strength in a flash! How inconceivable.”

“That youth is far too strong, I estimate that he is at the Great Saint Master level. Could it be the Zhou Mercenaries have offended him and he has come to take revenge today?”

“The Zhou Mercenaries captain Zhou Yun also has the strength of a Great Saint Master. They also have multiple Saint Master experts, this youth has raised the banners of war so quickly for the

Zhou Mercenaries main army, I am not sure if he will even be an opponent for them.”

“This mysterious expert youth surely has a vendetta against the Zhou Mercenaries. After that marvelous fighting ability, I wish to see their fight.”

“Right, there’ll surely be a fight in a moment, let’s hurry up and go see it!”

“Let’s go! Everyone has to go see this once in a lifetime event!”

After that, every single person in the restaurant cried out their approval and stampeded out of the restaurant practically leaving the place empty.

Jian Chen didn’t bother to hold his Light Wind Sword at the Zhou Mercenary. Instead, he slowly walked behind him with a calm look as the two flowed through the streets. Although he wasn’t paying much attention to the mercenary in front of him, if the mercenary wanted to run away, Jian Chen’s Light Wind Sword would instantly pierce through his neck.

Behind Jian Chen, the group of people from the restaurant followed at a distance of fifty meters.

The Zhou mercenaries were based within Wake City in a single central house. Right above the gates to the house, a single board written in fancy calligraphy had the words, “Zhou Mercenaries”

written on it with a group of four heavily armored mercenaries standing right below it.

Seeing the giant board on top of the gates, Jian Chen couldn't help but have a gloomy yet dark smile on his face as a flash of killing intent appeared within his eyes before following the mercenary to the headquarters.

“This is the territory of the Zhou Mercenaries, speak your name!”

Just as Jian Chen approached the giant gates, the guards at the gates blocked his path with a cold look and a loud shout.

“Hmph!” Jian Chen snorted once more as the Light Wind Sword appeared in his right hand. In a flash, the heavily armored mercenary had his throat pierced as blood began to spill all over the ground.

The Zhou Mercenary gripped at his neck with his hands as his face began to pale before ultimately, his body fell to the ground.

Seeing their dead comrade on the ground, the other three mercenaries were all shocked. They quickly regained their bearings and cried out in anger.

“How brazen! To kill one of our Zhou Mercenaries, you are impatient for death!” Immediately two Saint Weapons flew at Jian Chen as the last one retreated in between the gates to report the commotion.

Suddenly, just as the two mercenaries moved into action, Jian Chen's Light Wind Sword flashed silver and stabbed into the throats of the two before they could even react fast enough to register the sword.

In a single moment, Jian Chen had killed three of the four guards at the gate and the last one had escaped inside to warn the others.

Staring coldly at the three dead bodies on the ground, Jian Chen looked at the board overhead. "Zhou Mercenaries, today is the day you will be eradicated from Wake City." With that, he leaped into the air with the faint glow of his Light Wind Sword and slashed apart the board symbolizing the Zhou Mercenaries.

After destroying the Zhou Mercenaries' board, Jian Chen immediately kicked apart the gates with a crashing noise. The wooden gates had been instantly blasted off the door hinges before landing on the ground far away from him.

"Bang!"

Just as the large gates fell to the ground, a large sound reverberated through the air along with the doors breaking into pieces and flying everywhere in a storm of splinters.

"Hmph, who is so audacious to go and attack our Zhou Mercenaries?" At the same time, a furious voice called out to Jian Chen from inside.

Jian Chen walked forward casually step by step. He walked with a gentle approach as if he were on an evening stroll. Even his face was calm as if he wasn't taking the Zhou Mercenaries seriously.

As Jian Chen walked into the courtyard, the figures inside the house suddenly appeared in front of Jian Chen's eye. In the previously empty space in front of him, a single blue robed middle aged man stood there. The man looked to be around fifty years old with a few scars adorning his face. They made his appearance rather frightening.

Following the entrance of this man, another group of twenty people flew into the courtyard in quick succession; a few of them running while the others flew down from the ceiling.

In a short moment, there was a total of over a hundred men filling up the courtyard with Jian Chen in the center, surrounded.

The man with the scarred face stared coldly at Jian Chen as he measured him up."Kid, who are you and why are you here to fight with us Zhou Mercenaries?"

Jian Chen returned the glare as he looked around himself. Instead of answering the man, he asked his own question, "Is this everyone from the Zhou Mercenaries?"

Hearing this, the middle aged man furrowed his eyebrows, "What is the meaning of your question?"

Jian Chen let out the smallest of smiles as his right hand clenched the Light Wind Sword. A sharp amount of Sword Qi filled the air around it as he whispered, “From here on out, Wake City will no longer have the Zhou Mercenaries.”

Chapter 212: Judgement Day For The Zhou Mercenaries (Two)

When Jian Chen's calm promise reached the ears of every Zhou Mercenaries, their faces all changed abruptly. In an instant, every cold glare directed at Jian Chen was replaced with a furious anger and killing desire.

The scarred man had a look of fury as well as his expression grew dark. A very intense amount of killing intent emanated from his eyes as he stared fiercely at Jian Chen with a sneer, "Kid, with just you, you have no qualifications to speak of such a thing. Someone, go and seize him. Let this ignorant kid understand how high the heavens are compared to the earth, let him know our Zhou Mercenaries are not someone to fight with!"

As the man barked out an order, the surrounding mercenaries didn't hesitate for a moment as each one of them materialized their Saint Weapons and charged at Jian Chen from every possible angle.

Jian Chen let out a sneer as his body flickered out of sight. Just as the last of his body flickered away, the Saint Weapons from his enemies all hit nothing but air.

Jian Chen rapidly moved back and forth like a bolt of lightning as he lashed out with his Light Wind Sword. Easily stabbing mercenary after mercenary in the throat, his sword moved with a nimble grace, fast enough for the regular Saints and Great Saints to die without knowing it. Each one of them crumpled to the ground as they were killed.

Although it was Jian Chen against over a hundred men, the difference between the two sides was far too vast. So it had become a massacre for the Zhou Mercenaries. In fact, for Jian Chen, it was almost as if the Zhou Mercenaries weren't even fighting back since they were utterly incapable of capturing Jian Chen.

Under the quick sword of Jian Chen, another two men met a quick death. Then in the time it took for one small breath, eight people died to his sword.

The battle lasted for another five small breaths before the group of a hundred men instantly fell down to half its original numbers.

The scarred man looked on at the massacre Jian Chen had made with a dazed expression. In just a matter of a few dozen seconds, Jian Chen had managed to kill fifty people inconceivably quick. What frightened the scarred man was how fast and efficiently Jian Chen had killed those men.

Jian Chen continued to flow through each opponent smoothly like water. With each movement he made, another man fell to his sword with blood flying through the air. The floor alone had begun to form a pool of mixed blood from each of Jian Chen's victim's.

The merciless slaughter continued for a little longer as each Zhou Mercenary cried out a battle cry continuously. Unsurprisingly, not a single one of them who exchanged a blow with Jian Chen had cried out in pain, since Jian Chen had cut apart their throats and rendered them speechless. Some of them weren't even able to feel

the pain before losing their life.

After another ten breaths, Jian Chen had finally come to a stop and ended the one sided massacre. At this moment, the entire courtyard was littered with the dead bodies of the Zhou Mercenaries. There had been a hundred of them, but after Jian Chen was done with them, all hundred of them were scattered on top of each other. Each one of the bodies had a single wound to their neck that let blood flow freely onto the ground, dying it a crimson red. The stench of the blood began to waft up into the air and would definitely make anyone vomit if they smelled it.

By now, it was only the scarred man with a dozen other men right behind him that were left. All of them had sluggish looks on their faces as if they couldn't believe what had just transpired.

There used to be a hundred people. However, in a short moment, all of them were killed thoroughly by a youth that was no older than twenty years old. Even though they had personally witnessed this shocking massacre, they still couldn't believe it. The eleven people were terribly frightened where they stood without a single voice escaping from them.

Jian Chen stared at the remaining people with a level expression before a merciless grin slowly replaced it. The first hundred people he had killed were only those of the Saint and Great Saint level. But these remaining people were the pillars of the Zhou Mercenaries who were all at least the level of a Saint Master.

Without sparing any time, Jian Chen's figure went into motion as he flew toward the remaining dozen people. The Light Wind

Sword flew in a silver arc and effortlessly stabbed into the throats of two of the men, claiming the lives of two Saint Masters with ease.

Now that Jian Chen had made a breakthrough into the Great Saint Master level, these Saint Masters were nothing more than weak ants in his eyes. Even his sword would be unavoidable to a Saint Master.

Jian Chen didn't have any intentions of letting a single Zhou Mercenary escape. After killing two of the Saint Masters at lightning fast speed, Jian Chen's Light Wind Sword once again turned into a silver-white blur, enveloping the remaining people with his Sword Qi.

Pch! Pch! Pch!....

The Light Wind Sword came down another three times and in an instant, three Saint Masters had their throats pierced.

Up until this moment, the remaining few Saint Masters had been paralyzed. Each one of them then regained themselves with a look of abject horror and instantly moved to dodge Jian Chen in a strange attempt to distract him.

“Stop, stop! If there's something you want to say, say it quickly!” The scarred man cried out to Jian Chen in a frantic manner as he dodged to the side. Right now his expression was no longer that of shock, instead, horror and desperation adorned it.

Jian Chen stopped his massacre for a brief moment before staring at the few Saint Masters. “Speak then, where is your captain?” In the restaurant, Jian Chen had figured out that the captain of the Zhou Mercenaries was a Great Saint Master expert. Within this group of people, he had realized that not a single one of them were at that level. With this situation, that could only mean that the captain was not here. That wouldn’t do, since Jian Chen wanted to kill the captain.

The scarred man let out a deep breath as he tried to calm his nerves. Unsuccessfully, he stared at Jian Chen and spoke with a trembling voice, “Brother, I don’t know what our Zhou Mercenaries captain has done to offend you to the point that you want to eradicate us all.” Compared to before, the scarred man’s attitude had taken a complete turn.

Jian Chen’s cold gaze turned even darker as he stepped toward the scarred man. Each step he took made the man even more nervous before Jian Chen said, “I’ll ask you one last time, where is your captain?” Jian Chen had not bothered to pay attention to the other’s question.

Seeing how Jian Chen was approaching him, the man took a few steps back with some hesitation, “Where ever the captain is, I know not...”

Hearing that, Jian Chen’s eyes flashed coldly and cared no more for the scarred man. Instantly appearing in front of him, the Light Wind Sword stabbed straight for the man’s throat.

The man’s face suddenly dropped as he tried to fly backward. In

an instant a sword appeared in his hand as he attempted to block the Light Wind Sword. However, before he could even bring his sword into position, the Light Wind Sword had already approached his neck and buried itself deeply within. The bloody tip protruded through the back of his neck.

Seeing that the scarred man stood no chance against Jian Chen, the remaining few Saint Master's faces all paled in fright from the domineering power Jian Chen had revealed.

“Run away! Find the captain; he's the only one that can avenge us!” One Saint Master cried out in terror as he ran for the gates to Wake City.

“Right, find the captain, quickly!”

The other Saint Masters suddenly came to their senses. Without further hesitation, they each threw each other behind in their attempts to escape from the place.

Jian Chen slowly pulled the bloody Light Wind Sword from the dead scarred man. Looking at the escaping Saint Masters, he sneered before following them on their way out.

Not too long after Jian Chen had left, the group of people that had followed him from the restaurant suddenly appeared in a huge crowd at the Zhou Mercenaries headquarters.

However, just as this group of people saw the terrifying sight that

lay beyond the broken gates, all their faces grew alarmed as they couldn't believe what they were seeing.

From the time it took Jian Chen to enter the headquarters to when he left, hadn't even been over ten breaths of time. In such a short amount of time, the headquarters had been littered with corpses of over a hundred men. Such a sight would astound anyone.

Chapter 213: Zhou Clan

Although Wake City was on the verge of being besieged by magical beasts, no one within Wake City was feeling any sort of dread or panic. The only difference was that the atmosphere in the city was a little heavy, but the citizens continued on with their business as usual.

The Magical Beast Mountain Range was very close to Wake City—about twenty kilometers away. It towered over the Class 3 City that was highly experienced repelling waves of magical beast attacks. Even the city walls were equivalent to walls in a Class 1 City. Every single time magical beasts attacked the city, this small Class 3 City would always stand straight and tall. So those who were born and raised in this city were all used to the besiegement of the magical beasts.

Within Wake City, the city lord had announced the news as well as posted the mission within the Mercenary Union, practically every single mercenary had congregated within Wake City in preparation for the magical beasts attack.

Nowadays, the streets within Wake City had more people than ever. If one were to look closely, one would notice most of the people walking the streets were mercenaries who were also making most of the racket.

“Out of the way, the way I said! Out of the way!”

At this moment, a loud and frantic voice rang through the streets

causing everyone to turn their heads. They could only see a few middle aged man barreling through the streets desperately. Each one of them wore different colored robes but the insignia on their chests were identical. Whoever was unfortunate enough to block their way was unceremoniously pushed aside, causing them to earn the ire and curses of everyone. Some had grown violent and the stronger men began to bring out their Saint Weapons as if looking to make them pay for their crime.

“Look at their badges, aren’t they members of the Zhou Mercenaries?”

“They’re really the Zhou Mercenaries, why are they in such a panicked state? It’s almost as if they’re being chased by someone.”

When a few of the people on the streets recognized the badges on the men, they were all surprised to see this strange event. Even the men that had been pushed out of the way by them suppressed their furious wrath and Saint Weapons the moment they heard that the group was from the Zhou Mercenaries.

The captain of the Zhou Mercenaries, Zhou Yun was a Great Saint Master. This type of matter was not a small one within Wake City. After all, Wake City was a Class 3 City. A Great Saint Master was considered to be the apex of experts within the city. Now that the Zhou Mercenaries had a Great Saint Master within their ranks their identity had skyrocketed to become one of the strongest groups in the city. Now, not many people would dare to offend the Zhou Mercenaries.

These Zhou Mercenaries members ran through the streets at a

fast pace until they finally disappeared within the crowd. On the road, they attracted the flabbergasted eyes of the nearby bystanders.

As soon as the Zhou Mercenaries disappeared within the crowd, a white light suddenly shot through the crowd and chased after the Zhou Mercenaries members from behind.

“What’s happening, could the Zhou Mercenaries have run into trouble?”

“That can’t be. Right now the Zhou Mercenaries have a Great Saint Master and also have the close support of the Zhou Clan. Who could possibly be looking for trouble with the Zhou Mercenaries?”

.....

From this, everyone on the streets began to think up random conjecture as they shared every possibility with each other.

The Zhou Mercenaries continued with their mad and desperate dash for another ten kilometers where they finally reached a grand looking mansion with a large four meters tall and six meters wide gate. On top of the large gate, a wide board had the words “Zhou Clan” written in dazzling gold words. Just from this alone, those who looked at the sign could tell that the owner of this house had a considerable amount of financial power and was quite strong physically.

“Let us in, we are a part of the Zhou Mercenaries with important business with the captain!” A Zhou Mercenary member called out frantically to the guard standing right next to the gate. When the guard saw the group of people rushing at him with such frantic looks on their faces, he knew that something was happening and didn’t dare to obstruct them any longer, allowing them passage inside.

Within the Zhou Clan’s residence in a grand hall. A single seventy year old elder sat at the first position of a table with ten other members nearby.

The elder stared at a heavily armored figure nearby. The man was sturdy and was calm before the elder laughed, “Commander Duo Li, you need not to worry about this. Our Zhou Clan has towered over the rest of Wake City for ten years, it can be said that Wake City is our hometown now. This matter of the magical beast wave will indeed have our Zhou Clan ready to fight. We will give it our all to defend Wake City.”

The armored middle aged man gave a small smile as he cupped his hands together, “With the words of the Zhou Clan’s elder, this commander is relieved. With the Zhou Clan added to our forces, then our victory is assured, and since sire Zhou Yun is now a Great Saint Master, this is truly a celebration to be joyous about.”

The elder’s face had a gratified smile on it after hearing those words, but he spoke modestly, “Commander Duo Li gives too much praise. Zhou Yun’s cultivation talent is too outstanding, we’ve just spent many coins on monster cores which allowed him to cultivate and break through into the Great Saint Master realm smoothly.”

The elder then looked at another man sitting far down the table.

This man wore a blue colored robe with his hair tied up in a whip like fashion that hung over his shoulders. His eyes had a calm yet, powerful look. This man was the leader of the Zhou Mercenaries—Zhou Yun.

Just as the elder finished talking, a loud frantic cry came bursting in from the hallways outside the room.

“Captain, captain! Something terrible has happened, truly a terrible matter!”

As soon as the voice was heard, suddenly, a man with the Zhou Mercenary insignia on his chest came bursting into the room with a few other men behind him panting wildly.

These men’s sorrowful appearances caused everyone that noticed it to furrow their eyebrows in surprise. Some had even looked at them with an annoyed face.

“Impudence! Do you not see that we are having a meeting here? Who let you in, do you not remember our rules, our system of conduct?”

“Clan leader, something bad has happened! An extremely strong and terrifying man has declared revenge on us! Our hundred member strong Zhou Mercenaries has been eradicated and only the ones here are left alive!” The leader of the group cried out to the

elder.

Hearing that, everyone in the vicinity grew alarmed.

“What? Did you just say that you are all that are left of the Zhou Mercenaries?” Zhou Yun spoke with a serious face. Immediately standing up, he strode on over to the man with a loud shout.

“Yes, captain! It is only us that are alive!” The mercenary shouted miserably with a small tremble to his voice.

“No one else?” Zhou Yun’s eyes instantly grew dark.

“Everyone is....everyone is dead, captain.” Another mercenary said.

Hearing this, a great amount of killing intent flowed out from Zhou Yun as he growled furiously, “Who would dare...”

“Bang!”

Before Zhou Yun could finish his statement, the large gates to the Zhou Clan’s mansion blew open with a great sound before breaking into four different pieces that flew into the courtyard.

Chapter 214: The Zhou Clan's Brave Rush

This large sound stunned everyone. However, they quickly regained their bearings and their expressions grew dark. No one present was a mediocre person and had a decent sense of hearing. Just from hearing the door break into pieces, they knew that a man had done it.

“Impudence!” The clan leader of the Zhou Mercenaries slammed his hand onto the armrest of his throne, causing a large splitting sound to ring through the room.

“Who dares to be so audacious? To cause trouble for our Zhou clan? Everyone, with me! Let us go see who dares tread on this sacred ground.” The Zhou clan leader stood up with a dark expression. As he stomped out of the room toward the courtyard with a furious mood, everyone else followed.

The Zhou clan leader brought the group to the entrance of the courtyard where ten guards of the Zhou clan were already stationed. From every corner, more and more guards began to pour in and increase their numbers constantly.

“Move out of the way, the clan leader is here!”

A sharp eyed guard cried the moment he saw the clan leader come toward them. Like water, the crowd of guards immediately made way for the clan leader to walk through. But even after that, the entire area was filled to the brim with Zhou clan guards.

Surrounded by the Zhou clan guards was a single youth that was around the age of twenty. The youth wore a white robe that seemed to be of an inferior material, but that did nothing to hide the characteristics of this youth. The youth was exceptionally handsome, and had pale skin that emphasized his facial features. Although his expression was neutral, there was a charm in his eyes that would make any female that saw it go crazy.

The moment they saw this twenty year old youth, the Zhou clan leader's glare flashed with a cold look as he spoke out, "Who are you to dare cause trouble for our Zhou clan? Do you think our Zhou clan is an easy target to bully?"

Jian Chen returned the leader's stare with a calm one as he spoke to the elder, "And who are you?"

"Hmph." Seeing the look of disdain from Jian Chen, the frost in the Zhou clan leader's eyes intensified. "This old man is the leader of the Zhou clan—Zhou Butong."

"Oh, so you're the leader of the Zhou clan?" Jian Chen had a faint smile on his face as he cupped his hands together with a false smile. "This one is called Jian Chen. I've come to find a person; as long as the Zhou clan leader brings out this person, I will leave."

Zhou Butong laughed angrily, "Looking for someone? Haha, brat, you need a lesson on knowing who your superiors are! To dare demand something from the leader of the Zhou clan. Brat, within Wake City, the amount of people that would dare demand something from the Zhou Clan are nearly none, you are the first!"

Jian Chen laughed as well, “It would appear that I should be happy about this. Zhou clan leader, I won’t mince words with you, do you know whether or not the leader of the Zhou Mercenaries, Zhou Yun is here?”

“I am Zhou Yun.” The moment Jian Chen spoke, Zhou Yun walked forward from the crowd with eyes that emanated a killing intent that felt as if he was a hungry wolf waiting to devour Jian Chen. “I’ve heard you’ve slaughtered my Zhou Mercenaries in an instant, is that true?”

“It is.”

Hearing those two words, Zhou Yun couldn’t hold himself back. His eyes flashed dangerously as the killing intent flew out at Jian Chen. Instantly, a long spear appeared within Zhou Yun’s hand as he shouted, “You dare destroy the mercenary group I spent twenty years creating? Youngster, it matters not who you are, I, Zhou Yun, will make you live a life worse than death and suffer from the eternal torment of the world! With this, I will take revenge for my fallen brothers!” A large amount of Saint Force flew from his Saint Weapon as he stabbed at Jian Chen.

Jian Chen revealed a cold smile as the Light Wind Sword appeared in his right hand and flew out at the same time as the spear.

“Ding!”

The Light Wind Sword carried a large amount of Sword Qi as it struck against Zhou Yun's spear firmly. A large sound rang out into the air as the two Saint Weapons made contact with each other. In every possible direction a large shockwave spread out so dense that it could be seen by the naked eye. Along with the pulse of Saint Force, a large cloud of dust was kicked up and surrounded the area. At the same time, the weaker guards of the Zhou clan were forced back a few steps because of it..

Sword met spear as Jian Chen and Zhou Yun were locked in a stalemate. Immediately in between the two a white colored glow appeared as the Light Wind Sword suddenly shot toward Zhou Yun's throat.

This sword was unbelievably fast so much so that before Zhou Yun could react, it was already less than a foot away from his throat.

Zhou Yun's face suddenly grew startled, but because of his countless years of battle experience, he remained calm under pressure and instantly kicked backward. At the same time the long spear in his hands sprung back to him and went to block the sword.

“Ding!”

Just as Zhou Yun brought his spear in front of himself, the Light Wind Sword slashed across the spear, transmitting a large amount of power through it. The power continued to transmit from the spear to Zhou Yun and forced him to stagger a few steps back.

Although this wasn't a fatal attack, Zhou Yun's face was suddenly wet with perspiration as it went pale with shock. "What a fast sword! It was so fast, I was almost too slow to dodge it!"

Even though Zhou Yun was a Great Saint Master, it hadn't been a long time since he made that breakthrough. He was only a Primary Great Saint Master, and compared to Jian Chen, Zhou Yun's strength was comparable to a Peak Saint Master at most.

Then, as Zhou Yun was pondering to himself and tried to stabilize his backward momentum, a white light suddenly flew at him with an even faster speed than the first one.

In a split second, the Light Wind Sword had reached the throat of Zhou Yun. This moment, Zhou Yun could only look at the sword in shock due to how fast the sword was, instantly realizing that he had no time to react.

Suddenly, just as Zhou Yun resigned himself to death, a large broadsword flew out to come across Zhou Yun's body. At the same time, Zhou Yun could feel two elderly but powerful arms grab him around the shoulders and pull him away from his death.

"Ding!"

A screeching sound could be heard as the sword that was originally meant to pierce into Zhou Yun's throat stabbed against the horizontally flying sword.

The owner of this sword had unexpectedly been the leader of the Zhou clan, Zhou Butong. However, the feeling that Zhou Butong was giving off felt as if he was a sword that had yet to be unsheathed. It was only after this moment that people felt that the sword was now being unveiled and was ready to strike.

Looking coldly at the newly arrived Zhou Butong, Jian Chen gave a small smile. “Zhou clan leader, seeing you right now, it would appear that you wish to bring the Zhou clan into this.”

Chapter 215: Participation Of The Zhou Clan

At this moment, the Zhou clan leader Zhou Butong's face was exceptionally grim. Staring at Jian Chen with a gaze that had lost the original glare of disdain, he no longer thought Jian Chen was just a youth. Now, Zhou Butong thought him to be an opponent of an equal level and didn't dare to belittle him any longer.

That was because of Jian Chen's first two strikes allowing Zhou Butong to determine Jian Chen to be very strong. If he hadn't made a move, then his son Zhou Yun would have been killed. Furthermore, when he made a move to protect his son, he had moved at the fastest speed he could muster. Jian Chen's three sword strikes were something that he couldn't afford to underestimate, and the third strike had caused him to act out of necessity.

Secretly, Zhou Butong had felt shock within his heart. Jian Chen couldn't have been any older than twenty, but for such a young man he had such a disproportionate amount of strength. Due to his accumulated amount of experience over the years, he could guess that Jian Chen had no major person backing him up. Yet, he couldn't believe that a youth with no major power behind him would be able to have the strength of a Great Saint Master.

Zhou Butong stared evenly at Jian Chen. "I don't know which clan my young friend here is a part of and what grievances you have with my son Zhou Yun, but perhaps this is a misunderstanding?"

"Whether or not this is a misunderstanding my heart already

knows the truth. The past I will not speak of, but today I will definitely kill Zhou Yun. If your Zhou clan stays out of this, then naturally nothing will happen to you, but if your Zhou clan decides to take part, then I will eradicate it as well.” Jian Chen’s voice was calm on the surface, but there was a hint of a domineering tone to it. Yet, as the Zhou clan heard the words of Jian Chen, their expressions grew dark and the air around them began to fill with an impressive amount of killing intent.

Even as the atmosphere grew tense, Jian Chen’s attitude did not change at all from his cold demeanor.

Zhou Butong’s face grew darker as well, but nonetheless, he stared at Jian Chen and said, “You speak far too loud my friend. I can admit, your strength is quite decent, but for you to try and eradicate the entirety of my Zhou clan? Hmph, you truly think that my Zhou clan is like mud.”

“Zhou clan leader, it would appear that Zhou Yun is someone you are determined to protect.” Jian Chen’s voice gradually grew colder as his eyes flashed with a biting cold killing intent.

Zhou Butong readied his own sword, “If you wish to claim my son’s life, then let’s see your reason why.”

“Wait a moment!”

Just as the two sides readied to fight, a loud voice called out. Looking to the source of the voice, both Jian Chen and Zhou Butong realized that it belonged to a heavily armored middle aged

man.

The armored man walked forward before stopping in between Jian Chen and Zhou Butong. With a small smile to Jian Chen, he said, “Fellow brother, could your grievances with the Zhou clan be resolved with a small talk? If there is a possibility of making a big problem turn into no problem, then that would be for the best. There is no need for the two of you to fight. The magical beast wave is coming to Wake City soon, and so this is the moment where the entire city must unite as one. For the sake of unison, please talk it out. After all, this magical beast wave endangers the lives of tens of thousands of ordinary citizens. Fellow brother, please think about it for a moment.” The man tried to soothe Jian Chen’s fighting spirit.

Jian Chen looked at the armored man with a calm gaze before asking him a simple question, “Who are you?”

Despite the rude way Jian Chen had asked, the armored man was not angry. Instead, he gave a faint smile and said, “I am called Duo Li, I am the commander of Wake City’s defensive soldiers and the one in charge of them.”

“So you are commander Duo Li. Commander Duo Li, please step back, this is a matter between me and them and I do not wish to involve you.” Jian Chen replied.

Commander Duo Li let out a breath of air, “Brother, these are not peaceful times, could you not sit down and talk this out?”

Jian Chen shook his head calmly, “There is nothing to talk about, Commander Duo Li, please step back.”

“Commander Duo Li, this isn’t something you should get involved in. This ignorant youth wants to destroy my Zhou clan, then I will let him know the true power of my Zhou clan. Furthermore, the mercenary group my son has shed blood and tears for has been destroyed by this youth. Speak, do you truly think there is room for discussion still?” Zhou Butong spoke as he looked at Jian Chen with the urge to kill.

“Arrogant child, let me test you for myself.” Suddenly, Zhou Butong’s figure flew toward Jian Chen with his sword bursting with Saint Force ready to split open Jian Chen as it flew down toward his head.

Jian Chen’s gaze frosted over as his Light Wind Sword flew out to block the sword.

Seeing that the situation had blown out of control, commander Duo Li narrowed his eyes and muttered to himself, “Wake City is on the verge of being besieged by a magical beast wave, and although this youth is very young, his strength is at the Great Saint Master level. With a strength like this, it is absolutely crucial that these two sides aren’t harmed. If I want to resolve the grudge between these two, I need the city lord.”

With that, commander Duo Li didn’t hesitate any more and left the area headed toward the city lord’s manor in a desperate rush.

While he ran, Jian Chen was left within the Zhou clan's courtyard to fight against the entire Zhou clan. Zhou Butong was a Great Saint Master who had reached the Peak level twenty years ago. The distance left before reaching Earth Saint Master level was merely a step. It was only because of the danger in making the breakthrough to Earth Saint Master that caused him to stay at the Great Saint Master level. So for the past twenty years, he remained at the Peak Great Saint Master level and refined his strength.

The Light Wind Sword in Jian Chen's hand danced in the air as it flew at Zhou Butong. Its movements flowed into each other, stroke by stroke, causing Zhou Butong to be shocked by Jian Chen's impeccable sword technique. He had to completely devoted himself to his fighting and used the full extent of the power of a Great Saint Master. Despite that, he was still having trouble defending against Jian Chen who seemed to be on an equal level to him.

However, while Jian Chen continued to stab at Zhou Butong's sword, he had also begun to take away the lives of the Zhou clan guards one by one.

Chapter 216: Great War Of The Zhou Clan

The fight continued for some time as the guards from the Zhou clan gained twenty casualties. Despite that, Zhou Butong's face did not change; these guards were men that he had hired with money and had no true affiliation with the Zhou clan. So as those guards died, Zhou Butong didn't care at all and continued on.

“Everyone forward, whoever can injure him, I will reward them with a thousand purple coins! If you can capture him, then I will offer ten thousand purple coins!” Zhou Butong ordered.

When there was a hefty reward, there would be brave people. Upon hearing the rich treasure, all the guards eyes heated up with greed as they charged with no regard for their lives toward Jian Chen. Their Saint Weapons flew at him one by one in hopes of injuring him instead of capturing him.

Jian Chen stared at the incoming Saint Weapons with a cold glare before his Light Wind Sword exploded into action. With his sword flying about everywhere, in an instant, the Light Wind Sword slammed against each Saint Weapon far too fast for anyone to see.

Ding! Ding! Ding! Ding!....

Following the dense concentration of Saint Weapons smashing against each other, a good amount of the Saint Weapons suddenly broke in half.

The moment the guards whose Saint Weapons broke, had their faces instantly turn pale as they spat out a mouthful of blood and immediately fell to the ground, signifying the death of at least three guards.

The Saint Weapons shared a symbiotic relationship with their owners. The moment a Saint Weapon was injured, their owners would be injured as well. When the Saint Weapons broke under a serious situation, in the best case scenario, the person would be unable to cultivate and be left as a cripple. In the worst case, they would die.

Those who had their Saint Weapons snapped in half meant that their Saint Weapons were completely destroyed. Those who didn't die, would wake up and begin their life anew as cripples.

However, the allure of the heavy reward offered by Zhou Butong had poisoned the minds of the guards. Even after seeing their comrades fall, they were not frightened in the least. Instead, their ferocity had intensified now that they had less people that could possibly snatch away their prize.

After all, it was a thousand purple coins. For these normal Saints and Great Saints, this was enough for them to live in peace and luxury for their entire lifetime. A thousand purple coins was something they would never actually be able to earn in their lifetime.

The white robed Jian Chen continued to fly through the group of guards with his Light Wind Sword continuing to flash with each swing. The Zhou clan guards fell to the ground one by one. In the

beginning, there had been a hundred guards, but after this short amount of time, only half of them remained.

The Zhou clan leader Zhou Butong had already retreated away from the fight with a serious face as he observed the one sided killing which Jian Chen gladly participated in.

“Clan leader, this man is unbelievably strong and his sword is too fast! It’s hard for even us to follow, so these guards simply have no chance to dodge it. If things go on like this, then I’m afraid these guards will soon be completely wiped out!” A middle aged man cried out from behind Zhou Butong.

Zhou Butong’s eyes flashed with a cold glint as he said, “With him using his sword so fast, his Saint Force will be used up quickly. Since just earlier he destroyed the Zhou Mercenaries, there is no way for his Saint Force to have recovered that fast. Let him first use up his Saint Force on these guards, I don’t believe that his Saint Force will still have such an endless supply after this. Zhou Lianyun, hurry up and bring the King Tiger Squad here. This time the enemy cannot be underestimated, I cannot say for certain, but the life or death of our Zhou clan is on the line; we must act accordingly with all our strength.”

“Yes, clan leader.”

After being commanded, he immediately dashed to the back of the Zhou clan courtyards.

After the brutal massacre of the Zhou clan guards, there was only

ten guards remaining and another hundred or so lying on the ground with their blood pouring out all over the place staining the marble floors red.

Jian Chen's body flickered as he reappeared behind the ten guards. With the hazy glow of the Light Wind Sword, he slashed through their necks and cleanly destroyed their ability to breathe and live.

At this moment, every single guard from the Zhou clan had been completely wiped out. All that remained within the courtyard was Zhou Butong and a dozen members of the clan.

Just after Jian Chen had slashed through the throats of the ten now dead guards, an ear whistling sound could be heard as a strong gale of wind flew at him from behind.

Before the biting cold gale of wind could press against Jian Chen's shoulder, his face grew unnaturally serious before quickly turning around and bringing the Light Wind Sword up to protect himself.

“Keng!”

A large sword suddenly fell against Jian Chen's sword, transmitting a large amount of power from sword to sword which pushed Jian Chen back a few steps.

Following his backward momentum, Jian Chen's feet allowed

himself to fly backward as if to get rid of the excess force driving him back.

“Ha!” A thunderous shout exploded outward as Zhou Butong didn’t let Jian Chen have a single second to breathe before sending another sword strike at him.

After that, the dozen members from the Zhou clan began to pull out their Saint Weapons before charging at him as well. Among the group was the relieved and recently fresh Great Saint Master Zhou Yun, the captain of the Zhou Mercenaries.

Jian Chen didn’t bother to hesitate and brought down his Light Wind Sword onto the sword of Zhou Butong with an extremely large amount of Sword Qi.

As the two Saint Weapons collided in midair, another strong ripple of Saint Force erupted from the epicenter and flew out in every direction, washing over the grass and the other Zhou clan members.

A strike after, the strong amount of Saint Force had forced Jian Chen to retreat another six steps while Zhou Butong flew back three steps.

Before waiting for Jian Chen to stabilize himself, the dozen Zhou clan members rushed at him with powerful Saint Force erupting from their Saint Weapons ready to slash at Jian Chen. Zhou Yun himself dashed behind Jian Chen and with his long spear acting almost as if it was a serpent, striking toward him.

Chapter 217: Destruction Of The Zhou Clan

Jian Chen's foot stomped across the ground and flew off to his side two meters with an ungodly speed; dodging the blows of the men waiting for him.

These dozen men were fast in their own right. After missing, their hands didn't stop and immediately chased after Jian Chen. Zhou Yun's spear brought about a large amount of Saint Force that turned it into a white spear of lightning that flew toward Jian Chen's heart. It was a blow that Zhou Yun had put all his strength into.

"Hmph!" Jian Chen's mouth curled into a disdainful sneer. Although these dozen men looked to be incomparably ferocious, they were nothing more to Jian Chen than a small amount of pressure that wouldn't even amount to making Jian Chen take them seriously.

His hand shook abruptly as the Light Wind Sword stabbed forward with a large amount of Sword Qi sharpening the sword. In a split second, the Light Wind Sword had lashed out ten times and bashed against the Saint Weapons that were coming at him still.

Despite the Light Wind Sword looking like a stick in comparison to the dozen Saint Weapons, the tiny sword that belonged to Jian Chen contained an extraordinarily strong amount of power that the Zhou clan members could not compare to. As soon as the weapons made contact with each other, the Zhou clan member's Saint Weapons were forced away.

The faces of the Zhou clan members suddenly went slack as they looked at the Light Wind Sword in surprise. They hadn't thought that such a small sword would be able to contain so much power. The very moment both sides made contact, their Saint Weapons had actually transmitted enough force from the blow to paralyze their arms momentarily.

Even as the men were in their shocked states, a white glow surrounded the Light Wind Sword as it flew at an unbelievably fast speed before streaking across the necks of the Zhou clan members before they could even react.

The dozen Zhou clan members immediately went rigid as their necks suddenly sprayed blood from their wounds. The amount of blood that poured out of their necks had then become a fountain that took away the very life that sustained their bodies.

Among the group, aside from the Great Saint Master Zhou Yun who had narrowly escaped death, the other dozen members had their throats slashed apart by Jian Chen's Light Wind Sword.

A single strike had killed a dozen men. Jian Chen didn't cease his actions there; with another flicker of his body, he immediately leaped at Zhou Yun to strike.

Seeing Jian Chen come rushing at him, Zhou Yun immediately went pale with fright. After exchanging blows with Jian Chen once, he already understood that he wasn't an opponent that could fight Jian Chen and would be unable to survive against him for long.

Zhou Yun simply wasn't a match for Jian Chen alone and so he immediately exploded backward in an attempt to retreat.

“Brat, I, Zhou Butong will definitely make sure you won't leave here alive!” Another shout exploded toward Jian Chen as the wrathful Zhou Butong immediately flew in from the side in order to protect the escaping Zhou Yun.

Right now, Zhou Butong's eyes were crimson with anger. The previous dozen Zhou clan members who had died were important members of the Zhou clan and served as the backbone of it. To the Zhou clan, they were what supported the clan and each one had the strength of a Saint Master at the least. Each one of them had a mind full of business and practically controlled the Zhou clan in its financial affairs. Now that the pillars of the Zhou clan had been killed, this was a disastrous loss for the Zhou clan.

Jian Chen snorted. “Your Zhou clan had the chance to not get involved, but you insisted so much on being a part of this. The Zhou clan are all but gone now, if you wish to kill me, you simply have no chance now.” With that, Jian Chen didn't wait a second longer and immediately brought down the Light Wind Sword to strike at Zhou Butong.

At that moment, a group of heavily armored men suddenly burst into the Zhou clan courtyards. This group of people had only twenty people around. Each member seemed to be disciplined as if they were born to serve the military. Even as they rushed toward Jian Chen, each step they made had been unanimous.

“Clan leader, the King Tiger Squad has arrived!” A middle aged man cried out to Zhou Butong from the back of the group.

Hearing that, Zhou Butong’s eyes shook as he fiercely stabbed at Jian Chen once more with his great sword before looking at the group of twenty, “King Tiger Squad, hear me! I want you to kill this brat immediately!”

The King Tiger Squad was the result of thirty years worth of training and expenses from the Zhou clan. From a total amount of three hundred people, each one of them had been embroiled in a series of close combat examinations before leaving behind only twenty men. These twenty men were the King Tiger Squad and had the strongest of the Zhou clan in it.

“Yes!”

The twenty members of the King Tiger Squad instantly cried out an answer and charged straight at Jian Chen with their Saint Weapons at a blinding speed.

Sensing the strong amount of Qi radiating from the King Tiger Squad, Jian Chen felt a little bit of shock in his heart. Each and every single one of these twenty members were at the very least as strong as a Saint Master.

“This must be the Zhou clan’s trump card.” Jian Chen thought to himself. Just as he thought about that, the King Tiger Squad had already reached a hundred meters within range of Jian Chen with their Saint Weapons outstretched. At the same time, Zhou Butong

and Zhou Yun both flew at Jian Chen to strike simultaneously.

Jian Chen moved back a few steps in order to avoid Zhou Butong and Zhou Yun's strike. The Light Wind Sword disappeared in a silver blur as it slid by the Saint Weapons of the King Tiger Squad and flew at the throats of a few of their members.

Following the traces of the Light Wind Sword, it flew toward the King Tiger Squad in a silver blur and slid across their throats, taking away their lives.

In a flash, the twenty men from the King Tiger Squad had been completely wiped out by Jian Chen.

Seeing how quickly the King Tiger Squad was killed, Zhou Butong began to tremble furiously as his wrath grew to unprecedented levels. The King Tiger Squad was an especially precious treasure to him and were the elite task force that he had poured countless hours of training into.

As Zhou Butong continued to think about this newest development, the sound of Jian Chen's Light Wind Sword emitted a bright glow of light that screeched at him as it stabbed toward his throat.

Zhou Butong immediately lifted his sword to block the thrust of the Light Wind Sword, but as the two made contact, the force from the Light Wind Sword caused him to move a few steps back.

Jian Chen didn't give Zhou Butong any time to relax and immediately drew closer to him. His sword moved inexplicably fast as it lashed out once more.

After that, the third and fourth strike had struck out simultaneously with a speed that rivaled the first two strikes.

The fifth strike...

The Light Wind Sword disappeared within a blur of light as the phantom traces of the blade overlapped with its real body. This one strike was unbelievably fast, giving Zhou Butong no time to react.

“Pch!”

Zhou Butong's eyes could only widen as the Light Wind Sword surpassed what he could react against and pierced through his throat.

Chapter 218: The City Lord

Zhou Butong looked at the bloody Light Wind Sword that had been stabbed through his throat with a look of utter disbelief. He didn't possibly think that a twenty year old youth would be able to kill him so easily. Right now, Zhou Butong couldn't believe how strong he was; he thought he was in a dream. The events that had occurred in this hour had developed far too fast for him to take in. Just earlier, he had been the leader of the high and mighty Zhou clan discussing the matters of a magical beast wave with the Wake City Defensive Guard Commander. But now, not even half an hour after that, his Zhou clan had been completely destroyed.

Zhou Butong heaved a heavy sigh in unwillingness before closing his eyes and allowing his elderly body to hit the ground slowly.

Jian Chen stared at Zhou Butong's fall to the ground coldly without any emotion. Thanks to the memories of his previous incarnation, his determination had been rather resolute. Even if he were to massacre many people, he wouldn't be affected too much.

Slowly, the Light Wind Sword was pulled out from Zhou Butong's neck as Jian Chen turned to look for Zhou Yun. However, his face darkened as he looked at the bodies that littered the floors of the courtyard. Yet Zhou Yun was nowhere to be found.

At this, Jian Chen's eyes narrowed, "So he ran away."

As he spoke, Jian Chen looked at the dead bodies on the floor before finally looking at the Space Belt on Zhou Butong's waist.

With two steps forward, Jian Chen had grabbed at the Space Belt.

Zhou Butong was the leader of a clan after all, the items within his possession would surely be expensive.

“Eh?” Just outside the corner of Jian Chen’s eye, he noticed a single thread on Zhou Butong’s neck. Hidden by the blood and cloth of Zhou Butong, Jian Chen had then finally found the secret the corpse was hiding.

This hidden string was almost invisible to the naked eye. It had only been revealed after the blood dyed the string a shiny red allowing Jian Chen to discover it.

Jian Chen slowly parted the cloth away from Zhou Butong’s bloody neck to reveal a ring tied to a piece of string that led down to his stomach.

The moment Jian Chen found the Space Ring, his eyes began to sparkle as he cried out in surprise, “This is a Space Ring!” There was a large amount of happiness in his voice.

This Space Ring had been personally hidden and worn by Zhou Butong. With such a secret, there would definitely be a hidden treasure within this.

Pulling at the hidden Space Ring away from Zhou Butong’s neck, Jian Chen was exceptionally happy. Although he hadn’t yet looked at the items within, he stored it within his own Space Ring. He

didn't have time to look at it for now, so he immediately rushed out of the courtyards.

The moment Jian Chen had exited the courtyards he immediately heard the sound of voices of a few men who had heard the fight take place in the courtyards.

Everyone's faces were full of shock as they looked at the Zhou Courtyard. Their unwavering gazes stared at the horrifying view, as if they couldn't believe what had just happened.

The Zhou clan had been completely destroyed in an instant.

“Out of the way, out of the way! Everyone get out of the way...”

At this moment, an extremely loud sound cried out from behind the group. The dense group of people standing near the Zhou clan courtyards immediately saw a group of heavily armored men with weapons who were running straight through them.

“Eh? Isn't that the city lord of Wake City? I didn't think he would come here as well.”

From the midst of everyone, a group of heavily armored men walked forward. One man in particular wearing a black robe stood tall. His eyes shined with a purpose as sharp as his sword. From the perspective of a regular person, the man's skin resembled that of copper, and combined with his stature, the man looked rather intimidating.

This was the city lord of Wake City– Yun Li.

Under the protection of the city guards, the city lord of Wake City–Yun Li continued to walk into the Zhou clan courtyards. Stepping through the gates, he could only see the large amount of bodies littered about.

Yun Li walked forward a few more steps before coming to a stop as he looked at the corpses with a heavy expression. Finally, his eyes landed upon the dead body of Zhou Butong before his face became like stone.

“Ai!” Yun Li cried out as he closed his eyes sadly.

Standing right next to him was the commander of Wake City’s defensive guards, Duo Li. Sighing, Duo Li couldn’t believe what he was seeing before speaking out with a dejected tone, “Lord, we came a moment too late.”

At this, Yun Li once more opened his eyes as he stared at the multiple bodies strewn across the ground. Finally suppressing the sadness within his heart, he only then realized that every single man had a wound on their throats. It was only just that one wound, and Zhou Butong was no exception either.

“Duo Li, the one that came here to declare revenge on the Zhou clan was a single twenty year old youth, correct?” Yun Li stared at commander Duo Li with a cold face.

“Yes, my lord. From his appearances, his age was estimated to be around twenty years old; an exceptionally young face.” Duo Li spoke out frantically.

Hearing this, Yun Li went silent as he began to think. “So the Zhou clan has been destroyed. This has weakened our defensive troops for the magical beast wave by a large amount, yet with this young expert in our Wake City, if we can rope him in, we will be able to defend ourselves against the magical beasts with ease.

“The lord is quite wise, your subordinate here thought of the same thing.” Duo Li spoke out with a serious expression.

“Come, he hasn’t gone too far yet. Let us chase after him.” Yun Li began to walk even faster as he lead Duo Li and the group of guards out of the courtyard.

Afterward, Yun Li began to chase after the bloody footprints Jian Chen had left behind.

.....

Jian Chen slowly walked through the streets with furrowed eyebrows as he thought to himself. He had no idea how he would find uncle Kendall’s family; Wake City wasn’t too small, but there was still a few hundred thousand people. Just finding two people within a population like that was no simple task. Plus, right now Jian Chen couldn’t even guarantee that uncle Kendall’s family was still living in Wake City or if they had moved out of the city. To try

and find the family would be like finding a needle in a haystack.

“Uncle Kendall, don’t worry. No matter what, I will find your family and take care of them. I will definitely let them live happily for their entire lives.” Jian Chen muttered to himself. However, before he could fully commit himself to finding Kendall’s family, he first had to deal with the Tianxiong Clan.

In the beginning, Jian Chen had been forced to run away from Wake City thanks to the Tianxiong clan. This grudge he had for them could be said to be extremely deep and was unforgettable. He also knew that because he had killed Tianxiong Lie’s son, Tianxiong Kang, their grudge against him was equally deep. This had gone far beyond what could be solved with words; one side would have to be wiped out.

If he didn’t deal with the Tianxiong clan, then Jian Chen wouldn’t dare to try to find news about uncle Kendall’s family. Otherwise, in case the Tianxiong clan found out there was a connection between him and Kendall’s family, then they would try to place him in a trap that would be inescapable and unavoidable.

Chapter 219: Invitation Of The City Lord

“Fellow brother, please wait a moment.”

As Jian Chen continued walking, a sound suddenly rang out from behind accompanied by the sounds of heavy footsteps.

Jian Chen’s eyes furrowed together as he turned his head, only to see a squad of heavily armored soldiers running at him quickly with two middle aged men leading the squad.

He looked at the armored pair of men with a suspicious look. Although he realized one of them was the man he saw not too long ago, the commander of Wake City’s defensive troops, Duo Li.

Seeing these troops from Wake City approach him, Jian Chen couldn’t help but feel suspicious. He had no idea if these men were here for the sole purpose of capturing him for his eradication of the Zhou clan.

Yet while Jian Chen didn’t fear these men, he wanted to find uncle Kendall’s family within Wake City. It was for this reason that he wasn’t yet willing to fight with the local ruler of Wake City.

“Fellow brother, please wait!” Seeing Jian Chen slow down, Duo Li called out to him once more as he urged his group to go faster.

Jian Chen looked at Duo Li and his group of men next to him

before asking Duo Li, “Commander Duo Li, is there a problem?”

Commander Duo Li revealed a cordial smile as he gave a salute to Jian Chen. “Fellow brother, this is the lord of Wake City.” He pointed to the middle aged man next to him.

“The leader of Wake City!” Jian Chen was a bit startled. Immediately looking at the lord, he cupped his hands together, “So you are the lord of Wake City, this one is Jian Chen, excuse this one for his lack of knowledge.”

When the city lord had first heard that Jian Chen was a twenty year old that had reached the Great Saint Master level, he originally thought that Jian Chen was from a clan with a strong background. At this moment, he saw neither the rich robes or the air of arrogance, making his impression of Jian Chen neither good nor bad.

The lord of Wake City cupped his hands together, “So you are called Jian Chen, this one is called Yun Li. Brother Jian Chen, if it’s not too much to ask, just call me elder brother Yun Li instead of Lord if that can be avoided.” Seeing Jian Chen’s calm face, Yun Li could ascertain that whether it was his expression or the strange attitude of Jian Chen, he was no ordinary person. Despite the fact that Jian Chen was wearing mediocre quality clothing, the city lord didn’t look down on Jian Chen at all, instead, he had actually admired him for a moment.

Hearing the words of Yun Li, Jian Chen understood that he was trying to make friends with him. However, he still didn’t dare to lower his guard, since with Yun Li’s strength, he couldn’t afford to

treat him as nothing.

“What might lord Yun Li want to do with this one?” Jian Chen spoke with a smile and a calm tone.

Laughing, Yun Li said, “Brother Jian Chen, talking on this street is rather inconvenient, would you mind coming with me back to my mansion?”

Upon hearing those words, Jian Chen’s heart beat wildly as he suddenly thought about his problem with uncle Kendall’s family. Without any hesitation he complied with the lord.

The mansion of the city lord was located within the heart of Wake City and was the most magnificent of buildings in the city. It was built over several square kilometers and was also the largest building. Even the Mercenary Union couldn’t compare in size to the mansion. Around the building, many squads of men constantly patrolled around it day and night without any corner unsearched, making this building a heavily guarded area.

Within the mansion’s main hall, the city lord Yun Li had even given up his usual seat at the throne to instead lower himself to the status of Jian Chen and sat on the same level as Jian Chen. As they waited, a few female waitresses began to serve them by occasionally serving them a cup of tea.

The two began to chat with each other for a while before finally getting down to the main problem.

“Brother Jian Chen, I’m sure you realized that our Wake City is about to face off against a wave of magical beasts. This is a test of life or death for our Wake City. In the case that we fail to defend Wake City from these magical beasts, then the tens of thousands of people will become the meal of the magical beasts, so I sincerely hope that brother Jian Chen will lend his power to help defend Wake City.” Yun Li’s smile had faded from his face and a serious look replaced it as he began to talk about this serious topic.

Jian Chen laughed, “The city lord truly thinks too highly of this one. I am one who walks the path of solitude. What reason would I have to protect the population of Wake City from this wave of magical beasts?”

At Jian Chen’s words, Yun Li’s face tightened as he realized Jian Chen had no plans on protecting Wake City from the wave of magical beasts. Before he could say something, Jian Chen continued to speak, “However, since I’m already at Wake City, I may as well participate. Yet, whether or not Wake City survives the magical beast wave, this one cannot guarantee that.”

Jian Chen’s words made Yun Li’s eyes widen immediately as he smiled joyously, “Just hearing these words from brother Jian Chen makes this one feel at ease. When brother Jian Chen joins Wake City, then our city will definitely be safe from this danger once more.”

At this moment, commander Duo Li suddenly burst through the doors and quickly walked toward Yun Li. Giving a complicated look at Jian Chen, he bent down to whisper something into Yun Li’s ears.

Seeing how the lord of Wake City Yun Li's face grow even more serious before a look of massive confusion overtook his face, Jian Chen had a complicated look on his face as well.

After seeing how the gradual change in Yun Li's face, Jian Chen began to feel curious. Although he didn't know what words had been said to elicit such a massive change, Jian Chen could begin to guess at an idea or two of what the situation might be after Yun Li and Duo Li had stared at him.

Suddenly, Jian Chen's eyes flashed as he thought to himself, "Could it be a matter regarding to the Tianxiong clan?" Jian Chen's enemies within Wake City were very few, but after seeing Yun Li's face grew extremely serious, there could only be one other answer after the Zhou clan and Zhou Mercenaries were ruled out. Tianxiong Lie from the Tianxiong clan knew of his name, and after Jian Chen had killed his son Tianxiong Kang, there was a grudge that could never be resolved peacefully.

Chapter 220: Destruction Of The Tianxiong Clan (One)

Yun Li's face began to darken as Duo Li continued to speak into his ear nonstop with an even grimmer expression .

After commander Duo Li had finished talking, Yun Li turned back to Jian Chen with a bewildered expression, yet he did not leave.

Yun Li furrowed his eyebrows together as he continued to look at Jian Chen. With a moment's hesitation, he finally spoke, "Brother Jian Chen. One year ago in Wake City a major event took place. The number one clan in Wake City, the Tianxiong clan had their young lord Tianxiong Kang killed by someone. And if this piece of information is reliable, then the person who killed Tianxiong Kang is a youth that isn't too far apart in age with you. Most importantly, this youth's name is also Jian Chen, surely that means the two of you are the same person."

Hearing this, Jian Chen's facial expressions didn't change at all. This type of end result was something he should have anticipated long ago. Without any other words, he smiled, "The lord is correct, that person is this one."

Although he had long since guessed that this answer was coming, Yun Li still couldn't help but feel his heart rate speed up after hearing Jian Chen's answer.

Although this matter regarding Jian Chen and the Tianxiong clan

was completely unrelated to this magical beast wave, this was still a crucial moment where the lives of tens of thousands of citizens were at stake. This wasn't a time for them to be sloppy, the entire defense force had to be one cohesive unit in order to help defend Wake City. Whether it was Jian Chen or the Tianxiong clan, they were still one of the bigger powers of Wake City. With this hatred between the two of them, it would bring about a huge headache for Yun Li since he knew that the two were like fire if put together. He was afraid that if they were to get too close to each other, then there would definitely be huge losses for everyone. If this was any other time, Yun Li wouldn't have cared, but at this moment where a wave of magical beasts would be coming soon, he definitely wanted to avoid the explosion that would happen in between them. At the very least, until the magical beast wave was over, he could not let Wake City lose any more power.

Yun Li looked at Jian Chen seriously, "Brother Jian Chen. Even I have heard about the grudge between you and the Tianxiong clan, and while I myself would like to stay out of it, Wake City is in a moment of crisis at the moment. We need to protect this city, so I would hope that you and the Tianxiong clan can put aside your differences temporarily until the wave is over. Would brother Jian Chen agree to this?" Yun Li spoke courteously. Since he had placed Jian Chen in a high position now, he wouldn't dare try to belittle him whether or not he had the support of a clan.

Jian Chen shook his head as his eyes narrowed, "Lord Yun Li, I'm afraid my answer will disappoint you."

Hearing this, Yun Li's face dropped slightly. His heart knew that answer was coming, yet he still wasn't willing to let the question drop. With a heavy heart, he asked once more, "Brother Jian Chen,

please pay attention to the current situation. Furthermore, the Tianxiong clan is even stronger than the Zhou clan. Despite the calamity they faced a year ago and losing the number one clan title in Wake City, they remained strong willed. No matter how much they lost, the Tianxiong clan still is one of the strongest clans and are not to be belittled.”

Jian Chen’s heart shook for a moment after listening to Yun Li, “Lord Yun Li. Aside from Tianxiong Lie, what other experts does the Tianxiong clan have?”

Yun Li hesitated for a moment before saying, “Aside from Tianxiong Lie, there is another Middle Great Saint Master expert who is the younger brother of Tianxiong Lie. His name is Tianxiong Daoyun. Other than that, Tianxiong Lie has a few connections with some of the captains of the stronger mercenary groups. If they were to unite, then their power would be extraordinarily terrifying.”

After finding out this piece of information, Jian Chen’s face still didn’t make a change in expression. He simply had the same reaction as before while he sipped his cup of tea.

Seeing how calm Jian Chen was as if he didn’t care at all for the Tianxiong clan, Yun Li’s inner thoughts were finally decided. He was afraid that Jian Chen had an extremely strong background supporting him, but that couldn’t be said for sure. He wasn’t even sure if a high leveled expert was protecting him either.

Yun Li was a meticulous person. The moment he saw that Jian Chen didn’t have any plans of letting the Tianxiong clan go, he

didn't plan on trying to convince Jian Chen anymore. To him now, Jian Chen was worth far more than the Tianxiong clan was.

Even if Jian Chen had no background to support him, for a youth like him to be able to kill a Great Saint master, this was a talent that transcended the heavens! With some time, his achievements throughout the Tian Yuan Continent would be known to all.

After Jian Chen left the mansion, the sky had already turned dark. While he was still in the mansion, Jian Chen didn't ask about uncle Kendall's family. In his opinion, that matter would be best done when the matter between him and the Tianxiong clan was finished; this was the best and safest way to find out about Kendall's family.

The day was already all but gone, and Jian Chen had already fought in two different battles. This had lead to a huge decrease in his energy so now was not the time Jian Chen wanted to fight against the Tianxiong clan, instead, he began to look for a restaurant and inn to stay for the night.

Time quickly flew by as morning came. Jian Chen opened his eyes from his sitting cultivation position. All of the energy he had used up yesterday had been completely recovered, making him able to operate at his peak condition once more.

After Jian Chen left the inn, he listened to the random discussions of the people outside regarding the total annihilation of both the Zhou Mercenaries and Zhou clan.

The Zhou clan and Zhou Mercenaries had very strong reputations within Wake City, but for them to both be exterminated in such a short amount of time; this news had quickly spread throughout the city like wildfire. No matter if it was a small or large street, every person was talking about it.

At the same time, every single major power within Wake City had immediately set out to scout for information the moment they heard about this.

The Tianxiong clan used to be the number one power in Wake City and their might was known to everyone. No matter where he went, Jian Chen would be able to hear about the Tianxiong clan.

Chapter 221: Destruction Of The Tianxiong Clan (Two)

The Tianxiong clan was positioned in the northern part of the city. Just past the large halls of the Tianxiong courtyards, the Tianxiong clan's leader Tianxiong Lie sat upon his throne with two people by his side. Both of them were young, but their presence was unusual and their eyes flickered with an unusual light, making others feel that these two were not like common people.

A year ago, even though the Tianxiong clan had suffered a tremendous loss from Jian Chen and were no longer the number one clan in the eyes of Wake City, everyone still understood that the Tianxiong clan's peak experts had not weakened at all. In terms of martial prowess, they still maintained the spot of the number one clan.

The main reason was because of Tianxiong Lie. Although he had stopped at the Middle Great Saint Master level, he had an earth attributed Saint Force which granted him superiority over others. Even those at the Peak Great Saint Master level wouldn't be able to contend against Tianxiong Lie.

However, in terms of controlling Wake City, the Tianxiong clan was no longer in power like it used to be. That was because Tianxiong Kang's death, had brought a great amount of pain to Tianxiong Lie. Because of that, he didn't pay enough attention to the control his Tianxiong clan had over Wake City, therefore their power declined despite having enough martial power to maintain it. Tianxiong Lie himself had changed drastically during this year as well. His entire body grew thin and even his hair became gray.

Tianxiong Lie had a smile on his face as he looked at the men in front of him. There was a lively look to their faces, and if anyone were to recognize them, they would be so surprised that their jaws would drop. That was because these people were the very well known figures and captains of the larger mercenary groups in Wake City. Each one of them represented a different mercenary group and were very strong men in their own rights. Each mercenary group had a number of over a hundred people with a strength that was not like most groups. Among the group in front of him, there were even two elders who held two different clans with large amounts of political power.

These groups of men could even be said to hold an incredible amount of power within Wake City. It was only when something major was about to happen that they would all convene together. Otherwise it would be very hard for everyone to meet up, thus anyone that saw this sight would be astonished.

“Fellow brothers, I’ve invited everyone here today for their assistance in helping me kill a person!” Tianxiong Lie spoke out to the representatives of each mercenary group with a loud voice.

“Haha, Tianxiong Lie, we’ve been friends for over a dozen years now. Whatever it is you need help with, then all you need is to ask. As long as I have the power, I will do it.” After Tianxiong Lie had spoken, a sturdy looking middle aged man had answered him.

“That’s right, Tianxiong Lie. With our friendship, whatever it is you need help with you just have to ask. You don’t have to beat around the bush like a virgin on her wedding night!” Spoke a dark

tanned man. He wore short pants, revealing bulges of muscle on his legs. From the looks of it, those legs looked as if they were capable of bending a steel plate in half with a simple kick.

After that, the entire group of men began to call out their agreement to helping out Tianxiong Lie.

After hearing this, Tianxiong Lie had a faint smile on his face as he sat there. Almost if he had remembered something, the smile on his face quickly receded.

In a circle of emotions, Tianxiong Lie suddenly had a painful expression, “Fellow brothers, do you still remember when my son Tianxiong Kang was killed a year ago.”

Hearing that, everyone looked at each other with a solemn face. However, no one spoke out it was as if they were waiting for Tianxiong Lie to say something.

Tianxiong Lie continued to speak, “A year ago, a single youth entered Wake City and murdered my son Tianxiong Kang. Not only that, but he dealt a serious blow to my Tianxiong clan, and despite me personally chasing after him, it was to no avail due to his cunningness. Using the terrain of the Magical Beast Mountain Range to ambush and kill the experts of my Tianxiong clan, in the end, he finally escaped from my grasp.”

Tianxiong Lie’s face began to grow more and more wrathful as he talked. He despised Jian Chen down to the bone because not only did Jian Chen kill his son Tianxiong Kang, but he had even played

around with Tianxiong Lie while in the Magical Beast Mountain Range. To him, this was a personal disgrace; he had never been beaten to such a miserable degree by anyone of a lower level of strength like this before.

“Tianxiong Lie, could it be the murderer of your son has returned to Wake City once more?” The dark skinned person from before spoke out once more.

Tianxiong Lie nodded his head slightly, “Surely everyone has heard about the major event yesterday. Not only was the Zhou Mercenaries eradicated, but the Zhou clan itself was destroyed in a single day. However, after a small investigation, the man who destroyed both the Zhou clan and Zhou Mercenaries was a twenty year old youth named Jian Chen.”

Everyone’s face immediately hardened like stone the moment they heard that final sentence along with a mixture of extreme shock. They had already heard about the massacre of the Zhou clan, but they hadn’t known as much about the matter as Tianxiong Lie. What surprised them the most was that the person who had destroyed both groups in a single day was merely a twenty year old youth. This was all but inconceivable to them.

Immediately the whole group went quiet as they processed this piece of information. After a while, an elder broke the silence. “Tianxiong Lie, this Jian Chen who destroyed the Zhou clan, he surely must not be weak at all.”

Tianxiong Lie shook his head slightly with furrowed eyebrows. “I fought against him a year ago and understood his strength quite

well. At the most, he was nothing more than a Saint Master and wasn't even able of handling a single blow from me. Yet, he was also extremely fast so that even as I chased him I had to use quite a large amount of energy. Because of this, he escaped from me. Furthermore, his sword strokes were extremely fast as well. Anyone on his level of strength would simply not have enough time to react, and in that moment, he was able to kill the Saint Masters of my clan in the Magical Beast Mountain Range. Although this was a year ago, even if he was able to improve his strength, there must be a limit. Even a genius with an outstanding potential would not be able to make a breakthrough from a Saint Master to the Peak Great Saint Master or Earth Saint Master in the span of a single year. So it is my guess that he had some help with eradicating the Zhou clan."

"Tianxiong Lie, do you mean to ask if you want our help to capture the assassin who killed your son?" A regular looking man asked.

"I've invited everyone here today not to help capture him, but to help block him if he tries to escape once more. I do not wish for him to slip away from my grasp again, and if he truly does dare to appear within Wake City, then I, Tianxiong Lie, swear that he will not leave the city alive." Tianxiong Lie pledged. As he spoke, his tone gradually grew colder and colder as his eyes began to spark with a killing intent.

Chapter 222: Destruction Of The Tianxiong Clan (Three)

While the group of people within the hall conversed with each other, a twenty year old youth wearing a white robe walked to the Tianxiong clan's gates. He was rather handsome with a face that could only be described as perfect. Adding his natural charm to his personality, he could definitely not be considered someone of normal status.

This youth was Jian Chen.

Seeing the main halls, Jian Chen's eyes sparked with a huge desire to kill. The memory of when he had first been chased by Tianxiong Lie out of Wake City was still quite clear in his mind. Jian Chen was normally not a man who would thought narrow mindedly, but against the Tianxiong clan, he would not let them go.

Return kindness with kindness and return animosity with animosity. If there was a trickle of kindness, return it with a gushing spring of kindness. If the hatred was carved deep within the bones, then return the favor a hundred times back; this was the personal motto that Jian Chen had carried with him from his time as a hermit in his past world. Even today, Jian Chen had not changed his style of thought.

The courtyard of the Tianxiong clan was rather simple with gates that were tall and remained open without a problem. Upon looking in, one could see eight sturdy and resilient men who would return the stares with a bright eye.

Jian Chen slowed down his pace as he calmly walked toward the open courtyard as if he was taking a walk. In fact, just looking at him would seem as if he hadn't a single amount of hostility.

The eight guards at the gates realized Jian Chen was coming toward them, so the moment he approached, two men blocked the path and called out to him. "Halt! What matters might you have here."

Staring at the two men in front of him, Jian Chen finally revealed a cold smile, "I've come to kill you all."

The guards all stared blankly at him as they processed his answer. While thinking about what he had just said with a loosened guard, there was suddenly a bright flash of light as Jian Chen's Light Wind Sword suddenly struck out at the guards. Immediately, the tip of the sword had pierced through each one of their throats.

Jian Chen's attack had been too sudden, and for these guards who only possessed the strength of a Great Saint, they weren't even able to pull out their Saint Weapons. So in a blink of an eye, these eight guards were killed without trouble.

After killing these people, Jian Chen continued forward past the threshold into the courtyards where a group of members were at.

"Who are you?"

“Stop right there!”

The moment Jian Chen entered the courtyard, a large explosion of sounds rang out around him as the shadows of two men suddenly flew at Jian Chen from not too far away.

Jian Chen laughed to himself, “It is no wonder the Tianxiong clan used to be the number one clan. Who would have thought that right next to the courtyard gates there would be two Saint Masters waiting to ambush someone?”

The speed these Saint Masters were traveling at was extremely fast. In the moment Jian Chen was thinking to himself, they had already arrived at Jian Chen’s side and brought out their swords in preparation to fight against him. A strong amount of Saint Force accompanied their swords as they swung out at Jian Chen.

These two Saint Masters had been guarding the gates from the inside, and the moment they saw Jian Chen cross into the courtyard, they sprung into action. Since they could see the dead bodies of the eight guards, they knew Jian Chen was not a weak foe and spared no words before engagement.

The Saint Weapons flew within half a meter away from Jian Chen when the Light Wind Sword immediately reappeared within Jian Chen’s hands. With a silver arc of light, the Light Wind Sword flew out at the two swords with an inconceivable speed. Before the two Saint Weapons could even get within three inches of Jian Chen, he had already speared the throats of the two Saint Masters.

After that, Jian Chen's body flickered as he reappeared three steps away from his original position to avoid the two Saint Weapons that continued to fall down from inertia.

Because it was currently morning, the Tianxiong clan's courtyard had plenty of people doing their morning exercises. Some members were even patrolling around, but the moment they had seen Jian Chen kill the two Saint Masters, they had naturally stopped where they were and cried out a warning.

“An assassin is here!”

“Someone's causing a disturbance!”

“An enemy is at our gates, everyone prepare yourself!”

The previously quiet Tianxiong clan had erupted into a cacophony of sounds as the panicked shouts of everyone rang through the air. Practically everyone with confidence flew at Jian Chen while everyone else immediately ran back into the halls to warn the leader of the Tianxiong clan—Tianxiong Lie.

Seeing the group of people instantly break apart, Jian Chen's previously impassive face grew colder as he sneered. Soon after the Light Wind Sword swung into motion to meet with his enemies head on.

Following the bright silver glow of light, the men who

brandished their Saint Weapons were instantly killed by Jian Chen's sword.

Jian Chen had an absolute determination to kill anyone in the Tianxiong clan so he didn't dare let any one of them escape.

As the shouts and cries grew louder, more and more people from the Tianxiong clan were startled awake, and they all began to run toward the origin of the sound. Although the clan had fallen a bit the past year, it had originally been Wake City's number one clan, so one couldn't underestimate the clan's strength. The amount of people in the courtyard alone was quite large. As more and more people rushed over, Jian Chen gradually became surrounded.

Within the main halls of the Tianxiong clan, Tianxiong Lie was consulting with the few captains of the mercenary groups, but the moment he had heard the sounds of battle outside, his eyebrows furrowed together in confusion. Even the mercenary captains all looked at each other with doubt and puzzlement as they tried to think of what could be happening.

"What's happening outside, why is there so much noise?" Tianxiong Lie cried out in complaint to those around him.

"Clan leader, there is a man who's causing trouble with our Tianxiong clan. Without warning, he has already killed ten of our guards!" A man hurriedly cried out as he came running into the halls.

Tianxiong Lie's eyes grew furious as he thundered, "What? So

someone dared to cause trouble for our Tianxiong clan?”

“Yes my lord! That man is extremely strong, and even the two Saint Master guards were killed by him!” The man replied.

“Hmph!” Tianxiong Lie’s eyes radiated a hateful aura as he spat out, “He truly is too impatient for death to cause such a commotion within our Tianxiong clan. Let me see what kind of person he truly is!”

Chapter 223: Destruction Of The Tianxiong Clan (Four)

As the cries of battle and death rang out in the courtyard, practically over a hundred people had already gathered there and blockaded the area so tight that even water wouldn't be able to get through.

The white robed Jian Chen clenched his Light Wind Sword as he continued to weave through the group of people. With each movement he made, he killed yet another member of the Tianxiong clan. The silver light of his sword never ceased to stop flashing as each sword stroke he made slammed straight through the throat of each person and claimed their life.

His movements were like water, and even after being surrounded by a group of a hundred people, his face remained as calm as ever.

“Halt!”

Suddenly, a loud shout cried out, causing the group of guards to immediately fall back with their eyes still staring at Jian Chen vigilantly.

Tianxiong Lie flew toward the courtyard with a group of men right behind him. These men were the same ones who had just been talking with him in the main hall; each one of them represented a different faction of the variety of power within Wake City.

Tianxiong Lie entered the ring of people within the courtyard with a serious expression. When he noticed several dead members of the guards, his face took on a darker shade of color. In a brief moment, his eyes landed upon Jian Chen and promptly froze.

The moment he had seen Jian Chen, his face began to tremble before emitting a large amount of killing intent from his eyes. He was looking at Jian Chen as if he were a dangerous animal.

“You’re Jian Chen.” Tianxiong Lie spat out each word angrily despite the relatively calm expression on his face. Although in his eyes, the slightest tint of red could be seen.

Jian Chen smiled, “Leader of the Tianxiong clan, I didn’t think you would still remember me.”

Tianxiong Lie’s entire body was shaking now. Right in front of him was the murderer of his son Tianxiong Kang. How could he ever forget about him? Even in his dreams every night, he would constantly be reminded of Jian Chen’s existence despite seeing him a small number of times a year ago. Yet at the same time, Jian Chen’s face was forever burned into the very depths of Tianxiong Lie’s mind so that he would never be able to forget it.

“Jian Chen, this old man was prepared to look for you, but I didn’t think that you’d take the initiative to come knocking at my door. Since it’s like this, you should be prepared to never set foot out of this place alive.” Tianxiong Lie spat as his eyes looked at him with a great deal of animosity.

With a smile of disdain, Jian Chen said, “Tianxiong Lie, you couldn’t prevent me from escaping a year ago. And here we are one year later with you saying that you will. With just your tiny Tianxiong clan, you don’t have the qualifications to do that.”

Tianxiong Lie’s eyes flashed dangerously at that. When the Saint Master leveled Jian Chen had escaped from him after all he had caused, it had left an unwashable stain on his honor.

However, what Tianxiong Lie didn’t know was that at the time, Jian Chen was merely a Peak level Great Saint with a good amount of distance from the Saint Master realm.

“Brat, today I will see just how much you’ve changed since a year ago! Guards, block off his escape routes!” A yellow glow began to flow down Tianxiong Lie’s arm as he quickly grasped the newly formed battle axe and flew quickly toward Jian Chen to fight.

“Ha!” With a single roar, Tianxiong Lie raised his battle axe into the air and with a deafening shout, he swung it down toward Jian Chen.

A cold sneer appeared on Jian Chen’s face. One year ago, this thunderous strike of Tianxiong Lie would have forced Jian Chen to dodge instead of block, but now the situation was different.

A faint glow began to appear around Jian Chen’s sword as he lifted it up to block against Tianxiong Lie’s weapon without any fear.

Seeing how Jian Chen wasn't trying to evade his strike, Tianxiong Lie's eyes flashed strangely; he thought Jian Chen was stupid to not try to dodge. When he fought against him a year ago, he could clearly tell that Jian Chen was overwhelmed by him. Today, he wouldn't ever have believed that Jian Chen's strength had increased to such a devastating degree.

With a screeching sound, the battle axe clashed against the Light Wind Sword in an attempt to shatter it with his Saint Force.

“Ding!”

The two weapons clashed against each other with a loud bang as the Saint Force within the weapons repulsed each other and scattered out in massive ripples of energy visible to the naked eye. Upon reaching the stone floors below, they instantly cracked and split as if made of tofu with a series of cobweb like cracks spreading everywhere.

After the weapons had slammed against each other, Tianxiong Lie's eyes widened as he looked at Jian Chen in disbelief. Reflected deep within his eyes, fear began to surface.

From that one exchange, Tianxiong Lie had a better understanding of Jian Chen's strength. The Jian Chen now had a strength that was completely different compared to a year ago. Back then, if Jian Chen wasn't so fast, he wouldn't have been able to constantly evade him and would have died like an ant underneath Tianxiong Lie's foot. But now, the previously weak ant

had grown to become a mighty dragon that could fight against him on an equal level. That fact sent Tianxiong Lie reeling with disbelief.

In fact, Tianxiong Lie felt that this Jian Chen in front of him and the Jian Chen from the past were two completely different people. The difference between the two was just too great!

Jian Chen staggered back a few steps. Although he was able to defend himself against Tianxiong Lie's strike, he still wasn't completely matched in pure strength. Although Tianxiong Lie was a Middle Great Saint Master and had a strength that was greater than Jian Chen's by a certain amount, it was his mastery of the earth-attributed Saint Force that actually granted him an overwhelming superiority. Even Peak Great Saint Masters weren't much stronger than him in terms of fighting strength. Jian Chen was clearly the weaker one in this collision of attacks.

In contrast, Tianxiong Lie still stood where he had been before. However, his legs had now sunk deeper into the ground by a single inch.

"Brat, I didn't think that your strength would be so vastly different in the timespan of a single year." Tianxiong Lie stared darkly at Jian Chen. "However, even with this major change, you will still not make it out alive." With that, he flew at Jian Chen once more.

Chapter 224: Destruction Of The Tianxiong Clan (Five)

Jian Chen's sword arm flew toward Tianxiong Lie with an intense amount of Sword Qi flowing all around his Light Wind Sword.

Against the strong amount of Sword Qi, Tianxiong Lie didn't bother to evade, instead, he used his earth attribute infused battle axe to defend himself.

As Jian Chen slashed downward with his Sword Qi infused sword, Tianxiong Lie's body suddenly shook as his sword received the impact. After that, Jian Chen's body flickered away from view and then reappeared behind him,

"You are seeking death!" Seeing Jian Chen rush at him from behind, Tianxiong Lie's eyes flashed dangerously once more as his battle axe exploded with Saint Force and he swung it.

This time, Jian Chen didn't bother to counter it and instead decided to dodge the battle axe. At the same time, his Light Wind Sword became a streak of silver light as it flew toward Tianxiong Lie's throat.

His sword was faster than Tianxiong Lie's axe by a large margin. By the time Tianxiong Lie could even react, the Light Wind Sword was already closing in on his throat.

Although his last exchange with Tianxiong Lie had determined him to be at a disadvantage, but strength wasn't his strongest point. In truth, Jian Chen relied on a speed so fast that his opponent would not be able to react in time.

“What a fast sword!” Tianxiong Lie spoke out with some surprise. However, he was a veteran of hundreds of battles, quickly a large amount of earth Saint Force overflowed and encased his body.

By the time Jian Chen's Light Wind Sword had struck Tianxiong Lie, his earth Saint Force had already fully formed around his body like a defensive armor. The sword shook from the impact slightly before stopping in place. In the next moment, the intense amount of Sword Qi from the Light Wind Sword shot forward and pierced through the defenses of the earth Saint Force and continued on toward Tianxiong Lie's throat.

Because of this moment of delay, Tianxiong Lie could safely retreat backward before hurriedly slamming his battle axe down onto the sword.

With a turn of his wrist, the Light Wind Sword instantly struck out another three times. Each sword stroke accurately stabbed against the same position on the axe. When the three strokes overlapped with each other, it caused the battle axe to be repelled backward because of the multiplied force.

Tianxiong Lie held onto his battle axe with both hands in disbelief. When Jian Chen had stabbed at his battle axe three times, the amount of force behind it was strong enough for the

vibrations to completely paralyze his arms for a moment.

“Is this person in front of me really the same Jian Chen as the one from a year ago?” Tianxiong Lie asked himself. His strength had improved far too much in a single year for him to believe.

The moment Tianxiong Lie had that thought, another streak of white light arced toward him once more. By the time Tianxiong Lie regained his bearings, the sword was once again near his throat and had already started to cut into it. The sword drew a look of pain on his face as some blood began to drip down his neck.

At this stage between life and death, Tianxiong Lie had an alarmed face as he immediately turned his face away so that his neck would not be completely speared through.

“Whoosh!”

Just as Tianxiong Lie dodged the blow, a cold gust of wind blew past him accompanied with the slight stinging sensation on his neck.

The Light Wind Sword’s blade barely nicked his neck with the sharp layer of Sword Qi that enveloped the sword. Despite the sword nicking Tianxiong Lie’s neck it only sliced through the top most layer of his skin. If he had reacted just one half-second slower, he would have been struck through the neck and his life would have been claimed by the Light Wind Sword.

Tianxiong Lie flew backward with a cry as his earth Saint Force surged out of his body once more. As it enveloped his body, his hand reached out to touch his neck subconsciously. Looking down, he saw that his hand was already nearly completely wet with blood.

A bone chilling air descended upon Tianxiong Lie as his face paled. Jian Chen's strength had already far surpassed what he had initially estimated it to be.

At this moment, Tianxiong Lie couldn't help but be skeptical. With his own strength, would he really be able to avenge the murder of his own son?

"Everyone, please lend me your strength!" Tianxiong Lie barked out without hesitation toward the group of people watching him.

Upon hearing Tianxiong Lie's plea, the few people that he had initially invited hesitated for a moment before throwing themselves at Jian Chen to stop him.

"Whoever dares to start trouble with our Tianxiong clan is surely too impatient for death!"

At that moment, another voice called out from behind the Tianxiong clan's courtyard. As everyone turned around to look, the shadow of a person quickly flew over and landed right in the midst of Jian Chen and the incoming barrage of people. This man looked to be around forty years old and wore a white robe made of expensive materials while looking very similar to Tianxiong Lie.

His eyes landed upon the miserable looking Tianxiong Lie before narrowing. Quickly stepping to reach his brother's side he asked him, "Big brother, are you hurt?" This was the brother of Tianxiong Lie- Tianxiong Daoyun.

Tianxiong Lie nodded his head slowly, "I'm fine." He whispered.

Tianxiong Daoyun whipped his head up to look at Jian Chen with eyes that could ignite anything caught in his glance on fire. "Big brother, who is he?"

Tianxiong Lie stared darkly at Jian Chen and spat out the words, "Daoyun, he is the murderer who killed my son."

Tianxiong Daoyun's face hardened as he stared angrily at Jian Chen. "So you're the one that killed my nephew, Tianxiong Kang."

Jian Chen looked at the two Tianxiong brothers before looking at the other people in front of him. There were a total of seven other men. Aside from two elders, there were also five other middle aged men who all exuded presences that Jian Chen could feel. From their presences he could tell that these men were all at the Great Saint Master level, but the two elders and another black robed middle aged man were at the Peak Great Saint Master level.

"Everybody, this is a personal matter between the Tianxiong clan and I. For those who are not involved, please leave, otherwise, come if you will." Jian Chen addressed the seven men in front of him.

The seven people looked at each other for a brief moment before shaking their heads. Each one of them had personally seen Jian Chen's strength for themselves; this was not the simplistic situation that Tianxiong Lie had said it would be. In their eyes, Tianxiong Lie had nearly died to Jian Chen, and with this, they had started to fear Jian Chen a bit. Even though they were good friends with Tianxiong Lie, when he was on the verge of death, they could only stand by the side and watch.

Chapter 225: The Death Of Tianxiong Lie

Seeing the seven people stay silent, Jian Chen smiled coldly, “So it’s like that? Then don’t blame me for being impolite.” With that, his arm shook in place as the Light Wind Sword was immediately engulfed in a large amount of Sword Qi.

The seven men’s face hardened as they threw away their hesitation and brought out their Saint Weapons.

Jian Chen’s sword was extremely fast and flew out at such a high frequency that the seven men were not only at a disadvantage, but they were also completely overwhelmed.

The Sword Qi weaved in and out of the area as the Light Wind Sword stabbed into the throats of several Tianxiong clansmen guards. Various Saint Weapons pulsed outward with their inner Saint Force, crashing and shattering apart the slabs of rock underneath and filling the air with the sounds clashing.

In a short moment, Jian Chen and the seven other men had already exchanged a series of blows. The seven men’s faces were all unnaturally serious, even though they had already known how fast Jian Chen’s sword was now that they were personally up against it, the profoundness of his ability with his sword was all too terrifying for them to comprehend clearly.

In this small moment, there were already two men who were injured. If it were not for the men by their side quickly pulling them out of the way or attempting to block Jian Chen, then he

would have left devastating blows and the men wouldn't have a life to fight back with.

Seeing Jian Chen fight furiously against the seven men, Tianxiong Lie and Tianxiong Daoyun didn't waste a moment and instantly joined the group to fight against Jian Chen to make it a total of 9 Great Saint Masters against one.

From farther away, the few remaining guards stood still as they watched the fight seriously. With ten Great Saint Masters fighting in the same battle; nine of them versus one in fact, it was a sight that left them thunderstruck. Especially since the fight was happening in such a remote city like Wake City and each fighter slashing out at another with a large amount of Saint Force, everyone couldn't help but be slack-jawed.

Jian Chen's body disappeared in a blur of white as he instantly dodged to the side to avoid a blow before retaliating with his own sword that flew at the nine instantly.

“Ding!”

The sounds of Saint Weapons crashing against each other could be heard as Jian Chen held his Light Wind Sword against the others. At this moment, a cold wind could be heard from behind before a biting cold wind pressed against Jian Chen's shoulder tightly as a yellow colored Saint Force infused battle axe swung down on it.

Suddenly, just as the battle axe began to emit more earth Saint

Force down onto the battle axe, in a split second, Jian Chen's body flickered away and reappeared a step further away and dodged the giant axe just in the nick of time.

At the same time, Jian Chen's body suddenly turned as his Light Wind Sword began to emit an amazing amount of Sword Qi and flew at the battle axe like a viper.

Tianxiong Lie had a serious look on his face as he observed the Light Wind Sword. He had already experienced the lightning quick draw of Jian Chen's sword once before and was thus prepared against it this time.

Upon seeing the protective shield of the earth Saint Force wrapping up around his own upper body. He tilted his head and moved to the side while bringing his battle axe around to swing at Jian Chen from a different angle.

The first blow had looked to be extremely dangerous, but Tianxiong Lie had actually held back his strength. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been able to draw back his weapon and change its trajectory so easily.

Jian Chen snorted as he looked at the next attack from Tianxiong Lie with disdain. His eyes betrayed the killing intent in them as he changed the path of his stab so that it would follow Tianxiong Lie's movements. Even more amazing was that the speed had even multiplied three times over.

Seeing the change in momentum of the sword, Tianxiong Lie's

face turned pale with shock. In a moment, he had realized that he wouldn't be able to shake off the sword. The incredibly sharp point of the Light Wind Sword met against the earth Saint Force armor around his body, it only momentarily stopped before the defense, well known for being the strongest defensive attribute, was instantly shattered. In an instant, the Light Wind Sword regained its lost momentum and flew at his throat, shaving away his defenses like a hot knife through butter.

Suddenly, just as Tianxiong Lie was on the verge of death, a bent shaped sword dropped down heavily on the Light Wind Sword, instantly forcing the path of it to deviate from its original target.

A few strands of hair floated gently in the air as people saw that a part of Tianxiong Lie's long beard had been cut, but that was a small price to pay for his life.

Tianxiong Lie's forehead was full of sweat now. If it were not for that sword, he wouldn't have been able to stand there alive and breathing.

Not only was Jian Chen's sword extremely fast, but it was extremely agile to a degree that Tianxiong Lie had not expected.

Then, the other seven had finally caught a good chance to kill Jian Chen. Joining together at once to kill him, eight Saint Weapons all flew toward Jian Chen all at the same time and all from different angles. The large amount of Saint Force acted almost as if it was a web of pressure that shackled Jian Chen within and sealed off any possible way of escape.

With a snort, Jian Chen shook his arm that held the Light Wind Sword and instantly struck out with it toward the direction Tianxiong Lie was at. In the perspective of the other seven who were attacking him, it was as if he disappeared from their vision.

Against Jian Chen's entire strength, the opposition of Great Saint Masters could only defend themselves against three sword strokes with confidence. After his Light Wind Sword had pressured them to retreat backward, Jian Chen made another movement and instantly propelled himself forward toward Tianxiong Lie like a bullet.

Following the sound of air being displaced, Jian Chen's body catapulted forward as six Saint Weapons tried to attack him from behind while another Saint Weapon tried to cut into Jian Chen's shoulder.

After being saved from a critical moment, Tianxiong Lie did not think he would be in danger again so soon. His face couldn't help but grow startled once more as he realized that the Light Wind Sword was traveling toward his throat again. Immediately bringing up his battle axe to defend himself, the large battleaxe tried to shield the upper half of his body from the sword.

The next moment, Tianxiong Lie suddenly felt the protective barrier created from his Saint Force breaking once more. Clenching his giant battle axe in this moment of crisis as his only reaction, Tianxiong Lie could only feel a sharp stinging sensation in his throat. Jian Chen had gotten around him and pierced through Tianxiong Lie's throat from behind.

Seeing the sight of his own blood splashed on the sword through his neck, Tianxiong Lie suddenly grew sluggish as though he was going into shock from what he was seeing.

Chapter 226: Deterrence

Tianxiong Lie had a look of utter shock on his face. Not even in his wildest of dreams could he imagine that the weak ant Jian Chen from one year ago would go through such a drastic change in strength. An even more inconceivable thing was to think about himself dying at the hands of Jian Chen.

Originally, when he had first heard about how a youth named Jian Chen had eradicated the Zhou Clan, Tianxiong Lie's first thought was of the youth that had murdered his son Tianxiong Kang from one year ago. He had thought that Jian Chen had gotten help killing the Zhou clan. But even thinking about how Jian Chen could kill the Zhou clan who was weaker than the Tianxiong clan was still inconceivable to Tianxiong Lie. Yet this still wasn't enough to worry him because the Tianxiong clan's strength was far higher. If he were to invite a few strong people to unite with him, then he would be a paragon of power within Wake City.

Tianxiong Lie invited a few good friends and even united with two other men of considerable power in different clans to deal with the help that Jian Chen would bring or at the very least that he ensure wouldn't run away. After all, Jian Chen hadn't even been able to handle a few blows from him a year ago, so today was the day that Tianxiong Lie had thought he would finally avenge his son's death.

It was really unbelievable to see such a drastic transformation of Jian Chen when compared to the Jian Chen of the past who could only ambush people and run away due to his weak strength. In the time span of a single year, Jian Chen's new strength had turned the heavens on its head and transformed the weakling into a

strong expert capable of killing an entire clan or two.

Tianxiong Lie's head had instantly come up with these thoughts, but even at that moment, he had felt that whatever was happening right in front of his eyes was nothing more than a dream. He had been a Great Saint Master, his brother was a Great Saint Master, and even the other seven he was with were all Great Saint Masters, but they weren't even able to kill or even capture Jian Chen. How could this be anything but a nightmare?

The life force within his body was already beginning to spill out as Tianxiong Lie remained speechless. Slowly, his unwilling face began to fall toward the ground.

Tianxiong Daoyun and the other seven men all stared at the collapsed Tianxiong Lie with looks of utter disbelief.

Even the hundred clansmen and guards surrounding the fight all looked slowly at Jian Chen before looking back to Tianxiong Lie without a single word.

The leader of Wake City's number one clan, a Great Saint Master with an earth attribute Saint Force, Tianxiong Lie, had fallen.

"Big brother..." Suddenly, a cry of anguish came out from Tianxiong Daoyun. With a face full of grief, he swung into action and charged at Jian Chen ready to slice him in two.

Seeing the explosive reaction from him, Jian Chen's eyes

narrowed. The Light Wind Sword became a flurry of sword illusions as it struck at Tianxiong Daoyun's sword.

When the two made contact, another metallic ring could be heard as a large amount of energy pulsated and shook the air as it flew away from the two weapons.

Then, with a flick of his wrist, Jian Chen shook off the vibrations running through his Light Wind Sword and struck toward Tianxiong Daoyun's throat.

Seeing the Light Wind Sword come straight at him, Tianxiong Daoyun resisted the numb feeling in his arm and the shaking sword he was holding and immediately lifted the sword up. Jian Chen's sword was so fast that if Daoyun was given any more time to prepare, he might have been able to defend himself against one or two strokes. However, he only had enough time to bring up his sword, he wasn't able to do anything else but defend.

As Tianxiong Daoyun brought up his sword, the Light Wind Sword was already nearly in front of him. At this, the Light Wind Sword began to emit a violet and azure glow. The two glows were rather faint, but with the way they glowed on the tip of the sword like a candle at night, it was rather eye-catching.

Just as the the tip of the Light Wind Sword made contact with the broad side of Tianxiong Daoyun's sword, so too did the faint azure and violet glows. As soon as the glows touched the thick sword, they slowly began to melt the weapon and cracks formed, instantly the Light Wind Sword pierced through the cracks. In front of the azure and violet glows, Tianxiong Daoyun's sword was

like a piece of tofu.

“Pch!”

The sharp tip of the Light Wind Sword had smashed through the rest of the sword much to the extreme shock of Tianxiong Daoyun and penetrated through his throat.

Seeing how Jian Chen’s Light Wind Sword had managed to find its way to Tianxiong Daoyun’s throat, the remaining seven people immediately went still with their eyes and jaws wide open. Even more so they stared rigidly at the broken remnants of Tianxiong Daoyun’s sword with thunderstruck expressions.

The fact that Jian Chen had enough strength to fight against nine Great Saint Masters had already shocked them majorly, but now that they saw Jian Chen spear through a Great Saint Master’s Saint Weapon, they were inconsolable at this point.

In the case that a Saint Weapon was given Saint Force, then it would grow even firmer and improve in strength along with its owner. If a Saint Weapon were used to fight against another person of the same level, then no matter how long or how much the two would fight, neither Saint Weapon would have even a scratch. If one wanted to scratch a Saint Weapon, especially the Saint Weapon of a Great Saint Master, even an Earth Saint Master wouldn’t be able to do it with ease. However, Jian Chen had done it with no difficulty, spearing it straight through to kill the Great Saint Master holding it without breaking a sweat. With a feat like this, the seven Great Saint Masters couldn’t help, but suspect that Jian Chen was secretly an expert at the Heaven Saint Master level.

Tianxiong Daoyun's face was filled with shock as he looked at the sword in his throat. As his body began to shut down and resign itself to death, Tianxiong Daoyun couldn't help but think to himself one last spiralling question: just how did Jian Chen stab through his Saint Weapon?

Even though the question was on his mind, with a sword through his throat, Tianxiong Daoyun couldn't ask it. In the end he could only think about the question to himself as he slowly fell to the ground with his eyes staring vacantly up toward the sky never to close again.

Afterward, Jian Chen turned to look at the other seven with a strong amount of pure unhidden killing intent. The Light Wind Sword began to glow silver as it pumped out even more Sword Qi as if responding to Jian Chen's killing aura.

The other seven men could clearly sense Jian Chen's intent on killing them with pale faces. If Jian Chen was only just able to kill Tianxiong Lie, they would be shocked, but the method on how he did it had completely terrified them to a dizzying amount.

Chapter 227: Submission

The other seven men with pale faces could clearly sense Jian Chen's intent on killing them. If Jian Chen was only just able to kill Tianxiong Lie, they would be shocked, but the method on how he did it had completely terrified them to a dizzying amount.

When Jian Chen had so easily stabbed through Tianxiong Daoyun's Saint Weapon, it had demonstrated that if he wanted, Jian Chen could easily kill the seven Great Saint Masters with as much ease as stepping on an ant. Although a Saint Weapon was a man's weapon, it also symbolized their connection with their life. If their Saint Weapon broke, then they would die. Even if they were unfortunate enough to live, they would be no better than a cripple.

Right in front of their eyes was solid proof that Jian Chen could easily destroy their Saint Weapons without trouble. Just thinking about how they were walking the narrow line between life or death had truly shocked them deep to their core. By now, the seven of them had lost their fighting spirit and could only look at Jian Chen with a different expression than before, but still mixed onto their faces was a great deal of fear.

"Stop! Fellow brother please stay your hand." Seeing how Jian Chen was staring at them with a look full of malice, one of the elders hurriedly called out to him while reabsorbing his Saint Weapon into his body as if showing his unwillingness to be Jian Chen's enemy.

Then Jian Chen snorted, "Be lenient to you? What a funny thing

to hear. Just a moment ago I had told you to not get involved, but you ended up involving yourself anyways, so don't blame me."

Jian Chen's words had caused the seven to look afraid for a moment before the elder who had spoken up before said once more, "Junior, this is nothing more than a misunderstanding. We aren't from the Tianxiong clan and were only invited by them. Today if you let us go, we will not be able to thank you enough."

"That's right, junior, if you let us go today, we will truly thank you from the bottom of our hearts." The other elder spoke quickly. At this critical juncture that would decide their life, both elders had already thrown away their high noble status for a better chance of survival. Jian Chen's method of killing Tianxiong Daoyun had already made their defenses absolutely useless. In their eyes, just protecting their lives today would be a higher priority than anything else.

Plus, more importantly, they had no grievances or hatred with Jian Chen. It was only because Tianxiong Lie had invited them that they were involved in this matter.

Jian Chen continued to stare at the seven men with a flashing eye brightly. For a moment, he was silent, but then a small smile appeared on his face, "So it's like that? Then I'll give you a chance to live."

Upon hearing that, the seven Great Saint Masters' eyes sparkled. Despite five of the seven not speaking up to protect themselves, they all had the same strong desire to live.

Seeing the strong desire to live, Jian Chen's mouth began to grow wider as he spoke, "There is one condition to your survival. From today on out, you will surrender and pay your allegiance to me."

The seven men's faces suddenly started for a moment with an unsightly look. Each one went silent as an intense struggle began to happen within themselves.

Knowing how the seven weren't able to decide, Jian Chen's face went cold for a moment, but inside, he was laughing. When he had used the azure and violet Sword Qi to kill Tianxiong Daoyun, it was quite excessive, but he had already planned it all out. His goal was simple, by use of an overpowering amount of force, he would force the seven into submission and eventually use that power to expand his Flame Mercenaries.

Of course, if they continued to be pig-headed and refuse to surrender, then Jian Chen would kill them without hesitation.

Seeing the seven men in front of him, Jian Chen knew that his plan was already halfway there. For now, he only had to see what the seven would decide on.

Jian Chen understood the "Strike while the iron is hot" ideology, so immediately, he said, "I know you are all influential figures of Wake City with a large amount of power and face. Do not think that I am trying to humiliate you by trying to have you submit to me. It's actually the opposite, if you submit to me, then I, Jian Chen, will guarantee that your achievements in the future will be

far better than your current ones. Your achievements will even soar to a previously unattainable height instead of being limited to such a small and withdrawn city like Wake City. Do not doubt my abilities.”

All the men suddenly looked up as if they all felt a mutual feeling between them. Although they all thought Jian Chen to be too young, his strength was so strong that they felt as if they had been left behind in the dust. This display of strength had really proved that Jian Chen’s identity was not simple at all. Of course, there were even a few people within their group that were convinced that Jian Chen belonged to an extremely powerful clan.

With that, the seven men couldn’t help but think that being allied with Jian Chen would not be a bad thing. In fact, it would be a tremendously big opportunity for them to go along with Jian Chen since they wouldn’t know for themselves if they would truly reach a new height of power.

“Fine, I am Weiss, the representative of the Dohre clan. The Dohre clan agrees to follow you. From today on out, my men are yours to supervise.” The first elder who had spoken previously, pledged.

Jian Chen couldn’t help but have a happy smile on his face.

“I am Kai Er of the Kai clan. From today on, my clan is yours to dispatch.” The second elder spoke.

Jian Chen’s smile grew even wider. He hadn’t thought that these

two elders were the representatives of the Kai and Dohre clan. These two clans were very powerful clans that, while not on the same level as the Tianxiong clan or Zhou clan in Wake City, Jian Chen had heard about before.

“What about you five?” Jian Chen turned to the five middle aged men. The Great Saint Masters could be considered to be a decent leveled warrior on the Tian Yuan Continent. So when it came to these type of people, he didn’t wish for them to be killed since aside from Ming Dong and him, the Flame Mercenaries had no one else. If he wanted the Flame Mercenaries to expand, then he would need to gather as many strong people as possible.

“Fine, I am willing to follow you, but I cannot guarantee if my fellow brothers will do the same.”

After that, the remaining five men all consented to follow Jian Chen as their leader.

From far away, the hundred guards of the Tianxiong clan looked at Jian Chen with wide eyes as if they were watching a drama. Every man had gone silent with shock as they watched seven of Wake City’s famous figures who had initially been invited by Tianxiong Lie to fight Jian Chen all follow him. They could never believe that these seven would be subservient to the one man who had killed Tianxiong Lie.

Despite it all happening right in front of him, the hundred guards still couldn’t believe their eyes.

Chapter 228: Making A Name For Oneself In Battle

Jian Chen's eyes swept across the seven Great Saint Masters in front of him with a great big smile. At this moment, his heart was filled with joy since from this moment on, his Flame Mercenaries would no longer just be a solitary group. With the introduction of these seven Great Saint Masters, the strength of the Flame Mercenaries would increase many times over.

However, Jian Chen understood that these seven men were not truly obeying him and would most likely try to betray him later. Yet this wasn't extremely important to Jian Chen since he was only planning to use them to temporarily improve his Flame Mercenaries' strength. He would use them to accomplish a few mercenary missions to improve their Flame Mercenaries' grade. This method was completely exploiting the seven Great Saint Masters, but since Jian Chen had no important use for them, he would only use them for a small amount of time.

“Why don't you five introduce yourselves.” Jian Chen asked the five.

With some hesitation, the five men looked at each other before a black robed man spoke out, “I am Seth, the leader of the Hot Blooded Mercenaries.”

“I am Duo Kang, the captain of the Golden Dragon Mercenaries.”

“I am Charcas of the Char Mercenaries.”

“I am called Mo Tian, the leader of the Mercenaries of Slaughter.”

“I am called Qingfeng of the Zephyr Mercenaries.”

The five men called out their names and affiliation one after another, but with each introduction Jian Chen had heard, the more he was shocked. He didn't think that these five would be the captains of mercenary groups. If it was like this, then he had just gained control of five mercenary groups and two very influential clans of Wake City.

With this revelation, Jian Chen was satisfied with the profit he had earned today. He didn't think that a lone person like him would suddenly make a leap to become someone who controlled a good amount of power.

At the same time, he was painfully aware that while this was a strong amount of power within Wake City, within the Tian Yuan Continent, this was nothing major.

“Qingfeng of the Zephyr Mercenaries!” Upon hearing the final person's name, Jian Chen's eyes revealed a look of shock. This name was the exact same name as his sword, how coincidental!

Jian Chen looked deeply at the man named Qingfeng closely. This man looked to be around forty years old and was rather skinny like how a scholar would be. He wore a white colored robe and his hair was draped over his shoulders, reaching down to his

waist. Occasionally, the wind would blow his hair in a way that made it drift in the breeze. His eyebrows were like sharp swords and did nothing to hide the bright pair of eyes underneath that contained a lively shine to them. They gave off the feeling that his stares could pierce into someone as easily as a sword would.

Slowly moving away from Qingfeng, Jian Chen looked at the other group of Tianxiong members, “Tianxiong Lie has died. From this moment on, Wake City will no longer have a Tianxiong clan. I know many of you are guards paid for by the Tianxiong clan; since I am in a good mood and do not wish to mercilessly kill the innocent, you may all go.”

Suddenly the hundred guards all were shaken out of their stupor and turned their eyes away from the seven Great Saint Masters and the the dead bodies of the Tianxiong brothers. The entire courtyard grew deathly silent.

“This one thanks the hero for his kindness...”

“This one thanks the hero for not killing us...”

.....

After that, the silence was instantly broken as many people began to cry out their thanks to Jian Chen. After that was done no one had any reluctance to stay behind and immediately left.

Quickly, the hundred guards left the Tianxiong clan courtyard,

leaving behind forty people that refused to leave.

Jian Chen looked at those few people with some confusion, “Why haven’t you left yet?”

Some of the men hesitated for a second before a sturdy looking man stepped forward and looked at Jian Chen’s young face, “Swordsman, I wish to go with you, will you accept me?”

“Follow me?” Jian Chen had a surprised look on his face. Looking at this man, he guessed him to be around thirty years old with a good build of around two meters. His muscles were rather pronounced and judging from the air he carried around, Jian Chen could estimate that this man was at the Saint Master level.

Jian Chen nodded his head, “If you truly wish to join me, then I’ll add you to the registers in a moment at the Mercenary Union.”

The man revealed a look of pure joy as he hurriedly said, “This one will listen to fellow swordsman’s words!”

“Fellow swordsman, I too wish to join your mercenary group.”

“Fellow swordsman, please accept me into your mercenary group as well...”

Soon after that, a few other mercenaries began to cry out with their pleas for Jian Chen to notice and accept them.

Although Jian Chen had killed Tianxiong Lie, many of these men were merely hired by the Tianxiong clan and had no other affiliation with Tianxiong Lie. They weren't friendly with him either and so they did not have any hard feelings over his death nor would they attempt at getting revenge on Jian Chen.

Because of their begging, Jian Chen could only admit that while these men were at the Great Saint level and higher with only a few Saint Masters, once they joined the Flame Mercenaries, then the group's strength would increase many times over.

Jian Chen didn't know what their true aim was or if they had loyalties to someone else, but right now this wouldn't serve as a hindrance to the Flame Mercenaries. Right now, the mercenary group desperately needed members. When the situation with the Flame Mercenaries stabilized, only then would Jian Chen clean the group of its tumors.

"Aside from Tianxiong Lie and Tianxiong Daoyun, are there any other men?" Jian Chen looked at the forty remaining men and asked.

As Jian Chen asked his question, the first man that had pledged to follow Jian Chen had immediately spoke up, "Tianxiong Lie had three wives who all live in the back of the courtyard. Please wait one moment fellow swordsman and I will bring them out immediately." With that, he immediately ran to the back of the courtyard. Soon after, a few quick-minded people suddenly saw a good opportunity to get on the good side of Jian Chen and immediately ran after the man.

After seeing these men leave for the back of the courtyard, the remaining forty men suddenly went dark as though they realized they just missed out on a good opportunity. Just looking at the men disappear into the back of the courtyard, the men had a dark killing intent in their eyes.

Jian Chen looked at those men and couldn't help but have a small cold smile on his face. From their expressions, Jian Chen instantly took note of it and their faces, but he didn't do anything about it. To him, these men could be exploited later and could be expended at a moment's notice when their value dropped.

“Let go of me! Release me now!”

Soon the fearful cries of a few women could be heard as the group of men that had left earlier came back with three women in the middle of them. Out of the three of them, two were around thirty years old while the last one looked to be around twenty years old with a rather pretty appearance.

“Fellow swordsman, these three are the wives of Tianxiong Lie. Two of them have been with him for many years while the younger looking one has only been married to Tianxiong Lie for two years.” Before Jian Chen could even ask, the first man introduced them.

“Ah,” Jian Chen nodded his head with satisfaction toward this man's work. He hadn't thought that this burly man would be so meticulous.

The three women were deathly pale as if they had lost all blood circulation in their faces. The moment they saw the dead bodies of Tianxiong Lie and Tianxiong Daoyun, they all went silent with extreme shock.

The man looked at Jian Chen's face as he held his axe at the neck of one of the woman, "Fellow swordsman, since these three are Tianxiong Lie's wives, should we kill them?"

"D-don't ki-kill me. P-please don't kill m-me..."

The three woman instantly cried out in terror from that question. As if they knew that Jian Chen was the one responsible for this, they all looked pitifully at Jian Chen's figure as their sparkling teardrops began to flow from their eyes like a river.

Seeing how desperate these three women were, Jian Chen could only sigh before waving his hand, "Okay, let them go." Against these three women who couldn't even resist, Jian Chen didn't care. After all, he wasn't a cold-blooded person.

"Yes, swordsman!" They had no objections to Jian Chen's words and immediately released the woman from their grasps and their weapons.

Afterward, Jian Chen took the large group of people and left the Tianxiong clan's courtyard. The matter regarding the Tianxiong clan could be said to have met a spectacular ending.

The establishment of the Tianxiong clan hadn't been created that long ago and couldn't compete with the hundred year old histories of many of the other clans. So the true pillars of the clan's strength were Tianxiong Lie and Tianxiong Daoyun.

The news of the Tianxiong clan's extermination quickly made its way around Wake City and shocked it to its core. This piece of information had been even bigger than when the Zhou clan was exterminated.

After everyone found out that the Tianxiong clan had been killed off, Jian Chen's name had quickly soared to prominence so that practically no one in the city did not know him and everyone knew of his deeds. In the time span of two days, Jian Chen had destroyed the Zhou Mercenaries and Zhou Clan before then destroying the Tianxiong clan. Not only that, but he had then subdued two clan elders and five captains of their own respective mercenary groups. With this shocking piece of information, absolutely no one could believe it at first.

Chapter 229: Rise In Power

Jian Chen led the forty men to the Mercenary Union in the heart of Wake City with plans to add them all to his Flame Mercenaries.

“Fellow Swordsman, how should we call you in the future?” A man asked Jian Chen.

“Call me Jian Chen for now. When you are all in my mercenary group, then you will call me captain.” Jian Chen spoke evenly before turning back to the first man who had pledged himself to him. “I still don’t know your name.”

Upon hearing that, the man laughed heartily, “I am called Xiong Tai, but captain can call me Da Xiong instead.”

“Ah,” Jian Chen nodded his head lazily as he looked at the other five captains, “Have you figured out how to deal with your mercenary groups yet?”

The five men all hesitated for a moment before Duo Kang answered, “Since we are planning to go with you, then this matter should be resolved by you.”

Jian Chen narrowed his eyes as he thought for a moment. “After we get there, you will bring all your mercenaries there. Whichever mercenaries that are willing to follow me will join our Flame Mercenaries, whichever that aren’t willing can go. However, those with a stronger amount of power than the others should be asked

to stay behind for me to look at, understood?”

“Understood!” The five answered immediately.

Then, Jian Chen paused for a moment before speaking to them once more. “I know that you are unwilling to disband your mercenary groups, but do not worry. To follow me is to walk the right path in life. In the future, our Flame Mercenaries will definitely shock the entire Tian Yuan Continent.” With that, Jian Chen’s eyes emitted a bright glow of light as he vowed to make his plans come true.

When his words landed upon the ears of the others, they had all thought it to be a joke. No one there treated it seriously. For an unknown mercenary group to want to become a super mercenary group that could shock the Tian Yuan Continent? These men were experienced with the long and arduous road of life, they knew that with the current strength of the Flame Mercenaries, the distance separating them and Jian Chen’s goal was almost endless,

“Captain, what about our Dohre and Kai clan? Although our clans aren’t all that weak, but our strengths isn’t well developed in the martial arts section. Both of our clans focuses on other affairs, and if we were to reallocate ourselves to being like a mercenary group, then that would damage us tremendously.” Kai Er asked.

Hearing that, even Jian Chen went silent. Kai Er’s words had merit to them, the Kai and Dohre clan were strong on some level, but they were both clans that were built on commercial business. After years of development, they had gained a huge role in Wake City’s market. If that were dissolved, then their years of hard work

and arduous labors would be lost without a chance of regaining it.

Jian Chen pondered this for a good while before finally coming to a conclusion that the two clans should commit to their original growth. Both Weiss and Kai Er would be the overseers to the operations of their clan, but in the end, Jian Chen would be the ultimate puppeteer behind the scenes.

As the large group of people walked through the streets in a wave like manner, the passersby couldn't help but look at them. Seven of the men there were prestigious members of Wake City and would seldom be seen out in public. Many people recognized who they were and began to talk among themselves about what was happening.

Before they got onto the street with the Mercenary Union, Jian Chen and the five captains split ways. Then, with the remaining members from the Tianxiong clan guards and the two elders, Jian Chen entered the union.

Within the Mercenary Union, there were a total of forty three guards and the two Great Saint Master elders who then underwent a few procedures and became official members of the Flame Mercenaries.

Within these forty three people, there were unexpectedly sixteen Saint Masters. The remaining twenty seven were all at the Great Saint level. With these people and the seven Great Saint Master experts, it could be said without exaggeration that the previously unknown and small scaled Flame Mercenaries had become one of the strongest powers in Wake City almost instantly.

Although the amount of strength the Flame Mercenaries could utilize had exploded instantly, the rank of the mercenary group was still at the C rank. If they wanted to increase their ranking, they would have to accomplish many missions first.

After all the procedures were done, Jian Chen led the entire group out of the Mercenary Union when suddenly Jian Chen heard a loud sound call out to him.

“Brother Jian Chen, I’ve finally found you.”

Jian Chen immediately stopped moving forward out of the Mercenary Union and then subconsciously turned to look in the direction of the call. As he turned his head, he saw the man who he had only just separated from two days ago; Hudolf, the captain of the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries came running up to him,

Arriving at Jian Chen’s side, Hudolf had a look of surprise at all of the people behind him but immediately turned back to look at Jian Chen. “Brother Jian Chen, if I may be so bold to ask, but perhaps you could agree to my request?”

Smiling, Jian Chen replied to him, “Captain Hudolf, speak whatever it is on your mind.” When it came to Hudolf, Jian Chen had a rather favorable opinion of him and so he was polite to the man.

“Brother Jian Chen, I wish to join your mercenary group and travel with you from today on forward. Will you agree to my

request?” Hudolf was rather embarrassed as he spoke; he was already fifty years old, yet he was asking to wander around the continent with a twenty year old, truly this was an awkward question for him to ask.

Hearing the words of Hudolf, Jian Chen was utterly surprised. This request of his was something that Jian Chen had not expected.

Despite feeling shocked in his heart, Jian Chen quickly calmed himself down, “Haha, so even captain Hudolf wishes to travel with me around the Tian Yuan Continent? Then this one would be honored to have you, but captain Hudolf, how will you deal with the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries?”

“After you left yesterday I’ve already made my peace with the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries. My captain position has already been given to a capable brother to uphold, meaning that I am no longer a part of the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries.” Pointing behind him, he introduced five men that stood close by, “These five men you’ve seen before. They are my brothers and left the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries with me in hopes that we could travel with brother Jian Chen once more.” Hudolf’s eyes looked distant as he thought back to when Jian Chen had easily killed that warbeast. With so much power at such a tender young age pointed out that Jian Chen was anything but ordinary. So after consideration, Hudolf had decided to abandon the dozen years of hard work he had put to become the leader of the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries and instead became a follower of Jian Chen.

Jian Chen looked at the five people behind Hudolf. These five

weren't unfamiliar at all, they were the Saint Master experts from the Loyal Spirit Mercenaries! Jian Chen wouldn't decline their request to join his Flame Mercenaries and immediately led the six in to deal with the official procedures to join the Flame Mercenaries as six new capable Saint Masters.

At this moment, the heavily armored commander Duo Li came into view with two guards at his side. Immediately walking up to Jian Chen, he cupped his hands together and smiled, "Brother Jian Chen, the lord wishes for you to come up to his mansion for a small talk regarding some important matters."

Chapter 230: Class 5 Magical Beast

The invitation of Wake City's lord was something that Jian Chen couldn't reject. Plus, he still had something important that the lord Yun Li could help with.

"Commander Duo Li, please wait for me to finish up my affairs here before we go." Jian Chen cupped his hands in return. Right now, he hadn't tidied up the positions and tasks for the members, and if he didn't take care of this, then many people would be dissatisfied which was something Jian Chen wanted to avoid.

"That's fine. Since I've said what I needed to say, I will be leaving first then." Commander Duo Li looked at Jian Chen for a moment before looking at the men behind him. Then, without any further words, he left the Mercenary Union.

After Commander Duo Li left, Jian Chen too left the Mercenary Union with the group behind him. Since the Mercenary Union often had many people entering the building at once, it wasn't strange to see twenty or thirty men at the same time. So when Jian Chen left with his group of forty, it hadn't attracted any attention.

"Kai Er!" As they walked, Jian Chen suddenly called out his name.

"Here, captain. What is your command?" The sixty year old Kai Er hurriedly responded. After seeing Jian Chen's strength, he didn't dare belittle him.

After ten years when Kai Er was first a small time mercenary to the man he was now, he had experienced many things so he knew that if one had the patronage of a strong supporter, they would be stronger than a man without one. Plus, if this supporter was strong enough, then he would become stronger as well so that no one would dare to offend him.

While Jian Chen was around twenty years old, he had somehow managed to make it to such a high level of strength. Based on this fact alone, Kai Er had naturally assumed that Jian Chen had a strong patron supporting him. Even if he had no patron and was simply a genius of cultivation, Kai Er would be willing enough to follow him for that method. Even the other elders and masters of the Weiss clan had come to a similar conclusion. So these two elders had readily agreed to follow Jian Chen because if he continued to walk this path of success, then sooner or later they would stand at the top of the continent as well.

This moment was also precisely their chance to reach the top in the future. If they waited until Jian Chen's name stood at the top of the continent, it would be impossible for them to do so by then, even if they wanted to.

“Why don't you take everyone to the Kai clan to reside there for a moment while I go to the lord's mansion. We'll take care of the matters then.” Jian Chen said.

“Yes, captain!” Kai Er answered respectfully.

“Weiss, you return to your clan as well. In the future, you and Kai Er should focus on your merchanting business and work together so that you can control all of Wake City’s business.”

“En, don’t worry captain. Our Kai and Dohre clan may have been weaker than the Tianxiong clan even if we join together. But now that the Zhou clan and Tianxiong clan are destroyed, their political power is all but gone. We can seize this chance and fight for the power they left behind and slowly gain control of all of Wake City. However, in this time period, we will need to have a good amount of martial power as well since many of the powers in Wake City aren’t easily bullied. In the case they all join forces, then our Kai and Dohre clans will not be enough to be their opponents.” Weiss said.

Jian Chen nodded his head in approval before saying, “Let’s not worry about this too much. Right now Wake City is on the verge of being invaded by magical beasts, when it’s over let us talk about it then.”

After giving some instructions to the Flame Mercenaries members, Jian Chen immediately left for the city lord’s mansion.

After Jian Chen had reached the city lord’s mansion, the guards at the gates blocked his path before asking politely, “Are you sire Jian Chen?”

“Correct, that is me!” Jian Chen eyed the guard calmly.

“Sire Jian Chen, please wait one moment, I’ll go notify the lord.”

Immediately after confirming Jian Chen's identity, the guard ran into the mansion.

Seeing the man disappear into the mansion, Jian Chen wasn't impatient at all. Instead, he began to wait by the doors. Not after long, the expensively dressed Yun Li suddenly came walking out from within.

"Ah, brother Jian Chen, why are you standing outside the gates? Ai, how inconsiderate of my guard, please, come in and sit down. Yun Li had a cordial smile on his face as he approached Jian Chen.

Smiling in return, Jian Chen followed Yun Li into the guest room where they began to talk.

Within the peaceful room, Yun Li and Jian Chen were about to sit down when Jian Chen asked, "What might the city lord want to talk about with me?"

"Ai!" Yun Li suddenly sighed as the smile disappeared from his face and took on an extremely solemn expression.

"Brother Jian Chen, after your appearance, our Wake City has lost quite a large amount of strength. Right now with the impending magical beast invasion, the pressure is quite more than before." Yun Li had a bitter look on his face as if he was worried.

Jian Chen smiled after listening to Yun Li, "Lord, if you would answer this question, was there ever any appearances of any Class

5 Magical Beasts in the past waves?”

Yun Li's face grew even more serious as he thought about Jian Chen's question. "Yes, the Magical Beast waves seem to occur every dozen to twenty years. And according to the past records, from the foundation of Wake City, there has been over twenty waves. Furthermore, there have been five recorded incidences with a Class 5 Magical Beast. With each of these occasions, our Wake City had major losses and paid a heavy price to kill them. With the final occurrence, we had managed to contact a King City where they dispatched an Earth Saint Master to come and deal with it. So that time, there wasn't much damage to our Wake City."

"Oh, when you say it like that, the odds of a Class 5 Magical Beast attacking isn't very high." Jian Chen muttered with a confident smile."Lord Yun Li, you needn't worry. I, Jian Chen, will use my entire strength to protect Wake City from the magical beast wave. As long as there aren't any Class 5 Magical Beasts, there won't be any problems. Even though we have lost Tianxiong Lie and three other Great Saint master experts, this one will be able to fully make up for it without being inferior in anyway."

"Haha, with these words from you, brother Jian Chen, then I will definitely be at ease. I believe that Jian Chen isn't one who speaks before he acts." Yun Li's tightly knit eyebrows slowly loosened as he listened to Jian Chen. Although he had never seen Jian Chen's strength for himself, he was still painfully aware of how strong he was if he could singlehandedly destroy the Zhou clan and Tianxiong clan.

“My lord, something major has happened!”

Suddenly the cries of a panicked person could be heard from outside the room. Shortly afterward, the closed doors to the room had been thrown open as a heavily bloody soldier suddenly came running in.

“My lord, something terrible has happened! The small squadron we sent into the Magical Beast Forest on a scouting mission suddenly came across a Class 5 Magical Beast! Everyone aside from me was killed by the Class 5 Magical Beast!” The soldier shouted with a labored breath as he tried to convey his words coherently.

Chapter 231: The Sighting

“What? A Class 5 Magical Beast?” The sudden news instantly broke the silence in the meeting room. Immediately, Yun Li’s face paled as he stood up from his chair. With a single stride he reached the soldier and grabbed onto his clothes with both hands and a look of disbelief, “What did you say, did you really see a Class 5 Magical Beast?” Yun Li’s words were practically shouts by this point.

“Ye-yes my lord, We came across a Class 5 Magical Beast in the Magical Beast Mountain Range.” The soldier’s voice began to tremble as his face drained with color.

Even Jian Chen’s face had hardened as he heard the words of a Class 5 Magical Beast being sighted. A Class 5 Magical Beast rivalled an Earth Saint Master in strength, but they had a natural superiority over humans and could easily fight against them. Unless a person had an extremely strong battle skill, they definitely wouldn’t be considered an opponent for a Class 5 Magical Beast. Besides, Wake City wasn’t a city where many Earth Saint Masters came to visit, making a Class 5 Magical Beast almost a paragon without a rival existence to them.

A Class 5 Magical Beast was to an Earth Saint Master what a Class 4 Magical Beast was to a Great Saint Master. There was a clear divide between the two almost as wide as the heavens and earth. In comparison, a Great Saint Master’s strength compared to an Earth Saint Master was like watching a Primary Saint who had just condensed his Saint Weapon fight against a Peak Great Saint. It would be a definite failure for the lower ranking Saint and would be impossible for them to win.

Although Jian Chen had previously killed two Class 5 Magical Beasts in the Magical Beast Mountain Range, that was when both magical beasts were in a severely injured state where they couldn't even stand up. Their lives were hanging by a thread, but even then, he had paid a hefty price for killing the two of them.

Jian Chen had no doubts that a Class 5 Magical Beast in an optimal state was far stronger than the Earth Saint Master who had chased him from Phoenix City. However, the appearance of a Class 5 Magical Beast only made him feel much greater pressure. That was because he had the azure and violet Sword Spirits to assist him and increase his strength several times over. He was confident that his power was enough to punish a peak Class 5 Magical Beast with his sword, as long as he didn't encounter any bizarre existences like the Silver Striped Golden Snake.

“Oh no, things are getting worse now that a Class 5 Magical Beast was seen.” Yun Li spoke with a hardened face. His eyebrows furrowed together in thought before finally muttering, “No, this won't do. Our Wake City is too weak to defend against the attack of a Class 5 Magical Beast. I must ask a King City immediately, otherwise Wake City will suffer tremendous damages.”

Up to now, there was no hesitation from Yun Li as he immediately strode outside without even looking back at Jian Chen. A Class 5 Magical Beast was definitely a fatal enemy to Wake City's existence and could not be taken lightly. So, this matter had to be the first thing resolved and have some high leveled experts come deal with the Class 5 Magical Beast straight away.

Lord Yun Li exited the room and went to his study where he grabbed a brush and paper to immediately start writing a message on it. After he was done, he immediately rolled it up into a cylinder and tied it with a piece of string.

“Bring the fastest messenger bird we have to bring this to Monarch City’s lord immediately!”

“Yes my lord!” Immediately a soldier came in and quickly took the letter before leaving the room once more.

“This is an order, from this moment on, the appearance of a Class 5 Magical Beast will be kept a secret from everyone. And in the meanwhile, do not travel out by yourself and bring the leader of the Wake City’s Mercenary Union branch here. Finally, keep a close eye out on the activity of the Magical Beast Mountain Range.” Yun Li commanded to every guard he had before striding away.

.....

The news of a Class 5 Magical Beast appearing had stunned everyone who had initially heard the report, but Yun Li had no intentions of announcing this to the public. He was afraid if that happened, then many people would be too intimidated by the beast and decide to leave Wake City in order to save their own necks. If this happened, then Wake City’s defensive strength would plummet to the point where the city would eventually be flooded with magical beasts.

Right now, Yun Li had only one hope. He could only hope that a

few experts would come help with this Class 5 Magical Beast. In this case, then the Class 5 Magical Beast would be able to be defended against and they could avoid disastrous losses.

Jian Chen left the lord's mansion by himself in thought. Although a Class 5 Magical Beast gave him plenty of pressure, it didn't affect him too much. In fact, he had secretly awaited for one to come. Since his azure and violet Sword Qi was able to shred through the defenses of a warbeast that was reputed to have the same level of defensive power as an Earth Saint Master as if it was tofu, it could be seen clearly that the azure and violet Sword Qi were insanely powerful. If it was that effective on a warbeast, then what type of result would it have on a Class 5 Magical Beast?

Following the route he had memorized back to the Kai clan, he quickly entered the courtyard Kai Er had allocated for the Flame Mercenaries to live in temporarily.

The Kai clan was a thirty year old clan and so the information it had collected on others couldn't compare to the Zhou clan. Thus, the guards of the clan only numbered around a hundred. Under the supervision of the armored Kai Er, another group of guards would patrol around the Flame Mercenaries' courtyard.

This was a standard four sided courtyard with three sides being a residential area and the last side being the front gate. In the middle there was a large patch of grass where a few dozen Flame Mercenaries sat in small groups and chatted among each other.

The moment Jian Chen had arrived, everyone in the vicinity snapped their mouths shut and immediately stood up to greet him

with shouts of “Captain!”.

Staring impassively around himself, he spoke, “Seth, Duo Kang, Charcas, Mo Tian, and Qingfeng, have the five returned yet?”

“Captain, those five haven’t come back yet. I think they’re dealing with their own mercenary groups.” A thirty year old mercenary responded.

Suddenly, a voice called out behind him as a servant of the Kai clan suddenly came running towards Jian Chen. There was a fearful tint in his eyes as he approached before stopping right in front of Jian Chen. “My lord, the Golden Dragon Mercenaries and Charcas Mercenaries...”

Before the servant had even finished speaking, Kai Er waved his hand, “I know already, you may go.”

“Yes my lord.”

Jian Chen smiled at the servant before turning to Kai Er, “Everyone stay here for now. Kai Er, accompany me to see just what surprise the five of them have brought me.”

Chapter 232: Unsatisfied? Then Challenge Me!

Jian Chen and Kai Er walked to the front gates of the courtyard where the both of them could see the five captains standing with a large group behind them. Not a single guard by the gates had a happy expression while staring at them.

The moment Jian Chen and Kai Er walked out to the gates, every single person standing behind Seth's mercenary group suddenly began to emit a faint aura of blood lust. This was something only those truly baptized in the waters of death could prepare themselves for. In front of this amassed group of blood lust, only those with a strong will would be able to approach.

“Captain!”

“Captain!”

.....

Upon seeing Jian Chen, Seth, Duo Kang, Charcas, Mo Tian and Qingfeng cried out to him.

Straight after the five called out Jian Chen's name, the hundred men immediately focused their glares onto Jian Chen with cold stares like ice and their blood lust matching those of a beast. However, after seeing how young Jian Chen was, a few of them couldn't help but look on in shock.

Before they came, their captains hadn't disclosed the matter at all to them. So they knew quite clearly that they were to follow their captains to join an even stronger mercenary group with greater potential. Switching mercenary groups wasn't an unacceptable task to them and so they tagged along with their captains to see this group. However, they didn't imagine that their new captain would be this young.

"Captain, these are our five mercenary groups. The men behind us are our good brothers and the cream of the crop who are willing to join the Flame Mercenaries." Charcas pointed at the group behind him as he spoke to Jian Chen.

"There's a total of 121 men with us here. The Hot Blooded Mercenaries have 32 men, the Gold Dragon Mercenaries have 25, the Charcas Mercenaries has 17, the Mercenaries of Slaughter have 28, and the Zephyr Mercenaries have 19 men." Mo Tian spoke loudly.

Jian Chen looked at the hundred and a few men with a small smile and nodded. "Not bad, not bad at all. Let's talk more inside."

Afterward, Seth and the other four led the group past the gates of the Kai clan, the wide eyes of the guards and into the courtyards.

In the middle of the four sided courtyard, 170 men stood and stared evenly toward Jian Chen with expectant postures.

Staring at the men in front of him with an observant eye, he

spoke out loud, “Fellow brothers, I do not care what faction or mercenary group you used to be a part of. Right now, I want to make this clear. You are all now a part of the Flame Mercenaries, a family within a family. We must work hard for the benefit of our Flame Mercenaries, but I believe that with everyone working together, our strength will grow to where we will shock the entire Tian Yuan Continent and become the number one mercenary group on the continent. This, is I, Jian Chen’s goal.”

After Jian Chen finished speaking, the crowd went silent for a moment before someone finally broke the silence.

“Then who is the captain of our Flame Mercenaries?” A person within the crowd asked.

Jian Chen smiled as he heard the question before answering, “From today onward, I am the captain of the Flame Mercenaries!”

“And why are you our captain?” Another unsatisfied person exclaimed.

“That’s right, just what reason do you have to be our captain?”

“Kid, your hair hasn’t even grown long and yet you want to be our captain, that’s not an easy role to fill...”

“That’s right....”

“His words are right...”

Slowly, the sounds of opposition grew louder and louder as many people began to voice their complaints. From the group Seth had brought, the vast majority of them were unhappy to hear that Jian Chen would be their captain. Although they all heard that their new captain was incredibly strong, with Jian Chen's age, how could they believe that? Jian Chen was only twenty years old at the most, just how strong could he possibly be?

In regards to the noise of the opposition, Seth and the other four chose to go silent and watch. If Jian Chen wasn't even able to resolve such a small issue like this, then how would he lead the mercenaries onto the world stage?

Jian Chen continued to smile despite the voices of resentment, he had expected this to happen. "My strength of course; is far stronger than yours. In this continent where power reigns supreme, strength is what decides everything. If you do not accept me as your leader, then come up and challenge me. Whoever can dodge my sword will be the captain that I will follow.

Jian Chen's sword in its regular speed could make a Great Saint Master flustered in three moves, and then bring them to a standstill in five moves. If he were to go all out, then even a Great Saint Master would be killed. Right in front of him were only men at the Saint Master level, there would be no way for them to dodge or even defend against his sword.

"How arrogant of you. Then allow me to come and test just how much power a wimpy kid like you has." A burly dark skinned man suddenly leapt from within the crowd and brandished his newly

formed Saint Weapon in the shape of a large axe.

“Make your move then!” Jian Chen exclaimed with a smile at the man. At the same time, the silver Light Wind Sword appeared in his hand. Although the man in front of him was only a Peak Saint Master and didn’t require using his sword, he had decided that for the sake of displaying his superiority, he would need to use the Light Wind Sword.

Seeing the thin sword in Jian Chen’s hand, the man didn’t feel threatened at all. Taking a deep breath, he began to shout before charging at Jian Chen to chop him down.

Against the incoming axe, Jian Chen didn’t bother to dodge or defend at all. Suddenly, just in the moment before the axe could make contact with him, a silver flash of light came into view of the man’s eye while the axe simultaneously pierced through Jian Chen’s chest.

“Shua!”

From far away, the group of people gasped in surprise. They didn’t think that such an arrogant person like Jian Chen was nothing more than a thin stick in the wind and had lost his life that easily.

However, the guards who had joined the Flame Mercenaries from the Tianxiong clan didn’t have a change in their expression at all. They had clearly seen Jian Chen’s strength for themselves, there was no way that such a simple attack like this would be able to

make a claim on Jian Chen's life.

“How queer, that was actually a phantom image.”

Chapter 233: The Number One Power In Wake City

“How queer, that was just a phantom image.”

Following that surprised shout, Jian Chen’s figure began to slowly change before disappearing into the air. Following afterward, Jian Chen suddenly appeared out of nowhere five meters away.

In that one brief moment, only the Great Saint Masters had seen Jian Chen move to make a phantom image, everyone else had been unable to register his movements.

The man who had struck at Jian Chen was shocked, but since he had been through hundreds of battles, he forced his emotions back down and tried to slash at Jian Chen once more with even more Saint Force than before. The sharp blade of the axe made a loud “Swish!” sound as it flew through the air down onto Jian Chen.

Jian Chen stood emotionlessly as he awaited for the man to reach him. The Light Wind Sword had already long disappeared from his hands, but he looked at the man and spoke gently, “You’ve already lost!”

The man looked at Jian Chen blankly, at Jian Chen’s words, he couldn’t help but to stop for a moment as he asked with a perplexed look, “I’ve lost? How did I lose?”

Smiling at the man's words, Jian Chen continued to look at him with a cheerful expression, "Take a look at your neck."

At this, the man touched his neck gingerly with his fingertips only to feel quite clearly a small sliver of a wound on his neck. He didn't know when that wound had appeared, but he did know that it wasn't there before. The wound had only just cut open the top most layer of his skin so that he couldn't feel any blood leaking out or even any pain.

Realizing that even though he didn't feel anything, there was still nonetheless a wound on his neck. Instantly, the man's face paled as a layer of sweat began to appear on his forehead, "Did...did you do that?" He asked astonished, The man didn't know how he wasn't even able to feel the cut when it was made or when it happened. He did know however, that if the wound was any deeper, then he wouldn't be standing alive on his feet.

Laughing, Jian Chen nodded his head, "Do you still wish to continue fighting me?"

"Da Hu, just give up, you're no match for the captain. If the captain wanted you to die, then you'd be dead where you stood." Duo Kang spoke out. In his eyes, there was a rarely seen huge amount of admiration. Although he did not use a sword, Duo Kang fully understood that Jian Chen's mastery of the sword had reached a level of perfection.

"Yes!" The man was an ex-member of the Golden Dragon Mercenaries and Duo Kang was his previous captain. The words of Duo Kang would surely be the same as imperial law to him, plus,

the wound on his neck was already proof enough that if Jian Chen had wanted him dead, then he would be dead.

Jian Chen looked around at the other men, “Is there anyone else who wishes to challenge me? My words still stand, if anyone can beat me, then the captain’s role will be given to them, as per my pledge.”

The entire courtyard descended into a deafening silence as the previously chattering group of men stopped talking. The man that had just challenged Jian Chen was a Peak Saint Master which could be considered one of the more decent leveled expert rankings within Wake City. If an expert of that level couldn’t go against Jian Chen who had only struck out once, then the vast majority of the group wouldn’t be able to do any better. Therefore, the whole group began to approve of Jian Chen.

With one final look around at everyone, Jian Chen revealed a victorious smile and said, “Since no one is speaking up, then starting today, you are all members of the Flame Mercenaries, and I will be the captain. Are there any complaints?” Jian Chen exclaimed.

“I’ve no objections, I, Duo Kang, pledge myself to you.” Duo Kang of the Golden Dragon Mercenaries declared.

“I too have no objections. I, Seth, will obey the captain’s orders unconditionally!” Seth of the Hot Blooded Mercenaries followed up.

After that, the rest of the mercenaries began to pledge themselves to the Flame Mercenaries. If their old captains had acknowledged him, then naturally they would follow suit and try to appease their new captain.

Afterward, Jian Chen brought Seth, Duo Kang, Charcas, Mo Tian, Qingfeng and the rest of the mercenaries to the Mercenary Union.

As long as they were to officially join his Flame Mercenaries, they would be able to accomplish missions for the sake of the mercenary group and increase their ranking.

If Jian Chen was determined to make the Flame Mercenaries the number one mercenary group within the continent, then the mercenary rankings were unavoidable. This would have to be the first step to accomplishing Kendall's last wish.

A group of a hundred men along with five of Wake City's reputable members had quickly caused a disturbance in the streets. Each and every bystander looked on at the group with shock, and when they made out the figures of Duo Kang and the other Great Saint Masters, they couldn't help but feel excited as they talked among themselves.

Duo Kang and the other Great Saint Masters were undoubtedly the experts of Wake City. Each one of them was a leader of a hundred man strong mercenary group which could be considered quite powerful within Wake City. Although they were not seen on the streets often, since the five of them had shown their faces at the same time, such a thing would naturally cause everyone to look

at them. Jian Chen leading at the front was the focal point of the attention as everyone began to wonder who he was.

The thing was, no one knew that Duo Kang and the others had already disbanded their mercenary groups.

After a long time of handling the official procedures, by the time Jian Chen and the rest walked out of the Mercenary Union, their statuses had already changed. From the captains of several different mercenary groups, they were now mere C ranked members.

At the same time, the Flame Mercenaries were now 600 members strong. Aside from Jian Chen, there were seven Great Saint Masters and six Saint Masters. Although this number wasn't big, they could already be considered the strongest power in Wake City. At this point, only the city lord of Wake City with his troops of 200,000 soldiers would be able to contend against the Flame Mercenaries.

Also, the news that Seth and the other four men joined an unknown mercenary group had spread like wildfire from the Mercenary Union. In a flash, this piece of information had caused the entirety of Wake City to be shocked. As for the never before heard of Flame Mercenaries, their name had quickly made its way around the entire city.

Jian Chen hadn't cared at all when the whole of Wake City went into an uproar over this sudden development, since he had long since anticipated a reaction like this.

After the procedures were done, Jian Chen and the group had immediately returned back to the Kai clan's courtyards.

In the expansive courtyard, everyone was sitting down as Jian Chen began to explain a few things. Holding a Space Belt, he held it towards Kai Er and said, "There's a few monster cores inside, distribute a few to everyone and cancel any activities for now. Have everyone carefully increase their strength and make sure they are at their optimal state for the magical beast wave."

Kai Er took the Space Belt from Jian Chen and proceeded to distribute the inside items to everyone.

Jian Chen then took out seven fist sized Class 4 Monster Cores and proceeded to hand it over to the Great Saint Masters. "For the next two days you will all also improve your own strength. However much you increase is however much you'll need. This next magical beast wave will have a Class 5 Magical Beast."

The Great Saint Masters took the Class 4 Monster Cores, but the moment they heard the news of a Class 5 Magical Beast, Charcas couldn't help but gasp, "What? There's going to be a Class 5 Magical Beast?"

Jian Chen nodded his head seriously, "That's right, there will be a Class 5 Magical Beast. It would seem that this magical beast wave won't be as easy to defend this time."

Everyone looked at Jian Chen with a serious expression as they

digested his words, some had even gone deathly pale at the very mention of a Class 5 Magical Beast.

“Captain, a Class 5 Magical Beast is indeed hard to defend against. I’m afraid that this time Wake City will have a disaster, I can’t even say that Wake City will be able to be saved this time. I suggest that we immediately leave the city.” A petite looking man spoke with a tremble in his voice. The threat of a Class 5 Magical Beast had left a fearful effect on his heart.

Hearing this, Jian Chen furrowed his eyebrows and spoke, “What are you afraid of? It’s not as if the heavens are crashing down upon us. There isn’t a need for everyone to worry about this Class 5 Magical Beast, I will find a way to deal with it.”

Jian Chen’s confident words made everyone look at him in astonishment; some even stared at him in disbelief. Jian Chen’s words had made everyone think that Jian Chen was going to reveal his strength or that he had a way to deal with the magical beast. Even then, because of his age, some people were still very skeptical of his strength. So because of that, someone couldn’t help but wonder, “Could it be that he began to cultivate from within the womb?”

The Flame Mercenaries still couldn’t help but feel shocked for a moment before becoming extremely excited. An Earth Saint Master was undoubtedly one of the higher level experts of the Tian Yuan Continent. For them to have an expert of the Earth Saint Master level within their mercenary group, caused every person to have the same thought: if they were to stay in this mercenary group, then they would definitely be able to achieve success

without too much effort.

Even the Great Saint Masters had a relieved look on their faces. It was no wonder that Jian Chen was able to fight against nine Great Saint Masters without any trouble before finally killing two of them with ease. This would be no problem for an Earth Saint Master.

Jian Chen didn't care for their reactions as he waved his hand, "Go ahead and split for now. Carefully improve your own strength so that your chances of surviving the magical beast wave invasion will be increased."

Chapter 234: Battle Skill — An Unexpected Discovery

Afterwards, Jian Chen walked to a courtyard that the Kai clan had specifically made for him. Jian Chen sat at a table in this spacious and quiet courtyard and pulled out three Space Belts.

One of these four Space Belts was from Zhou Butong of the Zhou Clan. Two others were from Tianxiong Lie and Tiangxiong Daoyun.. Back when he had left the Tianxiong clan, Jian Chen had gathered the two brothers' Space Belts. The day before, he had destroyed the Zhou clan and then immediately destroyed the even stronger Tianxiong clan so Jian Chen had spend a night recovering the Saint Force he had lost. This meant that he hadn't had any time to examine the contents within the Space Belt. He now finally had some time to spare and so he could look at Zhou Butong's Space Belt closely.

Jian Chen extended his arm to reach for the Space Belt and immediately looked at the items within. Inside the Space Belt, there was a small mountain of Class 1 and Class 2 Monster Cores; both numbering to around two hundred in quantity. By the side, there was a small pile of Class 3 Monster cores, though smaller than the mountain besides it, there were still twenty cores. Meanwhile, there were only two Class 4 Monster Cores.

Apart from that, there were four small piles of coins. Copper, silver, gold, and purple coins were all gathered in 4 neat little piles, and in Jian Chen's estimation, there was a total of 10,000 purple coins worth of money. This must have been the daily allowance for the expenditures of the Zhou clan.

Aside from this, the Space Belt had a few other things like clothes, but nothing too precious.

After that, the Space Belts of Tianxiong Lie and Tianxiong Daoyun were examined. Tianxiong Lie's Space Belt had plenty of monster cores. There were two hundred Class 1 and Class 2 Monster Cores, forty Class 3 Monster Cores and five Class 4 Monster Cores. There were 2000 purple coins and a purple card with an unknown amount of money associated with it. Tianxiong Daoyun's Space Belt on the other hand was more wretched. Aside from a hundred purple coins, there were only twelve Class 3 Monster Cores and a single Class 4 Monster Core.

After examining all three Space Belts, Jian Chen couldn't help but have a wide smile on his face. There was well over 10,000 purple coins in the three Space Belts, four hundred Class 1 and Class 2 Monster Cores, and sixty Class 3 Monster Cores. This wasn't a small amount of profit, but the most important thing was that there was a purple card with an unknown amount of money inside.

After that, Jian Chen took out the Space Ring he got from Zhou Butong from his Space Belt. This Space Ring was silver in color and had a simple decorative design that looked like something a woman might wear.

Jian Chen sized up this Space Ring in his hand for a moment before taking a peek inside. The Space Ring was a grade higher than a Space Belt in storage capacity. Its interdimensional storage was vastly incomparable to a Space Belt, and even the most

expensive Space Belt could only hold a few cubic meters worth of space in storage. Although this Space Ring was not comparable in quality to the one given to him by his father, it was still fifty cubic meters large.

Within the vast storage of the Space Ring, there was a wide variety of expensive looking pottery. And in the middle, a single bookshelf with three sets of books towered over the other items. By its side, a slightly glowing purple card sat on the ground.

Jian Chen looked at the three books with a growing interest. He didn't have any hesitation and immediately looked through the books.

“A record of valuable treasures!”

Six words on the cover of the first book caught Jian Chen's eyes and they brightened from what he saw. Calming down his rapidly fluctuating emotions, Jian Chen grabbed the first book to reveal the second.

“Human Tier Battle Skill–Wind Control!”

From those words, Jian Chen's eyes dilated as his heart began to thump loudly.

“A battle skill, this is somehow a battle skill!” Jian Chen cried out in shock. He had never expected to find that Zhou Butong had been hiding a battle skill. On the Tian Yuan Continent, they were

priceless treasures, and compared to the other cultivation treasures, even the lowest ranked battle skills were still priceless.

Jian Chen's eyes went back to the cover on the book as he slowly exhaled. With some disappointment, he couldn't help but mutter to himself, "Still, what a shame that this is only a Human Tier Battle Skill."

Battle skills were split into four levels. The highest was the Saint Tier, then the Heaven Tier, Earth Tier, and finally the lowest Human Tier. Within each tier, they were then classified by another three layers.

Slowly bringing his eyes away from the battle skill book, Jian Chen gazed upon the first book to see the four words Spirit of the Wind. This was a Human Tier cultivation method best suited for those with the wind Saint Force.

Shaking his head with disappointment, Jian Chen looked away from the Wind Control and Spirit of the Wind books. These items were things that many people wouldn't even be able to dream about, but to him, these were something that were of little use. When he was in Kargath Academy, he had access to even Heaven Tier cultivation methods so a Human Tier cultivation method wasn't something that could spark his interest.

Jian Chen set the treasured objects back on the table and then slowly started to read.

.....

Time quickly went by as two days came and went. In those two days, Jian Chen and the Flame Mercenaries were all sitting within the Kai clan courtyards cultivating in peace. The news of a Class 5 Magical Beast had brought about a large amount of pressure on them all, so everyone was trying their best to improve their strength in order to help protect themselves during the coming battle.

Also in those two days, there were a series of strange looking men caught around the courtyards. With the appearance of the Flame Mercenaries, it had peaked the attention of both big and small factions of Wake City. That was because five Great Saint Masters in a single mercenary group could be considered to be a massive amount of power with just them alone. These five Great Saint Masters were also well known in Wake City, which caused every faction in Wake City to pay attention to the Kai clan.

Even though the Zhou and Tianxiong clan had been destroyed, with the impending magical beast wave looming overhead, it had affected the entire Wake City. Aside from the major powers, practically nobody else cared about it.

During that night in the guise of the pitch darkness, a gigantic flying magical beast suddenly landed on top of the city lord's mansion. From the back of the magical beast, two figures descended.

Chapter 235: Senior Envoys

In the pitch dark night, a large flying magical beast suddenly descended upon the city lord's mansion. Thanks to the bright illuminations by the building, the shape of the flying magical beast could be roughly determined. It looked like an eagle with pitch black feathers and its wings spanning out to around twenty meters. On its back, two figures suddenly dropped down onto ground below with their clothes billowing in the wind.

In the courtyard, Yun Li stood by with a group of soldiers standing behind him nervously. Yet there was also an expectant look on each one of their faces.

As the flying magical beast descended, Yun Li continued to wait, but the moment it drew close, Yun Li called out to the two figures, "This one is honored to greet the envoys!"

.....

"Dong dong dong dong..."

In the early morning of the Kai clan's courtyards, the large knocking sounds of the door suddenly broke the early silence.

Jian Chen slowly opened his eyes as he looked toward the door, "Kai Er, come in."

With that, the doors began to creak open as the expensively

robed leader of the Kai clan came walking in. Welcoming the ever so calm Jian Chen, he greeted, “Captain, lord Yun Li came by just recently and mentioned that he wanted to see you. He’s currently waiting in the main halls.”

Muttering to himself, Jian Chen said, “Just what does he want me now for?”

“That I do not know, but judging by his expression, it must be something serious.” Kai Er replied.

“Well then, let us greet him.” Jian Chen threw the two Class 3 Monster Cores in his hand and followed Kai Er out of the room.

Following Kai Er, they reached the halls of Kai clan only to see the armored Yun Li standing with a middle aged man next to him. Then, right by the middle aged man, a young woman with an appearance revealing her to be around twenty years old stood by his side.

In the last two days, Jian Chen had made sure to pay attention to each important member of the Kai clan. This middle aged man was Kai Er’s son, Kai Lakh. He was forty years old this year and the twenty year old woman by his side was Kai Er’s grand daughter, Kai Di.

Jian Chen recognized the person Kai Lakh was talking to was commander Duo Li, who was smiling at him.

“Captain!”

“Captain!”

Seeing Jian Chen, Kai Er’s daughter Kai Di immediately rose from her chair to call out to Jian Chen.

After the Flame Mercenaries had entered the Kai clan’s courtyards, Kai Er had insisted that his son and granddaughter call Jian Chen captain as well.

Although both Kai Lakh and Kai Di had first objected to it, after some words between them and Kai Er, they had finally relented to the matter.

Jian Chen nodded his head at the two as a way of greeting before turning to commander Duo Li, “Commander Duo Li, what matter might you have for me so early in the morning?”

Duo Li turned to Jian Chen with a small smile, “Brother Jian Chen, senior envoys wish to see you. If you could, would you please come with to the lord’s mansion?”

“Senior envoys?” Jian Chen’s eyes narrowed as he tried to figure out who exactly this senior envoys was.

Seeing Jian Chen’s confusion, Duo Li explained to him, “These senior envoys are a experts from Monarch City we hired to help defend Wake City during the wave.” From the word ‘experts’,

commander Duo Li bit his lips as he stared at Jian Chen with a look of reverence.

Hearing that, Jian Chen's eyes flashed with hesitation as he spoke, "Commander Duo Li, do you know for what reason these senior envoys wish to see me?"

"This I am not sure. Senior envoys didn't explain and I didn't dare ask." Duo Li shook his head.

Jian Chen's eyes narrowed once more as he tried to think of many different reasons, but in the end, he could only follow commander Duo Li back to the mansion.

At the lord's mansion, commander Duo Li stopped right in front of the garden before turning around to talk to Jian Chen. "Brother Jian Chen, senior envoys is awaiting for you within a pavilion further ahead. I still have some matters to attend to, so I cannot accompany you."

Nodding his head in understanding, Jian Chen looked ahead to where the garden was. Surrounding the entire place was a multitude of different types of flowers with a sweet fragrance wafting through the air. With one breath of this fragrance, one would feel that their Qi would stabilize since the amount of spiritual essence here was saturated.

Jian Chen finally stopped to look at the pavilion in the center of the garden where two expensively robed figures sat underneath drinking wine. Yun Li stood by their sides and respectfully poured

some wine for them every so often with no guards in sight.

Jian Chen stared at the two rich clothed men for a moment. His mind had realized that these two were the ones that Duo Li had referred to as 'senior envoys', so without hesitation, he began to walk toward the pavilion slowly. On the way, his eyes continued to shift around from spot to spot in the garden.

The moment Jian Chen had reached the pavilion, lord Yun Li hurriedly spoke out to the two envoys, "Senior envoys, this brother here is called Jian Chen."

The two envoys looked at Jian Chen at the same time as Jian Chen looked at them. He could see that these two were around forty years old and one had a gentle disposition that would make anyone have a good feeling about them at first glance. The other's expression was the complete opposite of the other man and he had a cold expression on his face. Despite that, the two had the same type of clothing and accessories. Even more astonishing was that the two's faces were identical.

"So you're Jian Chen!" The gentle looking figured smile as he greeted Jian Chen.

Jian Chen cupped his hands together in greeting, "Correct, I am Jian Chen. Might this one ask what fellow brothers here want?" Jian Chen's voice was neither disrespectful or respectful, and his posture was not improper in etiquette.

After Jian Chen finished speaking, a large amount of Qi filled the

air and began to press down onto Jian Chen with a terrifying amount of pressure. Underneath, Jian Chen immediately felt that it was as if he were being weighed down by a heavy stone and found it suddenly hard to breathe.

At this sudden development, Jian Chen's face was startled and his originally calm face gained a serious expression. There was a level of coldness as he stared at the gentle looking man who was still beaming at him. Not to be outdone, Jian Chen began to fill the air with his own Qi which immediately made contact with the one pressing against him.

“Pa!”

Following a loud bang, the previously quiet garden was suddenly engulfed in a fierce wind as the flower petals began to dance and fly into the air.

“Senior envoys!” Yun Li's face had changed as he cried out to them in a panic.

The kind looking envoy waved his hand at Yun Li as he continued to smile at Jian Chen without speaking another word.

Chapter 236: The Soaring Sword Qi

Jian Chen's Qi had interweaved with the envoy's Qi in midair in a way reminiscent of two dangerous beasts tearing away at each other without relenting.

In contrast to where Jian Chen and the envoy were, the garden around them was assaulted by a strong gale which only grew in size with each passing moment.

The kindly envoy nodded his head with yet another smile before increasing his output even more. In a moment's notice, the perilous situation Jian Chen was in had suddenly intensified.

Jian Chen's face immediately hardened as he felt the Qi increase in pressure. It was only just recently that Jian Chen was fighting at an even level with the man, but straight away, Jian Chen felt as if the entire area around him had frozen and he was trapped within. Unable to break free of the restrictions, even his clothes had been tightly pressed against him due to the envoy's Qi.

Jian Chen's throat released a small growl as he quickly increased his own Qi. Quickly, it began to reach a peak, but the amount of Qi the other man was still controlling Jian Chen and so he was unable to break free. Despite all of his best efforts, the amount of strength being imposed onto Jian Chen was similar to being tasked with climbing an unclimbable mountain.

These two envoys were of the Earth Saint Master class while Jian Chen was only at the Primary Great Saint Master level, therefore it

was impossible for him to try and compete with either of the two.

Although Jian Chen wasn't able to move even a fraction underneath the overwhelming Qi, he was still unyielding to the man. His inner Saint Force continued to circulate as it tried to counteract the foreign Qi surrounding him. Underneath Jian Chen's legs, the ground began to split away into several cracks. From the center of his feet, a series of spiderweb like cracks began to develop in every direction. After the stone had broke, Jian Chen was slowly starting to sink into the ground.

Seeing how the envoy from Monarch City was treating Jian Chen, Yun Li couldn't help but have an anxious look on his face from the side. In his heart, he had already been convinced that Jian Chen was the young son of an influential clan somewhere with a potential that could only be seen once every hundred years. If a youngster like him was able to reach the Great Saint Master level, then it was hard to tell exactly where his real limit was, or what heights he could reach. If this envoy were to offend Jian Chen, then he wasn't sure exactly what problem would later occur. Most importantly, if Jian Chen were to harbor a grudge after this, then a headache of a problem would definitely occur and trouble would happen.

Despite the worry on Yun Li's face, the two envoys in front of him were not people he could afford to offend. So, after a single attempt at placating the two, he didn't say anything more and in fear of angering them, he stood by the sidelines once more.

The envoy was trying to test Jian Chen's strength and so they continued to increase the pressure onto Jian Chen. At this

moment, both of Jian Chen's legs were breaking through the dirt, making him sink into the ground. Jian Chen's face was incomparably white as if a heavy stone was still pressing down onto his body. Just breathing was a difficult task for him, but he continued to grit his teeth and persevere and his eyes grew colder by the second as killing intent grew with it. Clearly, the actions of this envoy had invoked Jian Chen's killing intent.

The envoy was still smiling at Jian Chen with a gentle look, almost as if he were a kindly old man looking after his domesticated livestock. However, by this point, the ever increasing amount of Qi pressing down on Jian Chen was so much he wasn't able to move even a fingernail.

"This must be the true extent of an Earth Saint Master's strength. With just his Qi, I've been unable to move; how terrifying! I can't even compare to him as a Great Saint Master." Jian Chen thought to himself in shock. The difference between an Earth Saint Master and a Great Saint Master was like the difference between heaven to earth. There was just a huge line that separated between them.

Just as Jian Chen was barely able to control his breathing, suddenly the azure and violet glows of light within his dantian suddenly emerged from his body in the form of two glows of light around his head. They looked to be the two handles of a sword that were currently stabbing into his head.

At the same time, an unbelievably strong amount of Sword Qi flew outward almost as if it were appearing out of nowhere. In a split second, the entire garden was filled with Sword Qi and every

unit of air was condensed with it. The feeling was quite sharp, unlike the gentle caress of a simple stream of wind. In fact, the feeling was similar to being sliced by multiple swords with a stinging sensation.

The moment the Sword Qi flew out from Jian Chen's body, the flowers all around the garden began to dance wildly as the next moment, a storm of dust covered the entire area. With a second look, not a single stalk of grass or flower was left remaining.

Abruptly, the stone pavilion echoed with a rustling sound, as the entire storm of dust covered the sky in every direction. A short moment later, the outside of the pavilion couldn't even be seen anymore thanks to the dust which completely covered everyone's line of sight.

"What...what type of power is this? Hurry up and get back!" The two envoys no longer had their calm expression on their faces and immediately flew backward to escape from the perimeter of the Sword Qi.

Even Yun Li's reaction wasn't too slow and he immediately leaped backward as well. His entire face was filled with anxiety before shock quickly overtook it.

Just as the two envoys retreated, the two azure and violet colored swords suddenly disappeared from sight back into his body in a single instance. Following their disappearance, the shroud of Sword Qi receded as well leaving behind the remnants of the flower garden with scars everywhere.

The two envoys and Yun Li stood hundred meters away in shock as they looked at Jian Chen with disbelief. However, in comparison to earlier, Jian Chen was in a sorrier state than before as the ground beneath his feet were filled with cracks. From the three men's faces, a decent amount of tiny wounds with blood barely leaking out could be seen. Though, they weren't fast enough to retreat before some of their hair had been cut into pieces and floated away into the wind. Even their clothes had been ripped and began to stain with blood.

“Ju...just what type of power is this, how could it be this terrifying?!” The gentle looking envoy cried out with shock and a healthy amount of fear reflected on his face.

In that split second, both envoys had used their Saint Force to protect themselves, however, something absolutely shocking had happened then. This mysterious type of power had seemingly ignored their defenses and went on to injure both of them. Even more shocking, they had felt countless of tiny blade like objects cut into them all over their bodies. Their thighs, waists, arms, hands, face, forehead, and chest had all been cut in some way and almost became a bloody mess.

Chapter 237: Magical Beast Invasion

Seeing the miserable situation the two envoys were in a hundred meters away, Jian Chen felt the final dregs of his anger flowing away from him. Although that envoy had placed an unbelievably strong amount of pressure on him, the consequences they had both suffered were much worse. Not only were their bodies damaged, but it had also been an attack on their superiority as an Earth Saint Master; this by itself would have been enough to insult their honor.

Jian Chen continued to survey the sight around him only to see the miserable environment that had been reduced to dust thanks to the Sword Qi he had emitted. Internally, he couldn't help but to gasp in shock. With the azure and violet Sword Spirits being so strong, the little amount of Sword Qi they had released from his body could only make him tremble with shock. An endless amount of shock to be accurate. For only a small amount of Sword Qi to bring about such a large impact on an Earth Saint Master, that was unbelievable.

If the extremely weak azure and violet Sword Spirits had such an overwhelming amount of power now then Jian Chen couldn't even begin to imagine just what kind of terrifying amount of power they might have at their strongest point.

“This...this is how strong he is? H-how...how terrifying...” The raggedy Yun Li went pale in the face as he muttered to himself. His forehead glistened with sweat like the other two envoys by his side. With his clothes no longer doing a proper job, every inch of his body could be seen with wounds and blood dripping all over. If it were not for the fact that he were bleeding, then no one would have believed that he had been injured.

The people in Jian Chen's eyes had been completely terrified at his power. Looking at the three of them, he couldn't help but take pleasure in their pain. With a faint smile, he spoke out at last, "Lord Yun Li, senior envoys, are you all fine now?" With each word spoken, Jian Chen took another step toward them.

"Brother Jian Chen...do-don't come any closer!" Seeing how Jian Chen was slowly advancing, Yun Li couldn't help but feel startled as he cried out loud while simultaneously taking a few steps back as well. From the sudden event that had just transpired, Yun Li was so terrified that his courage had completely been obliterated. That unbelievable amount of Sword Qi was far too terrifying, and if his reaction speed had been any slower, then he had no doubts that he too would have been reduced to nothing more than dust.

The two envoys also took a few steps back as they looked at Jian Chen with some dread. At that moment, they had realized a few more things than Yun Li. Both of them were painfully aware that despite the Saint Force they had been so proud of, against this threat, they might as well have had nothing to protect themselves with.

Seeing how the two Earth Saint Masters had been reduced to such a state due to the azure and violet Sword Spirits, Jian Chen couldn't help but feel some self satisfaction. "Lord Yun Li and senior envoys, please forgive this one. My outburst was uncontrollable for a moment, but it is no longer a problem."

Looking around the garden and its obliterated state, the two envoys couldn't help but have an extremely grim expression on

their faces. “That power just now, just what was it?”

Jian Chen shook his head with a sigh, “ Envoys, please forgive this one. There’s just some things that this one cannot speak of. However, that outburst of power just now wasn’t under my control. If this one has committed any offenses, this one hopes the seniors forgive it.”

“Ai, there is no problem, no problem at all. If we are in such a situation like this, then it is our fault completely. If I had not tried to test you with my Qi, then that power of yours would never have manifested.” The gentle looking envoy immediately responded. After he had come to Wake City, he had heard about Jian Chen’s achievements so far. The one called Jian Chen, he couldn’t help but wonder just what type of person this one was. They had also wanted to test his strength just to see if he was as amazing as lord Yun Li said he was. However, they had never expected that in a single experiment, they had eaten such a heavy loss and their face had been lost as well.

With this, the cold looking envoy looked at the other one with a meaningful glare, “This is your fault for looking for trouble.”

Hearing that, the first envoy couldn’t help but laugh sheepishly, “Jian Chen, if we have offended you, we do hope that you do not take it to heart.”

Hurriedly, Jian Chen replied back, “How could that be, your words should be coming from me; I truly do wish that seniors do not take offense.”

“Senior envoys, brother Jian Chen, because of this recent destruction, why don’t we switch places to talk?” Yun Li spoke up suddenly. Despite having a body full of injuries, they were nothing more than superficial wounds and would be nothing more than a hindrance. Seeing how the two envoys and Jian Chen had made up, Yun Li couldn’t help but sigh in relief secretly.

Afterward, the three followed Yun Li to an even more elegant lounge. On their way to the hall however, many guards gave strange looks at the ragged condition Yun Li and the two envoys were in, but no one said a thing.

A little while later, the four finally arrived in the quiet halls where they began to talk to each other. Finally, Jian Chen had found out the envoys names as well as understanding their natures a little bit more.

The two envoys were brothers from the same parents, but their characters had been the exact opposite. The kindly one was the older brother named Katata. Of the two, he was the well-natured one and only had a smile on his face, allowing people to feel at ease with him.

The other person was the younger brother, Katafei. Compared to his older brother, he was rather cold and silent, causing people to feel as if he was extremely distant from them.

After the talks, Katata had continuously tried to wrestle Jian Chen’s identity from him, but each time it was carelessly answered

with a vague response. Even Katata had realized later that Jian Chen wasn't willing to answer such a question so he ceased to ask such questions in order to avoid being confused and to avoid incurring Jian Chen's wrath. After the situation in the garden, Katata didn't dare to underestimate Jian Chen.

At this moment, Duo Li had come back with a serious expression. After greeting the envoys, he immediately turned to Yun Li, "My lord, a report just came in. There's a large wave of magical beasts heading out from the forests toward Wake City."

Suddenly, everyone there stopped talking as Yun Li gave a heavy stare, "How many are there?!"

"Many, just far too many for us to even count!" Duo Li replied gravely.

"Was there any traces of a Class 5 Magical Beast?" Katata asked.

"Our reports say the scouts are too afraid of entering the Magical Beast Mountain Range. At the most, they'll enter the outskirts and so they weren't able to find any traces of it." Duo Li held his hands in an apologetic manner.

"Duo Li, prepare the entire city immediately! Withdraw the scouts and shut the city gates to prevent anyone from leaving!" Yun Li thundered as he jumped from his seat to run out of the room.

Chapter 238: The Eve before The Invasion

With Yun Li immediately announcing the start of the magical beast wave, the entirety of Wake City had spread the news like wildfire. Suddenly, the entire city exploded into action, as every single mercenary group that heard the news immediately trekked toward the city gates with their brethren to prepare.

With the news of combat to be close at hand, the atmosphere was unnaturally serious, but at the same time, everyone was rather excited.

The moment Jian Chen left the lord's mansion, he returned back to the Kai clan where the seven Great Saint Masters and a hundred other members of the Flame Mercenaries ran up to greet him.

On the road, not a single caravan could be seen anymore, only a large amount of heavily armored mercenary groups heading toward the same destination. Among them, many of the mercenaries walked with an excited look to their faces; this time, the Mercenary Union in Wake City had issued a report that if they were able to provide the left ear of a magical beast, then they would be able to claim the money reward for killing a magical beast of its rank. The more ears they collected, the more rewards they could collect. While the magical beast wave was extremely dangerous, where one could lose their life if not careful, the allure of a monetary reward was tempting to those not afraid of death.

However this sum of money was all paid for by the city lord personally. Though it was not a small amount of money, with Wake City being so close to the Magical Beast Mountain Range and

monster cores being a good source of money, it could be said that both Wake City and the lord were rich. Otherwise, they would have never been able to afford the type of walls a First Class City would have.

When Jian Chen led the hundred men to the city gates a thousand meters away, they suddenly found it harder to move as a large throng of men crowded the area and made it impossible to move.

At this, Jian Chen merely stepped back and spoke out to the seven Great Saint Masters behind him, “Clear the way for us!” The seven Great Saint masters were all famous people within Wake City with many people knowing who they were. So, many people immediately cleared a path for them, since many of the men felt intimidated by their presence.

Exchanging places with Jian Chen, the seven men’s presence spiked in intensity as Duo Kang shouted out, “Fellow brothers, please make way!” Under their control, the amount of power exuding from them had caused the road in front of them to suddenly clear out as if a sharp sword had cut through it and forced the group of people to move off to the side.

“Eh? Isn’t that the captain of the Golden Dragon Mercenaries? I didn’t think he’d be here...”

“That’s the captain of the Hot Blooded Mercenaries as well...”

“I’ve heard rumors that they dissolved their mercenary groups to

join another group called the Flame Mercenaries. Though, I'm not sure if it's true or not..."

The moment the seven Great Saint Masters showed their faces, they had immediately garnered the attention of everyone who began to talk about them.

Hidden behind the large group, Jian Chen followed the seven Great Saint Masters without gaining anyone's attention. Just as the group was 500 meters away from the walls, suddenly a large commotion could be heard up ahead. Then, a heavily armored soldier came walking towards Jian Chen; it was the commander, Duo Li.

"Haha, brother Jian Chen, the lord and senior envoys are waiting for you at the walls. Allow me to accompany you." The moment commander Duo Li saw Jian Chen, his voice grew even more polite than before.

Walking ahead of the group, Jian Chen returned the smile, "Then if you would please do me the honor in leading."

Afterward among the astonished stares of everyone else, Jian Chen and Duo Li left together toward the city gates.

The walls of Wake City were that of the same standards of the walls in a First Class City. They were forty meters tall and twenty meters thick. On top of the walls, there were all sorts of soldiers of various strengths. Not only that, but many strong mercenaries were also on top of the wall. There were also thirty Magical Crystal

Cannons mounted over the walls with five mercenaries manning each one with a trunk full of monster cores.

Commander Duo Li brought Jian Chen to lord Yun Li who was staring out beyond the city walls with a serious expression. by his side, there were a few well known figures of Wake City and the two envoys. Both of them were wearing black colored robes and did not look like they were ready to talk. Even if someone were to try to talk to them, it looked as if the envoys wouldn't even bother to pretend to notice them.

“Lord Yun Li, what is the situation looking like now?” Jian Chen spoke softly to the lord.

Yun Li continued to stare out beyond the city without a change in his expression. “It's not looking reassuring; this time's magical beast wave has way more magical beasts than before. Brother Jian Chen, take a look. Their numbers are almost immeasurable.”

Jian Chen grew solemn after hearing that as he looked to where Yun Li was pointing only to see a black storm of magical beasts slowly make their way toward the city. He couldn't even make out a single magical beast's body, let alone count them.

With this spectacle, Jian Chen's eyes could only narrow in concentration. For the mentally stupid magical beasts to walk forward in such a manner like this, there must be a Class 5 Magical Beast commanding them. After all, they possessed an intellect that while beneath that of a human, it was enough for them to control other magical beasts.

“This magical beast wave is quite peculiar. Lord Yun Li, I remember the last magical beast wave had magical beasts that just recklessly threw themselves at the walls. How is it this time they are walking in such a disciplined manner?” A white haired elder spoke out in confusion.

“That’s right, the last time Wake City was invaded, it was completely different from this one.” Another middle aged man spoke as he looked at the incoming wave with worry.

After the two had spoken, the men standing by Yun Li’s side began to debate among themselves. They weren’t men of lesser intelligence, each one of them could realize that something was amiss in this wave.

Seeing that everyone had felt something was strange about this wave, Yun Li knew that it was no use in trying to hide the secret anymore. Without pondering any longer, he spoke out loud, “Everyone, the truth is, this magical beast wave has a Class 5 Magical Beast hidden within it. For our Wake City, this magical beast wave could be said to be a test of survival of an extremely grim nature.”

Chapter 239: The Beginning Prominence Of One's Reputation

After hearing Yun Li's confession, everyone's face immediately grew deathly serious. Yet, no one was making a loud fuss since each one of them could roughly guess that this was the reason why the magical beast wave was so different this time around.

With a magical beast wave happening in Wake City every twenty or so years, there were plenty of people who would come to participate. So for those who had been in Wake City for many years, they had understood the nature of how a magical beast waves worked. This new wave was especially weird. If the normally dumb magical beasts were suddenly walking in the same manner as a disciplined army, this could only be the work of a Class 5 Magical Beast.

“How troublesome this is. A Class 5 Magical Beast is extremely strong, and even an Earth Saint Master would have trouble being victorious if they fight alone. With our Wake City having no experts of our own to help defend against a Class 5 Magical Beast, it looks like we can only hope to try and employ a strategy of overwhelming them with our numbers.” An expensively robed elder spoke gravely as the news of a Class 5 Magical Beast had registered completely with him.

“Against a Class 5 Magical Beast, we would have to use an entire crowd of Great Saint Masters in order to have a hope of overwhelming it. Those who are of the Saint Master level wouldn't have a chance of penetrating its defenses therefore no hope of doing any type of damage to it at all.” Spoke another middle aged

man cloaked in a red robe. He was sturdy in stature and radiated a strong killing intent as he looked at the magical beasts.

“That’s right, a Class 5 Magical Beast is something that only those at the Great Saint Master level could hope to damage. Even then, if there is a Class 5 Magical Beast that specializes in defense, then Great Saint Masters couldn’t even hope to damage it, even if it stood still for us to hit it. I truly hope that this Class 5 Magical Beast won’t be too hard to deal with, otherwise, Wake City will be extremely hard to defend.” A short haired man spoke out to the others.

“Words are easy to say, but if a Class 5 Magical Beast truly does show up, all of our Great Saint Masters shouldn’t be focused on it alone. Aside from the Class 5 Magical Beast, there are still a multitude of other magical beasts, certainly including many Class 4 Magical Beasts. If we were to have all of our Great Saint Masters fighting the Class 5 Magical Beast, then how would we deal with the others?”

“What are you afraid of? Our Wake City has at least a hundred thousand mercenaries and easily double that in city soldiers. Although we cannot go one to one with those beasts, our men will be victorious! I don’t believe that our combined mass of people will not be able to defend against these magical beasts, nor will they be able to stand against the Magical Crystal Cannons we have on the walls!”

.....

Hearing the men begin to quarrel, Yun Li cleared his throat, “Do

not panic everyone. While a Class 5 Magical Beast brought us a great deal of pressure, but that has been dealt with.. Our enemies right now are those of the Class 4 Magical Beast and lower. Despite this, there are still a mass amount of magical beasts to deal with, so everyone cannot let down their guards. If we cannot match them with our numbers, then we will fight them with our experience!”

Lord Yun Li had shocked everyone with his words, “My lord, what are you saying? The Class 5 Magical Beast has been dealt with? Could it be there are some Earth Saint Masters in Wake City right now?”

Yun Li nodded his head gravely with a faint smile on his face, “That’s right, so everyone shouldn’t pay attention to the Class 5 Magical Beast and focus your attention on the other lower leveled ones.”

“My lord, then do you know where these seniors are? We would like to pay our respects to them.” Someone immediately called out.

Yun Li shook his head with an apologetic expression, “My apologies, but the envoys had made it clear that their identities would not be exposed. If they become displeased, then it would be quite disastrous for our Wake City.”

Hearing that, everyone could only secretly sigh in sadness. Earth Saint Masters were incredibly rare in Wake City, and even in the continent, they were considered experts of the higher order. To these people, they truly wished to pay their respects to them in order to make friends with them and hopefully gain their assistance in any matter.

After Yun Li had spoken, they had given up on their idea of getting close to them. However, the word “Envoys” had alerted them of a few things worth remembering.

Jian Chen who was standing nearby wasn't overly noticeable. Instead, he spent his time looking over a hundred meters away at the two black robed envoys. He couldn't help but think to when the two were forced into a miserable position, and smiled as a result. Who knew that the two Earth Saint Master envoys hired by Wake City from Monarch City would have ended up in such a sad condition by him?

When Jian Chen's eyes hovered over the two envoys, Katata suddenly felt that he was being stared at. Turning to look at him, he had a kind smile on his face as usual, “Brother Jian Chen, come here and let's have a talk, shall we?” Although being a hundred meters apart and a noisy crowd divided the two, his voice could still be heard loud and clear as if amplified by some unknown mean so that it felt as if the two were talking right next to each other.

Katata's voice had suddenly attracted the attention of everyone else in Yun Li's company who immediately turned to look at the two black robed envoys. However, their own strengths weren't enough to perceive anything out of the ordinary from the envoys strength, so when they tried to inspect the two for a moment, they finally lost interested and turned away once more.

At the request of an Earth Saint Master like Katata, Jian Chen didn't dare to refuse. Bidding goodbye to Yun Li, he immediately headed for the envoys position.

“Jian Chen? Hm...”. Seeing Jian Chen walk by, the white haired elder’s eyebrows furrowed together as he sounded out Jian Chen’s name before his eyes suddenly took on an astonished glint as he stared at him.

Seeing how the elder was standing perplexed now, the cyan robed elder to his side whispered to him, “Elder He Yu, what’s wrong?”

The white haired elder continued to stare at Jian Chen’s retreating back, whispering so that Jian Chen couldn’t hear, he said, “I’ve heard the name Jian Chen before, isn’t that the same name as the person who destroyed the Zhou and Tianxiong clans?”

The cyan robed elder started when he heard that. Immediately, his eyes flew over to Jian Chen’s back and sucked in a deep breath of air sharply, “Elder He Yu, I had completely forgotten about the matter until you mentioned it. According to the guards who had fled from the Tianxiong clan, the one who eradicated the Tianxiong clan and single handedly beat nine Great Saint Masters was a twenty year old youth who is apparently quite handsome to look at. The youth who just walked by us seems to be a good fit, take another look, this has to be the very same Jian Chen who destroyed both clans!”

Chapter 240: Six Cycles Of An Earth Saint Master

The two elders continued to talk gently, but with everyone standing closeby having a strong sense of hearing, they had naturally heard the words being spoken.

“What? The youth that was just standing here was that Jian Chen? He’s...so young though, how could he be so strong then? Just how many youths have you seen wield so much power?” A man spoke in awe.

“Right right, he truly is so young and yet so unique.”

After the two days where two major clans had been annihilated, everyone was painfully aware of the name Jian Chen. However with the incoming invasion of the magical beasts, everyone had placed the wave in the front of their minds and had forgotten about the clans. This was a point of life or death for them, and so the deaths of the Zhou and Tianxiong clan were not worth a higher priority and quickly receded into obscurity. Jian Chen’s name was no longer mentioned either and did not come to mind as quickly.

“This can’t be said for sure.” A tall man sneered with some contempt, “Those were nothing more than rumors, and none of us had seen the matter for ourselves personally. But to me, I’m sure these rumors are only partial truths and were greatly exaggerated. Just look how young he is, he can’t be a year past twenty. How can someone so young cultivate to such a powerful level? Maybe he began cultivating when he was in his mother’s womb? We can’t say for certain that the destruction of the Zhou and Tianxiong clan

was done by one person or with the help of a few others.”

The others began to nod their heads, what this man had said had a great deal of logic behind it. Rumors were rumors after all; each one of them had weathered many storms and listened to many rumors, but only a small part of them were true while the vast majority were half truths or not even truths at all.

Hearing the group trying to guess at the real truth, Yun Li couldn't help but reveal a knowing smile on his face yet at the same time, his body couldn't help but shake and tremble for a moment. He could only lament over the fact that he too was not aware of Jian Chen's strength, but he did know that the event regarding him and the envoy in the garden not too long ago had forced both the envoys and him to take a major loss. This wasn't something that Yun Li was willing to share with the group.

Jian Chen arrived at where the envoys stood with a smile, “Whether or not Wake City can be successfully defended depends on senior envoys.”

Katata could only laugh as he looked at Jian Chen with an amicable smile, it was this smile that made everyone want to be good friends with him.

“Jian Chen, since I'm older than you, might I call you junior Jian Chen, or is that too much?” Katata asked casually.

“There's no problem at all of course.” Jian Chen replied with a smile. Even though Katata was smiling at him with such a kind

look, he was still on guard. In his experience, if Katata's expression was a genuine feeling from the heart, then he was definitely a person worthy of being a friend with. However if it was nothing more than something fake, then the man's strength should be feared and guarded against.

Katata looked at Jian Chen closely, "Junior Jian Chen, although my brother and I are both Earth Saint Masters, the strength of a Class 5 Magical Beast is still something that can go against our expectations. Even if the two of us were to join hands to kill the magical beast, it would still be a difficult task, so therefore, I sincerely hope that junior can lend us a hand if the time arises."

With a self deprecating smile, Jian Chen replied "Senior envoy, you must be joking. I've only the strength of a Great Saint Master, how would I fight against a Class 5 Magical Beast? Doing so would be the same as throwing my life away." Even though he had said that, Jian Chen's heart couldn't help but thirst to fight against a Class 5 Magical Beast, but at the same time he knew that his strength wasn't sufficient enough to fight against one unless he used the strength of the azure and violet Sword Qi.

"Junior, you truly are modest. In the garden you had displayed such an explosive amount of power that frightened even my brother and me. Even now, my body still aches from the pain I felt then. If junior is to use that same power, then I am sure that the Class 5 Magical Beast will fall to your hands." Katata said.

Jian Chen had a bitter smile on his face, "Senior envoys, that very power isn't something I can control. Nonetheless, this one will strive hard to defend Wake City against the magical beast

wave.”

“Haha, as long as you mean those words, then my heart will truly be at ease.” Katata spoke with some relief.

Taking note of the change in his tone, Jian Chen quickly continued, “Senior envoys, with you two here, this magical beast wave will be no problem, correct?”

Hearing that, Katata could only sigh, “True, before, I didn’t even bother to think the Class 5 Magical Beast to be my enemy. But now that I am standing here, I don’t dare belittle it.”

Jian Chen’s expression changed as well, “Could it be that the class 5 Magical Beast will be hard to deal with even if both seniors joined together?” He asked with surprise.

“Correct!” Katata’s smile suddenly disappeared without a trace as it grew unnaturally serious. “When my brother and I were standing here, we both detected a presence so strong that it could suppress even the both of us!”

Katata’s evenly spoken words had been like a clap of thunder in Jian Chen’s ears. He couldn’t help but be utterly surprised as he muttered, “How is that possible? A Class 5 Magical Beast with a presence so strong that it could suppress both seniors? Just how strong is that magical beast?”

Katata smiled bitterly, “Junior Jian Chen, it seems to me that

you don't know how Earth Saint Masters are classified, allow me to explain it to you." He paused for a moment to draw breath before continuing, "Saints, Great Saints, Saint Master, and Great Saint Masters all are split into three additional layers. Those three layers are the Primary, Middle and Peak layers. After the Earth Saint Master realm, there is suddenly six different layers of strength. We call these the six cycles. The first cycle is weakest and the sixth cycle is the highest. In the case that one breaks through to the sixth cycle of the Earth Saint Master realm the following stage is the Heaven Saint Master realm.

"My brother Katafei and I are only at the second cycle in ranking. As for the hidden Class 5 Magical Beast, I suspect it is at the fourth cycle in terms of strength at the very least. It's even possible that it is at the fifth cycle, where it is many times stronger than my brother and I combined."

Jian Chen's face grew deathly serious as he listened to Katata. When Katata had said that Earth Saint Masters were divided into different levels of strength, he couldn't help but wonder how strong the Class 5 Magical Beast that was found in the forest was.

Chapter 241: Start Of The Invasion

Katata continued to speak, “An Earth Saint Master are separated evenly between the cycles. A First Cycle Earth Saint Master is as far away from a Sixth Cycle as a Saint Master is from a Peak Great Saint Master. There is no chance of victory for the Saint Master, and even if my brother and I were to join hands, we both are only at the Second Cycle level. If we were to join hands, then we would be able to fight against a Third Cycle Earth Saint Master, but against a Fourth Cycle Earth Saint Master, then there is no chance. After all this, but our opponent is also a Magical Beast.”

Hearing Katata’s explanations, Jian Chen couldn’t help but be extremely serious. With this, he had finally understood just how wide the differences were between each cycle of an Earth Saint Master. A First Cycle Earth Saint Master was to a Saint Master as was a Sixth Cycle Earth Saint Master was to a Peak Great Saint Master. At this moment, Jian Chen couldn’t help but be anxious as he thought about Wake City’s chances of surviving the wave now.

Although Wake City wasn’t his home and had no feelings of it, Jian Chen had no desire to see the entire population of a city succumb to a magical beast invasion.

Wake City’s gates had long since closed and the traveling merchants still on the road had been notified of the magical beast wave long ago. So they had all taken a lengthy detour around Wake City’s vicinity before taking shelter in a nearby city and waited for the wave to be over before continuing on with their travels.

Far away, the dense crowd of magical beasts continued to stamp

in a slow trail toward Wake City. Aside from the heavy stomps of their feet, not a single roar could be heard, and from the looks of it, it seemed as if these magical beasts were just soldiers practicing a drill.

“Hou!”

Suddenly, the gigantic roar of a magical beast came reverberating from the depths of the Magical Beast Mountain Range. Its roar was so loud that even the stones on top of the gates started trembling from the sound.

This sudden roar had jolted the tens of thousands of magical beasts whose eyes suddenly grew fearful. Immediately, the magical beasts suddenly stopped where they stood in unison five kilometers away from the city walls.

Looking at the crowd of magical beasts stop right in front of the city walls almost, Katata let out a breath of air. “This hidden Class 5 Magical Beast is very intelligent. It has fought against humanity multiple times and knows how our Magical Crystal Cannons work. At this distance, the magical beasts are just outside the range of our Magical Crystal Cannons.”

Katata immediately looked to his still silent brother Katafei, “Katafei, our opponent is far stronger than what we thought. By now, it is too late for Monarch City to send anymore reinforcements, so it is up to us to defend the city behind us.”

Katafei nodded his head without a single break in his expression.

His eyes still pointed far ahead as if he were trying to find the Class 5 Magical Beast. Ever since the garden, he had only spoke a single phrase.

“Throw down the armored wall!”

Suddenly at Yun Li’s command, a large sheet of steel plating suddenly dropped down from the city walls and fully covered the entire city. From far away, it looked as if Wake City had been fully encased by a steel plating.

This steel plating was a meter thick and were connected to one another by a steel chain. With each steel plating being so thick, it would be able to repel a Class 3 Magical Beast with no problem.

Seeing how the steel platings were descending down from the walls, Jian Chen couldn’t help but sigh in admiration. With a steel plating like the one right in front of him, then the defenses would be extraordinarily strong and could withstand a large amount of force for some time. This truly was another example of how Wake City’s defenses could be said to be on par with a First Class City.

“Commence the firing of the Middle Tier Magic Crystal Cannons!” Yun Li barked out an order.

Straight after his command, Katata had an astonished look on his face, “I didn’t think Wake City would have a Middle Tier Magical Crystal Cannon. Haha, they truly do deserve to be so near the Magical Beast Mountain Range. How rich, a Middle Tier Magical Crystal Cannon can fire up to a range of ten kilometers; that’s

double the range of a Primary Tier Magical Crystal Cannon and can definitely hit those magical beasts.”

The soldiers began to scamper here and there to follow Yun Li’s command. The Magical Crystal Cannons were constructed so that they would take in the energy from the monster cores and would then fire out a special type of energy.

On the Tian Yuan Continent, there were three types of Magical Crystal Cannons; Primary Tier, Middle Tier, and Advanced Tier. A Primary Tier cannon used Class 1 and 2 Monster Cores as an energy source, but the energy output was not always the same. Middle Tier cannons used Class 3 and 4 Monster Cores, but an Advanced Tier cannon required a Class 5 Monster Core at the least to supply the fuel.

A Primary Tier cannon had a range of three kilometers while an Middle Tier cannon had a range of eight kilometers. On the other hand, an Advanced Tier cannon could shoot up to a terrifying range of twenty kilometers.

This was the best offensive and defensive siege weapon. Magical Crystal Cannons were welcomed to every country and city on the Tian Yuan Continent with Primary Tier cannons being practically universal. Each and every major city had a few ready for use while always hoping to come across an Advanced Tier cannon. Each fortified stronghold by the empire borders had a few Advanced Tier cannons, but with it requiring Class 5 Monster Cores, they could fire it once. Thus, they preferred to use it in a disastrous situation or as their last resort, but no attackers would dare try to survive one of those shots head on.

Another reason was that with each shot of the Advanced Tier cannons, it was the equivalent of shooting away money.

After the Middle Tier cannon was charged up, an extremely tremendous amount of explosive energy began to stir within the cannon, making people feel as if it was about to explode. For those with a small amount of courage, they wouldn't dare to get any closer.

In truth, there had been many cases where the cannon wasn't able to handle the extreme amount of energy stirring inside when that would happen the energy exploded from within, causing massive damage to everyone around. However, this was a risk that every country was willing to face for the sake of a better chance of winning,

A few breaths later, the Middle Tier cannon was finally done charging, and with another order from Yun Li, the four cannons mounted on top of the walls fired immediately.

“Bang!”

With an ear deafening blast, a gigantic blast of energy shot out from the Middle Tier cannon at an incredible speed toward the crowd of magical beasts five kilometers away.

“Boom!”

Following a loud resonating blast, a large cloud of dust filled the air as the explosive energy destroyed anything within a thirty meter radius. Bits and pieces of magical beasts could be seen flying through the air in every direction.

The might of a Middle Tier cannon was extraordinary and could destroy a Class 3 Magical Beast with ease. Even a Class 4 Magical Beast wouldn't be able to take a blast like that easily. If hit directly, they would be instantly fried and a Class 5 Magical Beast would at the very least be injured to some degree.

The four Middle Tier Magical Crystal Cannons laid claim to at least thirty Class 3 Magical Beasts; a good start. As if this was the start of the battle, the magical beasts instantly grew restless and slammed their fists and legs where they stood while snarling angrily.

“Reload the Middle Tier Magical Crystal Cannons and fire straight for the higher leveled magical beasts!” Yun Li thundered at the soldiers near the cannons.

“Yes~~”

At the same time, another heaven shaking roar came from the Magical Beast Mountain Range. This roar was louder than before and spanned for seemingly twenty kilometers so that even Jian Chen's ears began to ring afterward.

Following this roar, it was as if the magical beasts had received an order. With an explosive roar, they all began to charge recklessly

toward the city walls.

Thousands of magical beasts charged at the walls with reckless abandonment, causing those on the top of the walls to pale for a moment. Even those at the top of the wall could feel a slight tremor growing stronger and stronger.

“Prepare the crossbows!”

Yun Li barked out another command.

Immediately, a series of holes spanning a foot wide opened up within the walls, and upon further assessment, there were about a hundred of them.

Then one by one, strong looking men began to prepare the crossbows as intense looking bolts protruded from the holes. The tips of the bolts looked like they were made with steel, even the shaft resembled that of a superior metal.

Each one of these bolts were two meters long, and because of that, they required an extremely strong and big crossbow to fire. These weapons were able to pierce through the body of a Class 3 Magical Beast, even the ones at the Peak level would be tremendously harmed.

When the thousands of magical beasts were three kilometers away, Yun Li gave out an order, “Fire the Primary Tier Magical Crystal Cannons, let them feel the pain!”

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

With a slightly less loud explosion, the ten Primary Tier cannons fired straight at the magical beasts with an extensively large amount of firepower. The bursts of energy landed firmly against the incoming crowd, completely obliterating large large groups.

After a short period of time, the Primary Tier cannons were ready to fire once more, and with another bang, a large amount of energy exploded forth toward the crowd of magical beasts. The blast sent a good few of them flying away while the remnants of a few magical beasts could be seen spinning through the air.

The Magical Crystal Cannons fired a few more rounds before the magical beasts were only 500 meters away.

“Fire the crossbows!” Yun Li cried out.

Chapter 242: Desperate Close Combat

“Fire the crossbows!”

With Yun Li’s command, the men stationed within the walls began to fire the crossbows at a lightning quick speed. The bolts flew through the air with a whistling sound that left the onlookers quite terrified.

“Pch! Pch! Pch!”...

With the tremendous penetration force of the bolts, many of the Class 1 Magical Beasts were instantly speared through. Even as the bolts flew straight through the beasts, they did not slow down in the least. The bolts continued to fly through another three or four Class 1 Magical Beasts before finally losing their initial momentum, embedding themselves in one final beast.

This volley of firepower had shot over 200 crossbolts which ended up taking the lives of over 500 Class 1 Magical Beasts.

After that, the second volley of fire immediately mowed down the front most magical beasts and filled the air with howls of pain and gunfire. From overhead, the cannons continued to fire down upon the mass of magical beasts that took even more lives.

That didn’t deter the lesser intelligent magical beasts at all. The scent of all the blood in the air had roused their bloodthirsty nature as they continued to roar out loud while increasing their pace toward the walls despite the continuous volley of fire directed

at them.

“Boom!”

The magical beasts were now so close to the wall that some of them were now firmly striking at the armored plating on the walls. Following each blow, the steel plating began to tremble and vibrate while some parts of the metal defenses had begun to dent a little.

A few of the more fragile magical beasts had begun to make use of their claws in hopes of damaging the steel plating while some had resorted to biting the walls. Some had even managed to take advantage of the various cracks on the plating to climb up it.

Seeing the larger magical beasts approach, Yun Li's eyes flashed dangerously as he shouted, “Douse them in hot oil!”

A vat of scalding hot oil was suddenly poured down from the walls and splashed down onto the magical beasts below. Immediately, the fur of those who got splashed by the oil caught fire before turning the magical beast into a moving bonfire.

Underneath, countless of magical beasts howled miserably in pain as their entire bodies were submerged in the burning oil. As their fur caught fire, the fire and the oil began to cause a tremendous amount of damage to their bodies.

There was an abundant source of hot oil thanks to the various stoves working to create some more. As the streams of hot oil fell

down the walls, the entire ground below had become a sea of fire and misery as the beasts roared in pain. Afterward, a putrid smell wafted up and invaded everyone's noses.

Wake City had no moat around so the magical beasts had no chance to find a source of water to douse themselves in to remove the flames and oil. There were many magical beasts in close proximity and with their fur being extremely flammable, the fire had quickly spread out to encompass everyone.

Underneath the walls, the magical beasts were in chaos; even though they lacked intelligence, even the dumbest of magical beasts could tell that they were on fire and would die if they stayed there. Consequently, the magical beasts all scattered to get away from the splash radius of the oil.

However the oil continued to rain down from the walls. Despite the steady stream, their supply was not endless and eventually ran out. In the half hour of warfare, the oil supply had all but ran out, but the damage had been done; the oil had damaged plenty of magical beasts and burnt a good amount of them to death.

Now that there was no more threat of the oil, the still alive magical beasts quickly stamped out the remaining fire and continued to charge at the wall once more. The more nimbler magical beasts began to climb up the walls once more alongside a large number of vipers.

Those who ran up the walls were immediately cut down by multiple Saint Weapons, sending their bisected bodies flying back down to the earth.

At the same time, a soldier quickly ran to where Yun Li, “A report for the lord, the crossbows are all finished firing, not a single bolt is left unshot!”

Looking at the scene below, Yun Li nodded slightly before crying out, “Open the gates and attack!”

Wake City’s most terrifying weapon against the magical beast waves were the Magical Crystal Cannons, oil, and crossbows. The cannons were for long ranged fighting and were used to target and kill the strongest magical beasts. As the magical beasts approached, then they would switch to the oil and crossbows. After a good amount of time past, both the oil and crossbow ammunition had been all used up. At this moment, the only thing left to do was attack.

Slowly, the gates creaked open as the magical beasts changed directions to charge in between the opening gates. However, the moment they stepped inside, the various mercenaries inside blocked them.

“Fellow brothers, charge! Work hard to collect those ears!”

“Charge! The sparkling allure of a purple coin will soon lay within our pouches!”

.....

Every single mercenary was boiling with excitement as their will to make battle soared into the air. One by one they charged through the open gates with their Saint Weapons leading the vanguard. With each swing a magical beast would fall to the ground, be split in two and rain down blood everywhere.

“Hou!” A few magical beasts cried out in pain as they felt the chilling metal of the Saint Weapons bite into their bodies. In a flash, many more magical beasts were quickly cut to pieces and a few of the more nimble men quickly grabbed at their ears before happily storing them into their Space Belts.

“Hurry up and charge everyone! A huge pile of purple coins await us!”

“Dont waste any time and hurry up...”

“Charge!”

A shout emerged from each mercenary as they charged toward the savage magical beasts almost as if they were pieces of coins. Because of the allure of money, these men were not afraid of death.

Underneath the power of every mercenary, every single magical beast was swiftly harvested and stored away for future use.

Over 200,000 mercenaries stormed out from Wake City to fight with the magical beasts in intense close combat. Every second a magical beast or mercenary fell to the ground never get back up.

Chapter 243: Several hundred Class 4 Magical Beasts

On the wall, the Magical Crystal Cannons continued to fire at anything within their three kilometer range, causing the ground below to have many holes. The soldiers in charge of recharging the cannons hurriedly scrambled about grabbing Class 2 Monster Cores from chests to load the cannons.

Although Wake City was a Third Class City, it was extremely close to the Magical Beast Mountain Range where monster cores were abundant. So after many years of savings, the amount of monster cores they had stored away were fully capable of empowering ten different cannons for up to two or three days of shooting.

Jian Chen and the two envoys stood on the city walls along with the Great Saint Masters and Yun Li. Not a single one of them ran to participate since these Class 1 and Class 2 Magical Beasts could be taken care of by the mercenaries down below. For now, they would wait for the Class 4 Magical Beasts so they would not squander their energy on the lower leveled ones. If they did, then who would protect everyone from the Class 4 Magical Beasts?

On top of the wall, Jian Chen looked at the various magical beasts with a look of lament, “There truly are many magical beasts gathered here.”

Katata nodded his head in agreement, “Although this is the first time I’ve come to help Wake City during a magical beast wave, I still think this amount of magical beasts is quite excessive. Take a

look at the back, there's a few hundred magical beasts who haven't moved yet. Based on their presence, I can see that they are Class 4 Magical Beasts!"

Surveying the back, Jian Chen saw a wide variety of magical beasts of every size and shape waiting. They weren't moving toward Wake City at all and instead kept their distance. Jian Chen wasn't as strong as Katata so he couldn't tell just how strong they were.

Despite the fact that several hundred Class 4 Magical Beasts sounded quite unbelievable, Jian Chen knew that Katata wouldn't lie about such a thing. "These Class 4 Magical Beasts are equal to Great Saint Masters in terms of strength. If our Wake City has a few hundred thousand men, then the amount of Great Saint Master experts among them pales in comparison. There definitely isn't enough to fight against these Class 4 Magical Beasts."

"Right now we can only rely on the Magical Crystal Cannons. With Wake City's four Middle Tier Magical Crystal Cannons, we should be able to do some damage to the Class 4 Magical Beasts. They're about 8 kilometers away anyway, that's within the range of those cannons." Katata spoke seriously before waving his hand to Yun Li. "Yun Li! Have the four Middle Tier Magical Crystal Cannons aim at the back over there. Those are all Class 4 Magical Beasts, the cannons should be enough to kill them and the pressure on us will be lessened!"

"Yes, senior envoy!" Katata's words were like the commands from a superior officer to his subordinate so Yun Li couldn't disobey. Without hesitation, Yun Li immediately ordered the four

Middle Tier cannons to aim at the Class 4 Magical Beasts and fire.

“Bang!”

The cannons fired and the energy within seemed as if it were a shooting star that flew through the air toward the middle of the magical beasts.

The fortunate thing was that the group of Class 4 Magical Beasts were well within the range of the blast zone, and so the energy blasted the ground in the middle of the group, sending dirt flying everywhere as the wild energy wrecked havoc on everything. Immediately, many magical beasts were sent flying twenty meters away from the impact zone along with some body parts. Blood spilled like rain down below. Soon enough, the body parts fell back down into the dust storm, making visibility zero.

“Hou!”

The Class 4 Magical Beasts all cried out in anger and the injured ones all glared at Wake City dangerously. Their eyes were filled with hatred as they suddenly charged at the walls without the previous patience.

“Aim at that cluster of Magical Beasts once more with the Middle Tier cannons, keep firing!” Yun Li called out with a hardened expression. From Katata’s words, Yun Li had guessed that that large amount of magical beasts were of the Class 4 level. Compared to the large amount of the magical beast numbers, the amount of Great Saint Masters within the ranks of Wake City’s soldiers and

mercenaries was still far from the triple digits. At most, there were only a few dozen Great Saint Masters that could stand their own against a Class 4 Magical Beasts, so for now the best way to deal with those magical beasts was to use the cannons to whittle away at their numbers.

Thanks to the change of targets by the cannons, the previously safe and sound Class 4 Magical Beasts in the back had suffered a tremendous loss. The Middle Tier cannons had brought about a disastrous amount of damage to their ranks, and with each new volley of cannon fire, even more lives were taken.

A large amount of the magical beasts began to retreat as the cannons began to focus their fire on them. The remaining few began to snarl and roar as they charged at the walls. Because of the cannons, they had lost all rationality and in their blood thirst, they threw the other magical beasts out of the way and even killed a few of the weaker ones in their rampage.

At that moment, each one of the magical beasts had broken free from the fearful control of the Class 5 Magical Beast.

The Middle Tier cannons continued to fire and fill the skies with sounds from each blast. Time and time again, crowds of Class 4 Magical Beasts went up in smoke, leaving a crater in the ground below.

The Class 4 Magical Beasts were incredibly fast however, as the Middle Tier Magical Crystal Cannons fired the fifth volley, they had already arrived within 500 meters of the wall. Because of the cannons, their numbers had went from several hundred to around

150 of them and a great deal of them were injured to some degree as well. Despite the good news however, the Great Saint Masters still had extremely serious expressions on their faces.

By then, before Yun Li could say anything, the Great Saint Masters immediately leaped off the walls down into the crowd of magical beasts. Only they could defend against the Class 4 Magical Beasts, and if those magical beasts were to fight against the Saints or Great Saints, then there would be catastrophic damages to the human side.

In a flash, the dozen Great Saint Masters were all engaged in deep combat. At that moment, only Yun Li, Jian Chen, and the two envoys were left on the walls without any other Great Saint Master there.

Even the seven Great Saint Masters from the Flame Mercenaries were beginning to fight the Class 4 Magical Beasts.

Chapter 244: Jian Chen's Action—A Fast Sword

The area around Wake City had already become a bloody battleground with 200,000 mercenaries and armored soldiers fighting by the city gates. They had already speared their way through a few kilometers and were soaked with the blood of a few magical beasts.

In the back, many of the support soldiers streamed about the battleground with stretchers so that the fallen could be brought back to the city to recover. The entire battleground was dyed red with blood as the greasy smell of battle wafted through the air and into the noses of everyone fighting.

Although the battle had only gone on for a small amount of time, the ground was littered with the corpses of magical beasts and humans alike. Every second a person would get injured while the next second another person would die.

A hundred Class 4 Magical Beasts and a few dozen Great Saint Masters were fighting against each other, but the situation wasn't looking to well for the humans. A Class 4 Magical Beast required two Great Saint Masters to fight against, but at the moment, each magical beast was fighting against one Great Saint Master. For a short while, the Great Saint Masters would be fine, but if time dragged on for too long, then the situation would be hard to tell. Since magical beasts had a natural superiority, humanity could only rely on their Saint Weapons to fight against the magical beasts, but when that ran out then their lives would be in extreme danger.

The ten Magical Crystal Cannons on top of the city walls never stopped firing, so the air was filled with the tremors and ear deafening blasts of explosions that claimed the lives of multiple magical beasts whenever they slammed against a group of them.

As the war went on for a longer period of time, the amount of injured people increased as well. The stretchers of men continued to weave in through the city gates with the injured men laying on them crying out in pain. Many of them were missing an arm or a leg, and so the amount of people fighting against the magical beasts began to lessen. Thus, the pressure began to increase on everyone; if this were to go on for any longer, then the surrender of Wake City would only be a matter of time.

On top of the walls, lord Yun Li looked at Jian Chen and the two envoys with a troubled look. “This magical beast wave has more magical beasts than before and even more Class 4 Magical Beasts than anticipated. Their numbers far outweigh our Great Saint Masters, and if this goes on for any longer, then even if the Class 5 Magical Beast doesn’t attack the Class 4 Magical Beasts will trample Wake City.”

“I’ve looked at the records of the past magical beast waves and I’m afraid that this wave is definitely the most serious one. The amount of Class 4 Magical Beasts has never gone over fifty, but there are well over several hundred of them. Goddamnit, could all of the Class 4 Magical Beasts from the Magical Beast Mountain Range have come running over?” Yun Li wiped at his eyebrows to clear away the sweat.

The two envoys didn't say a word so Yun Li continued to speak. "Senior envoys, do you have any solutions on how to deal with this situation?"

Katata shook his head with an equally serious expression, "I've none. Right now we shouldn't make a move yet. That hidden Class 5 Magical Beast is extremely strong, so my brother and I must remain here and save up our strength until the moment of its appearance to ensure the best chance. If we waste our energy now, then when that Class 5 Magical Beast attacks, we won't have a chance of defeating it."

Yun Li's face grew whiter and whiter as he listened to Katata's words. His entire body began to shake as he observed the battle ground below them. His eyes couldn't help but widen and tear up a bit as he muttered, "Could it be? Could this day be the last day for my Wake City?" The two Earth Saint Master envoys were the greatest stabilizers to Yun Li's heart, but with Katata's words revealing that it would be difficult to deal with the hidden Class 5 Magical Beast even if he and his brother joined hands, those words were like a clap of thunder to Yun Li's eardrums. By now, he was feeling a great deal of despair.

Seeing the look on Yun Li's face, Jian Chen let out a breath of air. "Then I'll go down to help. The threat of the Class 4 Magical Beasts is far too big for us to ignore anyways." With that, Jian Chen leaped down the fifty meter tall city wall. In midair, Jian Chen's body began to speed up somehow like a speeding bullet toward the Class 4 Magical Beasts

The new member of the Flame Mercenaries, Duo Kang, was

currently fighting against a Class 4 Magical Beast. This Class 4 Magical Beast was a three meter long black cheetah with extremely fast movements. Both of its paws swished through the air as the extremely sharp talons flew at Duo Kang. Along with the claws, the cheetah roared loudly with a jaw full of blood from the various times Duo Kang was hurt.

The black cheetah's eyes were crimson with bloodlust as they glared at Duo Kang almost as if he were its prey. Growling with an angry snarl, its entire body suddenly disappeared in a blur as it shot toward Duo Kang. In that instant its sharp talons glistened in the sunlight as it flew at Duo Kang's chest.

Duo Kang's eyes flashed dangerously with no fear at all as the Saint Force enhanced weapon in his hands slashed at the cheetah. The sword and talons met against each other with a large ear screeching sound as the blast of the impact forced Duo Kang to fly back a few steps.

Duo Kang's Saint Weapon wasn't enough to cause any sort of damage to the cheetah. The cheetah was momentarily sent back before instantly bounding forward to slash at Duo Kang's back from behind.

Duo Kang had not yet fully stabilized his footing after the cheetah had sent him flying backward, so it was hard for him to attack the beast with the same strength as before. Helplessly, he could only bring his sword across his body to protect himself against the claws.

The cheetah's claws swiped at Duo Kang's Saint Weapon, causing

the sword to be knocked back a bit. With the sword firmly out of place, the cheetah suddenly opened its jaws in an effort to bite Duo Kang.

With his Saint Weapon out of the way, Duo Kang's actions were severely limited. Seeing the wide open jaws of the cheetah, Duo Kang's face suddenly changed and he abruptly swung his head out of the way.

With its jaws wide open, the cheetah emitted an ear deafening roar as it tried to clamp down its jaws onto Duo Kang's chest.

Duo Kang's face was extremely serious. This cheetah had been exceedingly clever when it had attacked him with its claws, leaving him unable to retaliate at all. It would seem that today would be a hard day to escape calamity, since this magical beast was even stronger than he was, and Duo Kang wasn't able to fight against the cheetah with his Saint Weapon.

This time as Duo Kang dodged the fangs, he could feel some color come back to his face. If he were just one second slower dodging the fangs, then his chest would have become a bloody mess.

"What a troublesome matter this is." Duo Kang had a look of despair. Right now he was almost at the whim of the cheetah. With the cheetah attacking at any time, it was getting harder and harder to dodge.

This time, a small child like sized tail suddenly wrapped around Duo Kang's neck, making all movement impossible for him now.

Once more, Duo Kang's face turned deathly pale as his eyes gleamed with despair. With his neck captured by the tail, he could no longer dodge the next strike from the black cheetah. Even his Saint Weapon; the most important item to his life wouldn't help him here. He would sooner die than relinquish his Saint Weapon.

The iron scent of blood stung Duo Kang's nose as the cheetah's bloody jaw encaptured Duo Kang's eyes once more.

Just before Duo Kang was ready to accept his death, a silver light suddenly flashed in the corner of his eyes. Startled, Duo Kang could only see a silver lightning like trail of light fly straight through the cheetah's throat.

The bloody jaws of the cheetah immediately came to a close just an inch away from Duo Kang's chest. The putrid scent of its jaws was so nauseating to Duo Kang's nose that he didn't dare breathe.

Duo Kang was instantly dazed, but the moment he saw the long blade insert itself deep within the cheetah's throat, a look of pure joy appeared within his eyes. This blade was one he was extremely familiar with because he knew just who the owner was.

Duo Kang couldn't help but feel extremely grateful after his narrow escape from death. Turning his head to look at the twenty year old youth to the side, he called out emotionally, "Captain!". On this road between life or death, Duo Kang finally realized just how beautiful living was.

Although Duo Kang had been in many life or death situations, he had never been in such a perilous situation as this one. If Jian Chen was a second too slow, then his life would have been forfeit and his body a corpse.

Jian Chen slowly took the Light Wind Sword out from the cheetah's neck and spoke out to Duo Kang, "Go help out the others, make sure our Flame Mercenaries lose as few men as possible."

"Yes, captain!" Duo Kang immediately responded. Grabbing at the tail still enwrapped around his neck, he uncoiled it and cut away the ear of the cheetah. Then storing it into his Space Belt, Duo Kang immediately ran off to help out the other brothers of the Flame Mercenaries.

Jian Chen didn't hesitate at all as he immediately ran off to the next closest Class 4 Magical Beast. This next one was a viper with six Saint Masters fighting against it. Two of them were injured, leaving the remaining four to weave in and out in attempts to protect themselves. Each strike was getting harder to dodge and they were already in a miserable condition. The viper's poison that was spat out at them was enough to make all of the Saint Masters there afraid of coming into contact with it.

So the six Saint Masters could only try to run away from the viper. Suddenly, a silver arc of light streaked by them and immediately pierced into the vitals of the viper before it could even respond.

The viper immediately let out a miserable hiss as it collapsed down to the ground. Jian Chen's sword was incomparably fast, so

even a Class 4 Magical Beast like the viper wasn't able to perceive the attack at all.

“Captain!” The six Saint Masters who were fighting the viper called out to Jian Chen straight away. Their eyes had a look of extreme joy in them as they immediately recognized that their captain had rescued them.

“If you're injured, head on back to get yourself treated. The rest should go help our fellow brothers. Remember, help our own first and foremost.” Dropping an order, Jian Chen immediately ran off to the next beast.

With the introduction of Jian Chen to the battlefield, the pressure was significantly less now. In the span of a few breathes, Jian Chen had killed a good amount of the Class 4 Magical Beasts. Each and every strike of his was unbelievably fast as he weaved in and out of the battlefield. Practically no Class 4 Magical Beast could dodge Jian Chen's sword, and so with each stab from his sword, another magical beast had its throat stabbed, dying before realizing what was happening.

Following the series of Class 4 Magical Beasts dying in one strike, more and more people on the battlefield were quickly regaining the higher ground. Immediately, each group would run off to help another group fight off a Class 4 Magical Beast, causing the pressure on everyone to lessen dramatically.

Jian Chen traveled forward and backward by himself toward the next closest Class 4 Magical Beast with his Light Wind Sword continuously flashing with light from each stroke. Whenever a

Class 2 or Class 3 Magical Beast got too close, they would be slaughtered ruthlessly. In Jian Chen's path of destruction, he had left behind a bloody trail.

In the time it took to burn a single incense stick, Forty Class 4 Magical Beasts had died by Jian Chen's hand and countless more Class 2 and Class 3 Magical Beasts.

In the beginning, Jian Chen's strength at the Peak Saint Master level was enough to kill a Class 4 Magical Beast. Now that he was at the Great Saint Master despite being only at the Primary level, his strength had been multiplied. Killing a Class 4 Magical Beast was now much easier than before and didn't require as much energy.

That was because Jian Chen's best point was his speed. He was so fast that the magical beasts weren't fast enough to react and in Jian Chen's eyes, these magical beasts might as well be standing still and would definitely be too slow to dodge.

In the world of martial arts, only speed would not betray you. Jian Chen's sword relied heavily on this word, "Speed". The moment your speed surpassed your opponent's reaction time, then that opponent would be nothing more than a moving target awaiting for you to strike.

"Hou!" Suddenly, an extremely loud roar could be heard from a snowy white bear around two meters tall and four meters wide emerged out of nowhere and slapped a Great Saint Master with its paw.

“Bang!”

Despite the Great Saint Master using his Saint Weapon to protect himself, the amount of force behind its giant paw was enough to send him flying through the air, blood spurting out from his mouth.

At that moment, another nearby Great Saint Master instantly charged at the figure and slashed at its belly with his Saint Weapon. A thunder like sound could be heard as the Saint Weapon stopped right on top of it fur without leaving a single scratch. Not only that, but the recoil the Great Saint Master felt from his blow was enough to send him staggering back three steps.

The giant bear let out another roar as it moved to slap the Great Saint Master with its paw. All of sudden, a silver light flew in between the bear and the Great Saint Master. Before the giant bear could even react, the silver light had immediately stabbed straight through its throat.

However, the fur defenses of the giant beast was extraordinarily strong, as only the sharp tip of the sword could be stabbed into its throat.

Sensing how the Light Wind Sword had been stopped, Jian Chen’s eyes flashed with surprise, “What a strong defense!” Without any further hesitation, a large amount of Sword Qi exploded from the tip of the sword and enlarged the wound.

Immediately the giant bear let out a painful shriek as it then

moved away from the Great Saint Master to slap at Jian Chen.

Jian Chen pulled out his sword and increased the amount of Sword Qi radiating from it before stabbing at the bear's throat once more before it could attack him.

The incredibly strong defenses that were there before suddenly disappeared into nothing as the Light Wind Sword pushed through the fur, embedding itself deep within the bear's throat.

However, the giant bear's paw didn't stop due to inertia and continued its path toward Jian Chen. Jian Chen's right arm clenched onto his sword as he twisted his sword in its throat before pulling it out. With an explosive leap, he flew backward to dodge the paw.

Jian Chen didn't care anymore about the bear after that and immediately ran off to the next Class 4 Magical Beast. He had confidence in his last strike to land a fatal wound on the bear. His Light Wind Sword had completely obliterated the major parts of the bear's throat with its Sword Qi. With a crucial blow like that, there was no way that the bear would be able to live.

Not too long after Jian Chen had left, the giant bear's body finally fell to the ground with a large stream of blood flowing from its neck, forming a pool of blood.

The second Great Saint Master looked at the bear's body with a pale face. Looking at its corpse, he turned to look at the other man who had been fighting it, "Laz, did you kill this Earthen Bear?"

Jian Chen's death blow had been far too fast for the man to register and when he had nearly been hit by the bear's paw, he hadn't seen Jian Chen make his move.

The other Great Saint Master looked at the body with an extremely shocked expression, "How amazing, to kill an Earthen Bear in two strokes, could that man be an Earth Saint Master?"

"Laz, you didn't tell me, how did you manage to kill the Earthen Bear? When did you get so strong?" The Great Saint Master repeated with curiosity.

Hearing that, the one named Laz shook his head, "This Earthen Bear was not killed by me but by a white robed figure." With that, Laz' voice suddenly grew emotional as he clasped onto the other man's shoulders. "Lie Dao, you didn't see it, that man's strength is truly profound. He had only needed to stab twice with a speed far beyond anything I've seen in order to kill this Earthen Bear with ease and no retaliation."

"It took two sword strikes to kill the Class 4 Earthen Bear?!" Lie Dao cried out with shock, "Laz, who is this person, could he be an Earth Saint Master?"

"That's what I believe as well. He was wearing white, but I don't know who he is." Laz muttered.

Lie Dao looked around them only to find the white robed Jian Chen who had just stabbed another Class 4 Magical Beast in the throat with his sword not too far away.

“Could it be that person...?”

.....

On the wall.

“This Jian Chen is quite strong. His fighting ability is somehow extremely strong to the point where even a Class 4 Magical Beast is nothing to him. It only requires one strike for him to kill one!” Katata looked at the group of magical beasts being killed by Jian Chen before exclaiming his thoughts out loud.

“What a fast sword!” The soft spoken Katafei said.

Katata nodded his head, “That’s right, his sword is incredibly fast with no wasted movements. Each stroke lands firmly and at the weakest point of the magical beasts’ neck. Countless Class 4 Magical Beasts were killed by Jian Chen’s sword, and even I can only capture the hazy figure of his sword on the rare occasion. With a speed like that, it is no wonder a Class 4 Magical Beast can’t dodge it. However, what I don’t understand is, just how did Jian Chen obtain such a fast sword play like this, could it be the work of a battle skill?”

“No, I can tell that this is no battle skill.” Katafei spoke.

“It would seem that this Jian Chen’s identity is quite mysterious. He has to be the young lord of a well known clan, otherwise, how

could his skill be so outstanding? A young man like him already has such a powerful strength and such a fast sword...”

Chapter 245: Despair! 3 Class 5 Magical Beasts

Two hours later, a hundred Class 4 Magical Beasts had been killed, and practically 99 of them were all killed by Jian Chen. With the Class 4 Magical Beasts dead, the Great Saint Masters were now gaining the upper ground and were completely dominating the weaker leveled magical beasts.

Jian Chen didn't stop even for a moment. The Class 3 Magical Beasts were his new goal; separating himself from the others, he immediately set about killing every Class 3 Magical Beast in sight. Soon enough, the surrounding environment around Jian Chen was filled with a small mountain of magical beasts that had been completely slaughtered by him.

Within another crowd of magical beasts, Jian Chen constantly brandished and thrust his sword at an unbelievable speed while maintaining a style of movement that seemed as if he were dancing. Around him on the ground, magical beasts were falling one by one without realizing that they were dead. Their strength was only that of a Class 3 Magical Beast and were not able to even go up against Jian Chen's might. Almost as if he had eyes on the back of his head, Jian Chen could always quickly dodge out of the way from a sneak attack from behind. Even if he were surrounded, he was not afraid at all and instead began to reap the lives of the magical beasts like a god of death.

Against Jian Chen who seemed to be the embodiment of the god of death, these magical beasts were not afraid at all. Their bloodthirst was instead increasing their berserk nature, yet they

did not run at Jian Chen just yet. Instead, each one began to roar out loud with a roar that seemed to reverberate across the horizon.

“Hou!”

Just then, another heaven shaking roar emerged from the forest and shook even the ground everyone was standing on. The moment the magical beasts fighting near Wake City heard the angry roar, a look of fear entered their eyes, and they began to shake as if they were cold. Even the magical beasts that had Saint Weapons slashed into their bodies just stood there without retaliation almost as if their terror had prevented them from making a move.

Slowing down his slaughter of the magical beasts, Jian Chen pointed his sword at the ground at such an angle that all of the blood on it dripped off.

He didn't understand just why the magical beasts were shivering with fear, but when he followed their gaze toward the Magical Beast Mountain Range, he suddenly understood. That was where the Class 5 Magical Beast was. Perhaps, if the magical beast was as strong as Katata said it was, then even if the two strong envoys joined together, at the very most they would only be able to stall it.

The forests began to shake for a moment before a five meter tall magical beast walked out from it. This magical beast resembled an orangutan, but not quite. It had no fur on its body, instead, its entire body was covered with dark jade colored scales like a viper. In the daylight, the scales radiated a brilliant glow.

“Hou!”

The ape like magical beast walked on over from the forest slowly while snarling angrily. Its roar shook the heavens and deafened the ears of everyone around so that their eardrums were trembling from the vibrations.

As for the magical beasts that had been fighting the mercenaries, each one of them suddenly turned around and crawled back toward the ape, ignoring the mercenaries.

“This is the Green Scaled Ape! Its strength is rumored to be unmatched and its green scales are unbelievably durable. Even an Earth Saint Master isn’t able to break them with ease!” Seeing the ape, Jian Chen couldn’t help but cry out to himself as he felt the domineering pressure it was exhibiting.

Katata stood on top of the city wall with a hardened expression as he spoke, “I didn’t think that the Class 5 Magical Beast would be a Green Scaled Ape. Their defenses are abnormally strong and even a Fourth Cycle Earth Saint Master would be hard-pressed to deal with one.

“How troublesome!” Katafei called out right next to his brother. Ever since the beginning of the war, this was the first time Katafei’s face had a significantly different expression.

Suddenly, another two figures came out from the forest and stood behind the Green Scaled Ape.

These two figures belonged to a giant sized magical beast. One was a tiger with a golden mane of fur that was two meters high and five meters tall. Next to the tiger was another magical beast that was a few dozen meters in length, however it was only as tall as half an adult human. This magical beast resembled that of a crocodile with black leather like skin and eyes that seemed to reflect coldly with a deadly intent. Several two meter long sword like spikes were growing on its back, and as it walked into the light, its figure only seemed even more deadly.

Upon seeing the two magical beasts, Katata's face grew deathly pale in fright as he cried out, "Golden Fur Tiger King and a Bladed Crocodile! T-th-this...this means there are three Class 5 Magical Beasts!"

Katafei's face also grew white as he looked at the three magical beasts in front of him. He felt an extreme amount of dread now, he and his brother couldn't even fight against the Green Scaled Ape together, but with the introduction of the Golden Fur Tiger King and the Bladed Crocodile. It would be extremely difficult to fight against three Class 5 Magical Beasts at the same time...

Katata sucked in a deep breath as he tried to shake away the extremely cold feeling in his limbs. Immediately, he turned to Yun Li, "Quickly, notify every commoner in Wake City, they must evacuate as soon as possible. Wake City is no longer safe!"

"Ye-yes...I will do that now." Yun Li replied with an equally white face. Three Class 5 Magical Beasts were not something Wake City could defend against. Even if a Middle Tier Magical Crystal

Cannon was enough to injure them, Wake City would still need at least five Earth Saint Masters to improve their chances somewhat.

“What do we do now!” Katafei asked.

“Right now we can only hope to stall for time by blocking them. Fight so that the commoners of Wake City will be able to evacuate. Although we are powerless to win, we can still stall for time. If we can do that, then those three Class 5 Magical Beasts will be hindered for just enough time. But we still need to be careful so we don’t get injured, otherwise, I’m afraid we will become easy targets for the Class 5 Magical Beasts and most likely end up dead.” Katata spoke seriously.

Katafei nodded his head without saying a word.

Within the crowd, Jian Chen realized that there were two more magical beasts standing behind the ape. The moment his eyes landed on the golden mane of the Golden Fur Tiger King, a bolt of electricity ran through him as if he remembered a flash from the past.

It was in the past that this Golden Fur Tiger King had forced the Flame Mercenaries to flee...

It was in the past that this Golden Fur Tiger King had made the Flame Mercenaries have only one member left...

It was in the past that this Golden Fur Tiger King had killed

Uncle Kendall and the rest of his brothers...

The selfless Kendall, the outspoken Hu Po, and the ever so passionate Xiao Dao....

The members of the Flame Mercenaries burned vividly within Jian Chen's mind like a wall scroll. The group had been a happy family for a short moment, but then, everything had changed when the Golden Fur Tiger King attacked.

Even though the Flame Mercenaries still exist, everything was different now.

This past memory had been forever burned into Jian Chen's mind so that he would never forget it. The brothers that had passed away long ago, would never return. Their familiar spirits had long since disappeared into the boundless heavens and had left behind only a sorrowful memory.

A fierce killing intent flowed out from Jian Chen's eyes as his Light Wind Sword explode with Sword Qi. A fierce light shined from the tip of the sword, and if one looked closely enough, there was a hint of azure and violet shining in it.

Chapter 246: Class 5 Magical Beast — One Sword To Strike The Head!

Jian Chen felt no fear in his heart against these three Class 5 Magical Beasts, instead he felt only hatred!

The three magical beasts stood still with their presence overwhelming the senses of everyone else around while causing the other magical beasts to shiver with fright. Even the mercenaries who had just been fighting them felt a cold feeling of dread within their hearts and a stone like pressure pressing down on them.

“What...what is that?” At last, someone spoke referring to the three magical beasts.

“It’s too late, I can’t see a good ending from here...”

“A Green Scaled Ape! How could it be...”

“Not good, that’s a Class 5 Magical Beast! Only a Class 5 Magical Beast would be able to emit such a pressure like this...”

“So those three are Class 5 Magical Beasts? Heavens, how could there be three of them...?”

“Retreat! No one can withstand a Class 5 Magical Beast!”

.....

Not too many mercenaries had seen a Class 5 Magical Beast before, but the ones that did instantly grew fearful and cried out at the sight of them. With three Class 5 Magical Beasts standing right in front of them, they all grew white with fright. Throwing down their helmets, they began to flee back toward Wake City.

Even the Great Saint Masters who had known about the Class 5 Magical Beast already had their faces pale with fright. Although they had fore knowledge of there being an Earth Saint Master expert helping them, the situation was different now. There was three Class 5 Magical Beasts, even the experts from Monarch City would not be enough to deal with them.

“Retreat! Everyone retreat!”

Immediately the mercenaries all cried out the signal to retreat. Straight after, the city gates to Wake City had nearly 200,000 mercenaries and soldiers trying to make their way inside in order to escape from the battlefield.

“Don’t panic everyone, the Class 5 Magical Beast will be dealt with by us!”

All of a sudden, a booming voice called out from nowhere as two red streaks of light flew down from the walls like a shooting star toward the Class 5 Magical Beasts.

Both the Earth Saint Masters Katata and Katafei had finally made a move. Although they had wanted to wait a little longer to engage to buy some time, but with the panic happening below, they couldn't hesitate any longer. If the entire fighting force were to retreat into the city, then not only would the entire city be in chaos, but it would also make the city easier to invade.

Katata and Katafei were surrounded by a layer of fire like Saint Force as they flew through the sky. It took them another fifty meters before finally dropping to the ground, but still surrounded with the fire like Saint Force, they charged straight toward the Class 5 Magical Beasts.

“Fire Saint Force!”

“That type of fire like essence, that's something only an Earth Saint Master with a profound mastery of the fire Saint Force can accomplish!”

“Earth Saint Master, so there were experts like that here?”

“To think that there would be an Earth Saint Master here....”

“Damn it all, who gives two f*cks about a Class 5 Magical Beast then? We have two Earth Saint Master experts on our sides! Brothers, forward! Kill those bastards and take revenge for our dead!”

Upon seeing the layer of fire surrounding Katata and Katafei,

many of the mercenaries were overjoyed and shouted out in disbelief. Their presence was almost like a tranquilizer to the men who had been frightened at the sight of those Class 5 Magical Beasts. Only a small amount of the mercenaries still had a look of worry on their faces. Magical beasts had an innate superiority compared to humanity. If there were three Class 5 Magical Beasts, then what could two Earth Saint Masters do?

“Let me handle the Golden Fur Tiger King.” Jian Chen exclaimed as he flew toward the two brothers with no hesitation. His Light Wind Sword was ready at his side as he flew at the three Class 5 Magical Beasts with blinding speed. Almost as if he were gliding across the ground, Jian Chen had instantly cut apart any magical beasts in his way with the azure and violet glows from his sword, making his path all but unhindered.

At this moment, the azure and violet glow on the Light Wind Sword made it seem like a sharp spear that was capable of destroying any defense and killing anything. Even the countless waves of magical beasts were utterly incapable of stopping Jian Chen for even a moment. It was almost as if Jian Chen was a godlike being right now, with power that was unmatched by anything. Even more so, it was like he could kill with just a lift of his finger and will.

Katata and his brother had already been close enough to the Class 5 Magical Beasts with their fire Saint Force surrounding their bodies to begin attacking. With each strike they made, the three Class 5 Magical Beasts retaliated, their battles had already deformed the area around them beyond recognition. Their fighting energy had been splashed about in ripples of energy that flew everywhere and shook the earth. With each attack the energy grew

bigger and bigger in intensity.

“Hou!” The Green Scaled Ape roared angrily as a human’s chest sized fist came gleaming down with a green color onto Katata with a terrifying amount of force.

Katata threw himself out of the way in order to dodge the fist. With a loud bang, the fist landed on the ground where Katata had just been. A large amount of energy rippled across the ground, and when the fist was lifted, there was a three meter deep and five meter long crater below.

On one side, the Bladed Crocodile spat out a gray colored ball of energy toward Katafei while simultaneously readying its bladed spine. Leveling it horizontally to the ground, the spine suddenly flew at Katafei with blinding speed.

A glimpse of golden fur could be seen as the Golden Fur Tiger King let out an ear piercing roar. Its claws which were strong enough to shatter rock and split metal flashed dangerously as they swiped at Katafei while a fowl smell of blood could be smelled as it also tried to bite him.

Katafei and Katata didn’t dare defend head on with any of the strikes from the three Class 5 Magical Beasts. The both of them knew that they were definitely not an opponent for any of the three magical beasts, and so it was not possible for them to win at all if they tried to go head to head. It would also consume their Saint Force rapidly and make escaping difficult. All they wanted to do was stall for time and gather the attention of the magical beasts.

It was at this moment that Jian Chen had finally arrived with his eyes burning with a furious anger. Staring at the golden mane of the Golden Fur Tiger King, his Light Wind Sword began to increase with respect to the luster of the azure and violet glow, but the presence of the Sword Spirits had not yet been revealed. No one would have expected to see that the azure and violet glows on Jian Chen's sword contained a terrifying amount of power.

Disappearing in a blur, Jian Chen flew at the Golden Fur Tiger King who was in the midst of attacking Katafei. His eyes locked onto the throat of the Golden Fur Tiger King and his Light Wind Sword blazed with the azure and violet light as it flew toward the magical beast.

Although it had sensed Jian Chen's attack, the Class 5 Magical Beast had some innate knowledge that told it that Jian Chen was only at the Great Saint Master level. To the Golden Fur Tiger King, Jian Chen was nothing more than an ant so it didn't care for him. The tail behind casually flicked out to strike at Jian Chen with a speed that whistled through the air.

The power in the tail was incredibly large and even against a Great Saint Master, the Saint Weapon would surely break apart if it was hit by this tail. Suddenly, the tail of the Golden Fur Tiger King made contact with the layer of azure and violet glow of light and was effortlessly cut in two. However, the part that had been cut off resumed its trajectory path due to inertia and hit Jian Chen in the arm, which consequently forced Jian Chen's sword arm to aim down from the tiger's neck.

“Hou~~~”

The Golden Fur Tiger King let out an ear splitting shriek of pain to the point where both the envoys and Jian Chen thought their eardrums would shatter.

“It’s just like last time.” Seeing how tall the Golden Fur Tiger King was right in front of him, Jian Chen’s eyes flashed dangerously as he tried to change the trajectory to its original path.

The Light Wind Sword speared into the Golden Fur Tiger King’s neck, causing the tiger to roar out miserably once more. Immediately, the head of the Golden Fur Tiger King spun through the air leaking blood. At the same time, a fountain of blood splurged from its beheaded corpse two meters high into the air before falling back down to the earth....

The Class 5 Golden Fur Tiger King had been beheaded in a single strike!

Chapter 247: Punishing The Bladed Crocodile

The Golden Fur Tiger King's head spun through the air, raining blood down from the sky while the body below slowly crashed to the ground. The neck of the tiger began to pour blood in such large quantities that it filled the area around it.

Katata and Katafei stared at the spinning head of the tiger in such shock that they had forgotten that they were in the midst of battle. All they could do was stare in absolute disbelief as their eyes continued to widen.

The Class 5 Golden Fur Tiger King was something that neither of the two brothers would be able to kill by themselves. To think that Jian Chen had simply cut off its head with ease, this was too much of a shock for their hearts to handle.

Even the Green Scaled Ape and the Bladed Crocodile stopped their actions mid flight and turned to look at the severed head of the Golden Fur Tiger King with eyes that betrayed their shock.

Not even waiting for the head of the Golden Fur Tiger King to fall to the ground, Jian Chen immediately landed near the Bladed Crocodile. While the magical beast was still stunned, the enhanced Light Wind Sword immediately flew toward its skull.

Sensing the incoming danger, the Bladed Crocodile immediately snapped out of its confusion and swung its seven bladed spine at Jian Chen. A large ear piercing sound could be heard as the spine

whistled toward Jian Chen's sword while simultaneously tilting its head to the side faster than Jian Chen's movement. A layer of earth began to cover its head, resembling the color and sheen of steel armor, protecting its head.

“Ding!”

A single blade on the spine struck against the Light Wind Sword with a crisp sound as a jolting shock was transmitted up into Jian Chen's arm. The Light Wind Sword had almost been knocked out of Jian Chen's arm but he managed to keep hold. The bladed spine on the other hand, even though it was a brief moment of contact between the blade and the azure and violet light on the sword, the sword managed to leave a small crack on one of the blades.

“Pch!”

A few of the blades flew past Jian Chen's sword; one of them had even managed to burrow its way into Jian Chen's chest before protruding out of his back.

In an instant, Jian Chen's face had become deathly pale as blood splurged out from his mouth. The blade had carried about a tremendous amount of power and so when it had stabbed into him, the force was almost as if a wild horse had rammed against him, causing significant damage to his body.

Because of Jian Chen's cultivation method, his inner organs were stronger than usual. Trying his best to ignore the blossoming pain in his chest, he bit his lip and slammed down into the Bladed

Crocodile with his sword.

The Bladed Crocodile flew back and spat out a large ball of energy at Jian Chen. Thanks to the innate knowledge it had, it immediately sensed that Jian Chen's sword was not to be met head on with after seeing what had happened with the Golden Fur Tiger King.

“Help me distract it!” Seeing the Bladed Crocodile retreat, Jian Chen cried out loudly. At the same time, he moved to dodge the ball of energy before flying at the Bladed Crocodile.

A figure came into view as Katafei flew into Jian Chen's line of sight. Enwrapping his Saint Weapon with the fire-like essence that was his Saint Force, he sliced down into the ball of energy.

“Bang!”

The ball of energy that had been spat out from the Bladed Crocodile had been cut in half by Katafei's sword. The massive amount of energy from the ball immediately dispersed into the air before kicking up the dust from the ground and obscuring Katafei, Jian Chen and the Bladed Crocodile from view.

Katafei filled the air around him with the light from his fire like essence as he moved forward at an extremely fast pace. Despite the dust completely obstructing his visibility, it did not restrict his movements.

The flame like light would flicker brightly at times. When Katafei swung his sword with his entire might, the dust around his sword seemed to have evaporated because of his fire Saint Force.

As the dust cleared away, Jian Chen could only see Katafei send the Bladed Crocodile's body into the air. Its body was so big that it managed to cover a large part of the sky while its bodily defenses had been split in two with blood pouring out.

Flickering away from sight, Jian Chen quickly soared into the air. Before the Bladed Crocodile could even fall back down to the ground, Jian Chen's Light Wind Sword gleamed with an azure and violet light as he stabbed at its skull at an incredibly fast rate.

The audience could only see the Bladed Crocodile fly through the air with its blood spilling in the air, and then Jian Chen came out of nowhere and rendered its head into ground meat. With the azure and violet glows, the Bladed Crocodile's defenses had been nothing more than tofu and it had instantly folded against the Light Wind Sword.

The gigantic body of the Bladed Crocodile finally fell to the ground without moving. Its own head had been split apart into multiple pieces as blood and brain matter began to spill out from the various sword wounds on its head.

"Bang!" Not too far away, Katata had been hit by the Green Scaled Ape, causing him to be sent flying backward like a speeding bullet through the air while spitting out blood.

The Green Scaled Ape turned to look at the splattered Bladed Crocodile with an ominous glint in its eyes. Turning its head to the sky, it let out a roar of sorrow before grabbing a thirty meter long tree to swing at Jian Chen.

Jian Chen didn't bother to move, instead, the Light Wind Sword enshrouded the area with a bright glow of light before instantly shaving away the tree into wood shavings. Immediately, Jian Chen flew at the Green Scaled Ape with his Light Wind Sword aimed at its throat.

Howling angrily, the Green Scaled Ape lashed out with its foot to kick Jian Chen away.

"Ugh!" Jian Chen spat out another mouthful of blood as he was sent flying back due to the kick. His face paled in color as he got up from the ground thirty meters away from his initial position. His chest had sunken in on itself in a terrifying way thanks to the absolutely inconceivably strong amount of force behind the ape's kick. Even the bones within his body had been crushed and his inner organs had suffered significant damage as well.

The Green Scaled Ape stared at Jian Chen with a death glare before charging straight for him. With each step, the floor trembled with shock to signify just how strong this beast was.

At this moment, an intense amount of Sword Qi with a flame like essence flew at the Green Scaled Ape. Right behind the Sword Qi was Katafei with his sword.

Without even looking at the red Sword Qi, the Green Scaled Ape swatted away the flame like Sword Qi and forced it to dissipate into nothingness. Because of how Jian Chen had killed two Class 5 Magical Beasts almost by himself, the Green Scaled Ape was forced to focus on him the most.

Katafei's face hardened as he looked on from far away. Seeing how Jian Chen was struggling to get up, his face paled as he realized the Green Scaled Ape would reach him in no time.

“Katafei, the strength of the Green Scaled Ape should be that of a Fifth Cycle Earth Saint Master! It's strength is too massive to go head to head, so just try to stall for time!” Katata's weak sounding voice called out.

Chapter 248: Heavily Injuring The Ape

A surge of fire Saint Force rippled out from Katafei's body as it formed a faint shield around him, making it seem as if the god of fire had just descended..

The Green Scaled Ape still paid no attention to Katafei. Both of its eyes were focused on Jian Chen with a blood thirsty and malicious glare as if it had a deep grudge against him.

Wincing from the pain in his chest, Jian Chen staggered up from the ground. The bones in his chest had already fractured and some pieces had even started to stab into his inner flesh, causing him to feel so much pain that a thick blanket of sweat could be seen on his forehead. Watching the Green Scaled Ape come running at him, Jian Chen's face grew solemn. He knew that the three Class 5 Magical Beasts were on friendly terms with each other, so when he had killed two of the three, the Green Scaled Ape would definitely come running at him.

Upon seeing how the Green Scaled Ape had essentially ignored him, Katafei growled under his breath as another explosion of fire essence came out from him before forming a three meter long blade.

“Cloudfire Blade!” With a loud shout, the floating red blade above his head immediately flew through the air like a shooting star with the Green Scaled Ape as its destination.

It was then that the Green Scaled Ape finally halted its

movement. Snarling angrily, it raised a fist to smash apart the Cloudfire Blade.

Straight away, the Cloudfire Blade was smashed into pieces from the ape's fist. The energy splashed all over the area and filled the sky with its heat before incinerating any nearby plant life into ashes.

Upon the disappearance of the flame, Katafei's body fell from the sky like a kite without a string. His body fell twenty meters from the sky before finally crashing down to the ground with an extremely pale face.

The Green Scaled Ape's body shook slightly as it looked at the wound on its fist. The scales on that part of the fist had been obliterated and a green liquid began to drip down slowly from its fist to the ground.

“Hou!”

Roaring angrily once more, it raised a fist to strike at the grounded Katafei. With this, it had finally changed targets from Jian Chen to Katafei and moved closer to him. An injury by Katafei would not be excused by the ape.

“Cloudfire Blade!”

Just as the Green Scaled Ape was completely focused on Katafei, Katata suddenly rose up into the air and slashed at the Green

Scaled Ape with another Cloudfire Blade.

As soon as the Cloudfire Blade made contact, the Green Scaled Ape's shoulder immediately began to bleed.

“What a strong defense!” Katata cried out. The defense of the Green Scaled Ape was far beyond what he had expected. To think that even after using his entire strength, there would only be a small amount of damage.

Suddenly a large palm came toward Katata to smack him down. Borrowing the body of the Green Scaled Ape, Katata kicked off from the ape in order to dodge the strike.

With bloodthirsty eyes, the Green Scaled Ape swung toward Katata with an arm ready to strike Katata down from the air once more.

Katata's face changed immediately. Since he was in midair, he had no way of moving and so with the Green Scaled Ape's fist, there was no way of dodging it.

Katata let out a loud shout as a large amount of fire Saint Force exploded from his body. In an instant it covered his entire body before using his Saint Weapon to slash at the Green Scaled Ape's fist.

The Green Scaled Ape wasn't afraid and the fist continued to move in a fluid motion to swat Katata, a layer of green scales

immediately came close to hitting him.

Katata's sword was knocked aside from the force of the Green Scaled Ape's fist before landing fiercely onto his body. With a bone breaking sound, Katata's body was sent flying with blood coming out from his mouth.

At the same time, Jian Chen resisted the great feeling of pain within his chest and soared toward the ape. With the Light Wind Sword flashing dangerously, he stabbed at the throat of the Green Scaled Ape.

The Green Scaled Ape suddenly turned its head to look straight Jian Chen. Despite the sword coming at it, he didn't move to dodge the sword and instead lifted a giant hand to swat at Jian Chen.

The ape had complete confidence in its defenses. If two Earth Saint Masters weren't able to cause any major sort of damage on it, then a Great Saint Master like Jian Chen wouldn't even land a scratch.

“Pch!”

For a brief moment, the Light Wind Sword was stopped by the defensive scales on the ape's neck. Then, the azure and violet glows on the Light Wind Sword instantly cut through the scales like a hot knife through butter and the blade was inserted deep within its throat.

“Pa!”

Almost at the same time, the Green Scaled Ape’s palm slammed against Jian Chen’s chest with an unbelievable amount of force, causing some of his inner organs to rupture. Flying away from the fist, Jian Chen began to vomit blood as he felt excruciating pain in his body.

“Hou!” After a fatal blow to the throat, the Green Scaled Ape cried out angrily toward the heavens; causing the group of magical beasts around it to shiver in extreme fear.

From far away, the mercenaries all stopped what they were doing and slowly turned to look at the Green Scaled Ape. Each one of them knew that whether Wake City could be saved or even if they could survive, depended on this one battle. Not only was this battle determining Wake City’s future, but also whether or not the entire group of humans there would live or die.

Green liquid slowly dripped down from the throat of the Green Scaled Ape in an endless stream. Despite it slowly losing its life, its eyes carried a malicious and dangerous glare as it strode toward Jian Chen.

At that moment, another two streaks of red light flashed as Katata and Katafei charged toward the Green Scaled Ape. The both of them knew what had to be done, with the Golden Fur Tiger King and Bladed Crocodile dead, the two of them could do what they had initially planned on; killing the Class 5 Magical Beast.

“Brother Jian Chen, while we stall the Green Scaled Ape, find an opportunity to kill the beast!” Katata cried out from his position. Despite the two of them suffering from heavy wounds themselves, they could both manage to stall for time if they worked together. Furthermore, the Green Scaled Ape itself had suffered serious wounds on its neck. Despite it not dying straight away, its strength would surely be less than before.

Katafei and Katata continued to fight the Green Scaled Ape and were periodically sent flying backwards at least three times. The two of them were suffering from grave wounds, but finally, Jian Chen had found an opportunity and with one final leap toward the Green Scaled Ape, he slammed his sword into its head with Sword Qi enforcing it for a stronger effect.

The Green Scaled Ape’s gigantic body began to shake slowly. With a tiny wobble, it finally came crashing down to the ground.

As for Jian Chen, with no more energy left in his body, he fell to the ground unconscious as well.

Chapter 249: Radiant Saint Master Class

Some time after, Jian Chen had finally woke up. Realizing that he was sleeping in a soft bed, he surveyed the area around him only to discover that he was in a grandly decorated room. A young teenage woman sat sleepily on a stool.

Taking a moment to inspect his wounds, Jian Chen realized that his inner body was in serious condition. There was a walnut sized hole from when the Bladed Crocodile stabbed through his chest with its bladed spine, and the bones in his chest had almost been reduced to powder thanks to the Green Scaled Ape. Even his inner organs were severely affected as some of them were starting to tear.

Jian Chen slowly took a deep breath. With such serious wounds, it would take several dozen days to heal himself even with the highest quality medicine. Right now, he didn't wish to divulge the fact that he could control the Radiant Saint Force. That meant that there was nothing he could do.

“Ah! You’ve...awakened!” The sleepy looking girl suddenly realized Jian Chen had woken and cried out in happiness. Immediately before Jian Chen could say anything, she continued to say, “My lord, please wait while I inform the master!” With that, the weariness on her face instantly disappeared as she ran out the door.

Quickly, the sound of footsteps could be heard as Yun Li and commander Duo Li immediately came pacing in.

“Haha, brother Jian Chen, you’ve woken up quite fast! This was far beyond my expectation; both of the senior envoys told me that you would wake up in two or three days but it hasn’t even been half a day since that!” Yun Li laughed.

Seeing Yun Li enter, Jian Chen realized that he had to be in the lord’s mansion.

“Brother Jian Chen, this time we were able to defend Wake City from the magical beast wave all thanks to you.” Yun Li spoke emotionally.

Seeing Yun Li and commander Duo Li’s relaxed faces, Jian Chen couldn’t but ask, “Lord Yun Li, what is the situation looking like in Wake City?”

“Haha, brother Jian Chen, after the three Class 5 Magical Beasts were ultimately killed, the other magical beasts all lost their will to fight and ran straight back to the Magical Beast Mountain Range. Wake City is safe now.” Yun Li boomed with laughter as a cheerful smile appeared on his face.

Hearing that, Jian Chen immediately let out a sigh in relief, this type of result was the best type.

“Even though three Class 5 Magical Beasts had appeared, the amount of casualties this time around is at the lowest it has ever been since the foundation of Wake City.” Yun Li reported.

“Brother Jian Chen, right now you should just rest up in bed. We’ve already hired a few Saint Masters from the other cities to help heal you and the two senior envoys, so there is no need to rush.”

Jian Chen nodded his head without saying a word. With a Radiant Saint Master here to heal his wounds, his injuries would definitely be healed faster than he thought.

Yun Li didn’t say anything more than that and immediately left the room. Right now since Wake City had just gone through a big battle, there were still things that must be done.

On the second day, Yun Li had brought a white robed man into the room where Jian Chen was.

“Brother Jian Chen, the Radiant Saint Master has arrived, please let him heal your wounds. This way, your wounds will heal at the fastest rate possible.” Yun Li spoke.

The recuperating Jian Chen slowly opened his eyes to inspect the Radiant Saint Master. The person looked to be thirty years old and wore a white robe that covered his rather frail frame. Behind him were two sturdy looking men that appeared to have the strength of Great Saint Masters. The way they stood behind the Radiant Saint Master made it seem as if they were his bodyguards.

“Honored Radiant Saint Master, this man here is brother Jian Chen.” Yun Li spoke courteously toward the Radiant Saint Master. A Radiant Saint Master had the ability to wield a unique energy

that in turn made their position within the Tian Yuan Continent rather majestic. Even a lower leveled Radiant Saint Master had the same ranking as an Earth Saint Master.

The white robed Radiant Saint Master looked at Jian Chen with a small smile, “So you’re sire Jian Chen.”

“That is me, honored Radiant Saint Master.” Following Yun Li’s example, Jian Chen spoke to the Radiant Saint Master with a respectful tone.

“I’ve heard rumors that sire Jian Chen killed three Class 5 Magical Beasts. With sire Jian Chen’s age being this young while having such strength, this is truly quite a shocking achievement.” The Radiant Saint Master smiled.

“Honored Radiant Saint Master, I can only assume you’ve heard half of the rumors. Could it be that you didn’t hear about the two envoys of the Earth Saint Master level?” Jian Chen spoke softly.

The Radiant Saint Master could only smile without a single word. Both of the healer’s hands slowly closed in between his eyes before a brilliant glow appeared from within his hands finally revealing a milky white colored ball.

With the milky color growing to such a rich glow, the Radiant Saint Master slowly pressed it into Jian Chen’s chest. Immediately the ball of Radiant Saint Force disappeared into his chest and quickly began to heal his wounds.

Slowly furrowing his eyebrows, Jian Chen could sense that the Radiant Saint Master's control over the Radiant Saint Force was not as fine as his. When Jian Chen controlled it, he did so at a faster speed and his ball of Saint Force was even richer in concentration. His would definitely not look as simple and weak looking as this Radiant Saint Master's did, and he would probably require only six hours to heal by himself. By having the Radiant Saint Master heal him, it would take at least fourteen hours.

“Could this Radiant Saint Master be deliberately trying to slow the process? Or is his ability quite limited?” Jian Chen muttered to himself in secret. At this moment, he couldn't help but wonder, could his ability to control the Radiant Saint Force be higher than that of this Radiant Saint Master.

An hour later, the light on Jian Chen's chest began to slowly dissipate. Exhausted, the Radiant Saint Master withdrew his hands, and spoke, “Sire Jian Chen, your internal injuries are quite serious. At the moment I can't completely treat you in a single treatment. I will require more time.” With that, the Radiant Saint Master sat down in a cross-legged position some distance away and began to recover his used up spirit. The other two men then silently stood by him in order to protect him.

“It would seem this Radiant Saint Master's ability is not on the same level as mine. After just an hour, he wasn't able to persevere anymore.” Jian Chen muttered.

In a flash, two days had passed with Jian Chen being slowly healed by the milky white glow of the Radiant Saint Force. The Radiant Saint Master held his hands over Jian Chen's chest with

exhaustion.

“Alright, sire Jian Chen, your internal injuries are all healed up now.” The Radiant Saint Master smiled.

Immediately rising from the bed, Jian Chen began to stretch his limbs, “Honored Radiant Saint Master, your ability is really too profound. What would have taken me many days to recover from has only taken two days. This was all because of your treatment.”

Hearing that, the Radiant Saint Master had a proud look on his face before speaking modestly, “Unfortunately, my ability is still quite lacking. If it were a high leveled Radiant Saint Master, then this type of injury would have taken just half a day to heal.”

Jian Chen’s heart pounded as he heard that, “Honored Radiant Saint Master—are even Radiant Saint Masters ranked?”

“Naturally!” The Radiant Saint Master nodded. “Like the fighters, even Radiant Saint Masters are ranked. A low leveled Radiant Saint Master is only able to heal small injuries and not major ones. A high leveled Radiant Saint Master can regrow limbs, and some can even bring someone back from the brink of death or even past!”

“Then do these Radiant Saint Masters have categories of strength?” Jian Chen continued to ask, intrigued.

The healer laughed, “Radiant Saint Masters are categorized into

nine different layers like the fighting Saints but there isn't such a naming convention like yours. The lowest rank is the First Class Radiant Saint Master and the highest rank is the Ninth Class Radiant Saint Master. Because a Radiant Saint Master relies on their spirit force, it becomes harder to improve the further one goes. As far as I know, the highest leveled Radiant Saint Master within the Tian Yuan Continent is only at the Sixth Class. Anyone beyond that level has only been spoken of in legends."

"Then honored Radiant Saint Master is at which level?"

"A Radiant Saint Master's cultivation is much more difficult than the fighting class Saints. You are able to use monster cores to improve yourself, but us Radiant Saint Masters can only rely on ourselves to improve our spirit to strengthen our bodies. So currently even though I have been cultivating for thirty years, I am only at the Third Class Radiant Saint Master level."

With that explanation, Jian Chen had a much more detailed understanding of how the Radiant Saint Masters operated. Judging from the man's strength, Jian Chen could only guess that his own ability had to be that of the Fourth Class or higher.

The man didn't stay in the room for too long after that. Quickly, he had gone to prepare himself to heal the two envoys. After his full recovery, Jian Chen decided to leave the mansion despite Yun Li's cordial wishes.

On the streets, many of the mercenaries were walking with an excited look on their faces while talking about the Class 5 Magical Beasts. This time, there had been three of them unexpectedly, so

that bit of information had garnered plenty of interest.

“I’ve heard that two envoys with the power of an Earth Saint Master class came to our Wake City. Those two envoys definitely killed the three Class 5 Magical Beasts...”

“That can’t be for certain. I saw three people fighting the Class 5 Magical Beasts. One of them was even a youth around the age of twenty. Those three Class 5 Magical Beasts were killed by this youth alone. I definitely saw this with my own eyes...”

“Bull! Your eyes must have grown old. How could a youth kill three Class 5 Magical Beasts? That is unbelievable. You all must not believe that. I dare say that those three Class 5 Magical Beasts were killed by the two envoys. Aside from an envoy, our Wake City has no one that could possibly face off against a Class 5 Magical Beast...”

“What utter crap. I personally saw a youth soar up against the Green Scaled Ape before using his sword to stab into its head...”

The cacophony on the streets grew louder and louder as everyone continued to talk about the topic of the Class 5 Magical Beasts.

Upon hearing this chat, Jian Chen couldn’t help but laugh as he walked toward the Kai clan’s compound.

Chapter 250: In Possession Of Another Two Class 5 Monster Cores

Upon arriving at the Kai clan compound, Jian Chen walked past the gates unhindered as the guards respectfully called out to him.

Jian Chen continued to walk toward where the Flame Mercenaries were. Very few people were moving about, and not too far away, the sounds of pain and suffering could be heard loudly.

“Captain!”

“Captain!”

The moment they saw Jian Chen walk in, many of the Flame Mercenaries members scrambled to greet him with a greater tone of respect than before. During the magical beast wave, Jian Chen had killed many of the Class 4 Magical Beasts that were close to killing them, thus saving the lives of many of the Flame Mercenaries members while taking revenge for those who were dead.

“Captain, you’ve returned!” Qingfeng, Mo Tian, Charcas, Duo Kang and Seth all immediately came from within the courtyard to greet Jian Chen. Each one of them had a few wounds on their bodies, and the bandages wound around their wounds still had blood staining through them.

Slowly as everyone came to greet him, Jian Chen couldn't help but sigh in relief as he saw no serious wounds on the five Great Saint Masters. These five were the pillars of the Flame Mercenaries, and the goal of almost every member in there. He definitely did not wish to lose any of them.

“How are the casualties?” Jian Chen asked the five.

“The casualties aren't as heavy as expected. In total twenty of our brothers have lost their lives, eight of them were Saint Masters. Sixty more of our brothers are injured to a lesser degree as well.” A man reported.

“That's not as bad as expected, that's good.” Jian Chen relaxed before opening up his Space Belt. “Here are a thousand purple coins, go buy the medicine needed to heal our brothers and give the rest of the money to the families of the deceased.”

“We thank the captain!”

With Jian Chen's actions, both the five Great Saint Masters and the rest of the members were moved. Immediately, their faces all lit up with emotions as they thanked him.

Within the mercenaries, while there were many people that were orphans, there were just as many of them with elderly parents or a wife and children. Many of them had risked their lives on the Tian Yuan Continent in order to improve themselves and make a living to support their families. They were the backbone of their families and the only source of income. With one's death, that meant their

family would have no way of making a living and be forced to live an arduous life. Jian Chen's actions caused everyone there to be moved emotionally. With this, many of the mercenaries decided for good that they would follow Jian Chen in the future.

It could be said that this action of Jian Chen had purchased everyone's affection.

Two days later, Yun Li and two guards arrived at the Kai clan before walking into the small courtyard where Jian Chen was.

"Brother Jian Chen. After preparing for the past two days, the monster cores from the magical beast wave have all been gathered. In accordance to your contributions, the items in this Space Belt are for you." With that, Yun Li handed a Space Belt to Jian Chen.

Looking inside the Space Belt, Jian Chen saw a large pile of monster cores. There were plenty of Class 4 Monster Cores, but what had amazed Jian Chen the most was that there were two Class 5 Monster Cores.

"There are a total of four hundred Class 3 Monster Cores, a hundred Class 4 Monster Cores, and two Class 5 Monster Cores." Yun Li explained after handing it to him.

"Lord, surely the distribution of the monster cores is too much for me. A quarter of the monster cores here are of the Class 4 level, and there are even two Class 5 Monster Cores. This type of distribution will surely make many people bitter. It's also only reasonable to say that these two Class 5 Monster Cores should be

given to the two senior envoys.” Despite being tempted by the two Class 5 Monster Cores, Jian Chen knew that there were only three of them, if a single person were to get two of them, then the two envoys would definitely not feel satisfied by such a decision. Class 5 Monster Cores were rare treasures, and Jian Chen had no desire to offend two Earth Saint Masters.

“Brother Jian Chen, this type of distribution is already unfair to you as it is. You’ve contributed so much to the magical beast wave efforts. Even if you were to collect half of the total Class 4 Monster Cores, no one would complain because aside from the Class 4 Magical Beasts killed by the Magical Crystal Cannons, the rest of them had been entirely killed by brother Jian Chen. Because of your actions in dealing with them, many of our brothers were saved. And for the Class 5 Monster Cores, this was what the senior envoys had both wanted.” Yun Li explained.

“Haha, brother Jian Chen. These monster cores belong to you, so don’t try to get out of it and just accept them.” As soon as his laugh ended, the two white robed Katata and Katafei swiftly entered, with Katata speaking out kindly.

In the time span of the past two days, Katata and Katafei had quickly healed thanks to the Radiant Saint Master and their own healing ability.

“Brother Jian Chen. Even though you have two Class 5 Monster Cores, we feel that this is still too little. After all, all three of the Class 5 Magical Beasts were killed by your hand. If it were not for you, then the both of us would not have been able to kill any of the Class 5 Magical Beasts and would only have been able to run away.

Even with just one Class 5 Monster Core, that is by itself a tremendous profit already.” Katata spoke with a gentle laugh and a kind smile.

“Then if senior envoys both agreed to this, then I will accept it.” Jian Chen smiled. Even Jian Chen wanted the Class 5 Monster Cores because of their overwhelming superiority over Class 4 Monster Cores. There was a huge qualitative and quantitative gap between the two as one Class 5 rivaled at the very least ten Class 4 Monster Cores.

“Brother Jian Chen, I’ve also consented to give all three Class 5 Magical Beast’s corpses to you. I don’t know how you plan to deal with them, whether it be sending them to the auction house or for your own personal usage.” Katata laughed.

Jian Chen’s eyes sparked dangerously as he said, “I will take the Golden Fur Tiger King. As for the Green Scaled Ape’s corpse, the envoys can have it. After all if it were not for the chance given to me by the envoys, I would not have been able to kill the Green Scaled Ape.”

Hearing that, Katata and Katafei both had happy looks on their faces, “Then we will happily take the Green Scaled Ape’s body.” With that, Katata didn’t try to avoid taking the corpse. The corpse of the Green Scaled Ape was something that he desired, and had originally planned on buying the corpse from Jian Chen with money. However, now that Jian Chen had unexpectedly given him the corpse, then he would gladly accept it. From the three corpses, the Green Scaled Ape was the highest quality one since it was at the very least a Fifth Cycle Class 5 Magical Beast. This level of power

was stronger than both Katata and Katafei, so the price would definitely be higher than that of the Golden Fur Tiger King and the Bladed Crocodile.

Afterward, Jian Chen and Katata began to talk to each other. There was a huge kind smile on Katata's face that would allow anyone to feel at ease when talking to him. Katafei on the other hand, had the expression of a board. Sitting by the side with a blank face, he was almost like a statue and did not say a single word.

“Brother Jian Chen, tomorrow Katafei and I will leave Wake City to return to our Tianlong City. Should you come by our Tianlong City, then you should go to the lord's mansion to find us. Should you also come across any trouble there, be sure to tell them our name. I believe no one would dare find trouble with you after that.” After the battle, Katata had a favorable impression of Jian Chen's strength. He had killed multiple Class 4 Magical Beasts like ants and killed the Class 5 Golden Fur Tiger King with a single sword strike to the head. Then, with another strike, the Bladed Crocodile had its head shattered and rendered; anyone that had witnessed the fight would have been speechless. Even as Earth Saint Masters, Katata and Katafei didn't dare to try and be arrogant around Jian Chen and so they treated him as an equal and tried to strike a courteous relationship with him.

“Definitely. If I ever come across trouble, I will remember your words.” Jian Chen smiled respectfully with gratitude.

Quickly, Katata and Katafei both left the courtyard leaving only Yun Li and Jian Chen behind.

“Brother Jian Chen, might you have any other questions for me?” Yun Li asked politely.

“Lord Yun Li, this one has one thing I hope you can help me with. Might you assist in finding some people for me?” Jian Chen immediately got straight to business.

“Haha, no problem. I don’t know who brother Jian Chen wishes to find, but as long as they are within Wake City, then I will overturn the entire city to find them.” Yun Li laughed.

Afterward, Jian Chen supplied Kendall and the other dead members’ name and appearance to Yun Li before saying, “Lord Yun Li, would you be able to find their families for me?”

Yun Li furrowed his eyebrows, “Brother Jian Chen, this amount of information is too little. To try and find them from this information may be difficult, but don’t worry. This matter is something I will personally oversee and search the entire city. Whether it is possible or not, I will find out. As long as they are in Wake City, then I will definitely do something.”

Jian Chen nodded his head silently, “Right now, I only wish that they are in Wake City. Otherwise, with the continent being so vast, where would I go to find them? It is a shame that uncle Kendall’s quick death left me with little information. He wasn’t able to tell me where his family was, otherwise I wouldn’t have such trouble.”

“Brother Jian Chen, what type of connection does this Kendall

have with you?” Seeing the expression on Jian Chen’s face, Yun Li couldn’t help but be curious.

Jian Chen’s expression grew dark for a moment, “Uncle Kendall was the benefactor who saved my life and was also the first captain of the Flame Mercenaries.”

“So it is like that.” Yun Li suddenly connected the dots. Immediately, he left the courtyard in order to start the investigation.

In the afternoon, a member of the Flame Mercenaries came to Jian Chen’s courtyard. “Captain, the captain of the Bloodrain Mercenaries wishes to see you.”

From within, Jian Chen opened his eyes from his meditative position. “What purpose does he have?”

“It would appear he wishes to give thanks to you for saving his life.” The mercenary responded.

“Tell him that a few days ago, everyone was in the same situation. Help should be a given, and so his thanks are unwarranted.” Jian Chen replied evenly.

“Yes!” The mercenary replied before quickly leaving.

Not too long after that, another mercenary came by to Jian Chen’s courtyard. “Captain, the captain of the Mercenaries of the

War God is here to see you.”

“Tell him that I am still recovering from my wounds and cannot properly receive him.”

“Yes!”

“Captain, the captain of the Storm Mercenaries is here to see you.”

“I’m not here!”

“Captain, the Blue Mercenaries vice captain is here to see you.”

“I’m not here!”

.....

After that. Jian Chen’s days were not peaceful. Countless of mercenary captains as well as the leaders of many clans came to see him in an endless stream. Right now four days had past since the magical beast wave had ended. Thus, many of the men who took part in the battle had researched just who the youth was that had rescued them as well as the one who killed the three Class 5 Magical Beasts. So more and more people came; after all, Jian Chen’s fighting strength was on par with an Earth Saint Master so many people had wished to establish some sort of friendship with him.

Jian Chen had long since guessed their intent, so he locked the doors and refused to see anyone, otherwise he would have a huge mess on his hands.

Chapter 251: A Storm Approaches

The stream of people continued on for three days before slowly weakening in number. By now, Jian Chen's name had once more made its rounds around Wake City. Now that he was residing within the Kai clan, they had quickly replaced the Tianxiong clan as the number one clan in Wake City. After all, they had a person with the strength of an Earth Saint Master who had command over a few Great Saint Masters. Without a doubt this person was the patron saint of the Kai clan, and within Wake City, he was an existence without parallel, no one that would dare offend him.

At the same time, after Yun Li had arranged some things, every single street and alleyway was filled with announcements regarding news about Kendall that rewarded information with a prize reward that left everyone speechless. If one had a clue that could be verified, then they would be awarded ten purple coins, and if the right person was found, then a prize of a hundred purple coins would be awarded.

A single gold coin was already enough to feed a family of three for a month's worth of time. A purple coin was equal to a hundred gold coins, and if a single verified hint could be offered for ten purple coins, then many of the residents and mercenaries of Wake City would definitely be tempted. Immediately, the entire Wake City went into an uproar because of this prize reward. Ten purple coins was an extravagant sum to many of the ordinary families and weaker mercenaries.

Within a luxurious restaurant of Wake City, a few middle aged men sat together at a table.

“How arrogant is the one called Jian Chen, to refuse to see everyone of us? All he did was pick up the opportunity to kill the Class 5 Magical Beasts by the Earth Saint Masters, just how is that amazing?” One of the men spoke indignantly.

“That’s right. For a twenty year old youth with good fortune, he is very arrogant.” Another man spoke out with disdain in his voice.

After hearing the two men talk, another purple robed man spoke out softly, “Forget it. If a youth that young has a strength on a level like ours, then he has the right to be arrogant. His talent is unordinary; we should just report this to our clan. An individual like this would definitely be a prime person for our clan to rope in, and if he were to join our clan, then we would surely gain huge merits for it.”

.....

Within a mansion in Wake City, a few well dressed mercenaries gathered in one place in a meeting room.

“I’ve just heard that two of the Class 5 Monster Cores are in Jian Chen’s possession. Da Hei, hurry up and report this back to the Xia clan.” A middle aged man commanded.

“Captain, why don’t we just purchase the monster core and then hand it over to the Xia clan. That way, we can afford any terrifying matters.” A sturdy man asked.

The captain in front of him shook his head, “That won’t do. A Class 5 Monster Core, let’s not talk about if we have the funds to buy it, but Jian Chen might not even want to sell it. Furthermore, the strength he has shown has far surpassed ours, meaning he is far out of our control. The best method right now is to send word of such a profit to the Xia Clan since only they would have enough strength to contest the Class 5 Monster Core.”

.....

In a normal looking restaurant, a simple sack clothed man was quickly writing a letter, “Xiao Shan!”

The moment he cried out, a youth around the age of twenty years quickly came and greeted the first man respectfully, “Second uncle, what have you called me here for?”

The man handed over the letter to the youth and spoke seriously, “Xiao Shan, take this letter and the other apprentices back to the inner sect and deliver it to the sect leader.”

“Yes, second uncle!” The youth took the letter and immediately left.

After the youth had left the room, the man let out a breath of air. “A Class 5 Monster Core is certainly too attractive of an object. What a shame that this youth named Jian Chen is too strong and only the sect leader can handle him. Otherwise, my chances of becoming an Earth Saint Master would go up drastically if I

obtained that Class 5 Monster Core.”

In the blink of an eye, three days passed. Within the mansion, Jian Chen let out a sigh as he waved his hand in dejection.

Seeing Jian Chen’s expression, commander Duo Li immediately grew aware of what that meant, “Take them all away.” He commanded.

“Yes!” The soldiers standing by the side replied and immediately took out the men kneeling there.

“Hey hold on, our money, where’s our reward? How could you do this, we’ve offered you information, and yet you kick us out without rewarding us...”

Their words fell on deaf ears as commander Duo Li tried to reassure Jian Chen. “Brother Jian Chen, don’t feel discouraged. The people you wish to find are undoubtedly in Wake City still, stay determined.”

“I’d hope so. Commander Duo Li, I will be heading back first then.” With that, Jian Chen immediately left the mansion. For the past few days, many people had entered the mansion with news of the whereabouts of Kendall’s family, but everyone had tried to be deceitful and told a bunch of nonsense without a single trace of truth.

For a few days, this pattern continued with Jian Chen’s mood

growing darker and darker. Could Kendall's family have all already left Wake City? Perhaps they moved to another city. Unfortunately, with the Tian Yuan Continent being so vast and only having a tiny amount of information, it was like trying to find a needle within a haystack. There was such a huge ocean of unnamed people, this would be difficult for Jian Chen.

After returning to the Kai clan, Jian Chen immediately walked back to the tiny courtyard.

“Captain, the soldiers from the lord's mansion have brought over the Class 5 Golden Fur Tiger King's corpse. Right now it's just right over there, what does the captain wish to do with it?” Kai Er spoke out from the side.

The moment he heard the Golden Fur Tiger King mentioned, Jian Chen stopped where he stood. “Strip the corpse of the skin and clean it before setting it on the meat racks. Today our brothers will all be able to taste what the Class 5 Golden Fur Tiger King tastes like!”

Kai Er's face lit up with joy at Jian Chen's words. The meat of a Class 5 Magical Beast was a great boon to those of the Great Saint Master level. Not only would it improve one's Saint Force, it would also strengthen the body to a degree far beyond than that of before. Within the small region that was Wake City, while there were numerous amount of magical beast corpses, a Class 5 Magical Beast corpse was rare and very expensive. Thousands of gold coins wouldn't be enough to buy one in any market, and so very few men were able to enjoy the delicacy that was Magical Beast meat.

“Captain, do you truly wish to do this?” Kai Er asked, unable to believe his ears.

Jian Chen nodded his head and spoke fiercely, “That’s right. Hurry up and have some men prepare it, tonight we shall dine on the meat of the Golden Fur Tiger King.”

“Yes, captain!” Kai Er was barely able to contain his joy. A Class 5 Magical Beast corpse could only be sought after with thousands of purple coins. He hadn’t thought that Jian Chen would use something so expensive for everyone to enjoy. Delighted, Kai Er couldn’t believe his luck in deciding to follow the right person while at the same time his respect for Jian Chen skyrocketed.

On that night, the entire Kai clan’s inhabitants celebrated with great joy. In the middle of the courtyard, the burning meat of the Golden Fur Tiger King could be seen as plenty of bandaged men all whisper among each other excitedly. Occasionally, they would burst out into laughter with great big smiles on their faces. Each one of them kept their eyes focused on the slowly spinning body of the Golden Fur Tiger King with drool just about to drop from their mouths.

That night, Yun Li and commander Duo Li had also been personally invited to join the Kai clan in enjoying the meat of the Golden Fur Tiger King.

This night, the Kai clan would not be able to sleep a wink as they feasted on the meat and drank the blood as if it were wine. Under the candle light, around two hundred people were happily cheering and eating with pleasant smiles on their faces.

During that night, most of the men there became drunk and it wasn't until seven or eight in the morning that they finally slunk back to their beds to sleep.

After that night had passed, the Flame Mercenary members now had a new level of respect for Jian Chen.

.....

By early morning, several days had passed since the magical beast wave in Wake City. The entire city was essentially back to normal with people coming in and out of the city in an endless stream. From the looks of everyone's faces, each one of them didn't have any sort of worry. The only remnants of the magical beast wave was the bloody ground in the distance, along with the craters left by the Magical Crystal Cannons.

Suddenly, a group of brightly colored men came riding through the gates on horses. Among the group, there was a single carriage being led by four Class 3 Magical Beasts bred for the express purpose of running. As their group made it through the streets, a large banner could be seen drifting in the wind with the "Xia" symbol on it.

When the Wake City guards saw the "Xia" symbol written on the banner, their faces all grew shocked before immediately commanding the soldiers to immediately move out of the way for them.

“Jia!” “Jia!”

The group of riders didn't slow down at all and instead rode on deeper within Wake City, leaving behind a trail of dust. On the road, many people watched them travel with a silent chatter between themselves.

“Who are these people that can be so overbearing? For them to ride into the city while urging their horses to go even faster. The soldiers didn't dare to stop them either...”

“I saw that four Class 3 Magical beasts were pulling their carriage. That isn't something any normal person could afford, I wonder just who those people are.

“Didn't you see the “Xia” symbol? That's the Xia clansmen. From this, I bet that one of the major figures of the Xia clan has come to Wake City...”

Chapter 252: Xia Clan

As soon as the Xia clan's carriage disappeared from sight, the commanding soldier called out to another soldier, "Go and inform the lord, the Xia Clan has arrived in Wake City!"

"Yes!" The soldier immediately got on a horse after receiving the order and headed to the mansion.

The Xia clan's group of people continued to travel within Wake City before finally arriving in front of the Kai clan's courtyard. Two youths dismounted from their horses before walking up to the gates. One of them then called out to the guards, "Have your leader of the Kai clan come out straight away!" This man spoke with arrogance and eyes that looked down on everyone.

Despite the disgusting attitude of this man, the guards of the Kai clan didn't dare to offend the group. They knew in their hearts that this group had a considerable amount of influence after seeing the formation in front of them and so one of the guards immediately replied, "Please wait one moment, I will go inform the leader."

The youth didn't have any plans to wait however and immediately lifted his foot to step toward the gates. But before he could cross into the courtyard, the second guard blocked his path and spoke impassively, "Sire, we've already gone to notify the leader, please wait one moment."

Upon hearing this, the youth's face instantly changed. He stared

at the guard blocking him and roared angrily, “Who are you to stand in my way, get the f*ck away!”

The youth’s outrage caused the guard’s face to change. Looking at the carriage behind, the guard clearly didn’t know who the Xia clan was or what area they were from, but from the banners on the carriage, the guard knew that this group of people was not someone he could afford to offend.

“Honored one, our Kai clan has some rules in place. Without the approval of the elders, I cannot allow you in, please don’t make this any more difficult for this one.”

The youth snorted, “A little watchdog dares to block my path, you are seeking death.” The youth immediately lifted his hand in disdain to slap the man across the face with a heavy palm strike.

The guard had already long since prepared himself for this and blocked the slap with his arm.

“How impudent! To go against the Xia clan, you must be tired of living!” The second youth roared as he slammed his leg against the guard’s stomach.

The guard doubled up in pain as his face began to turn pale from the kick. The two youths didn’t plan on stopping there. Once more, the two youths immediately lashed out to kick the guard in the head.

“Bang!”

The guard immediately flew through the gates and rolled over the ground with his head dripping with blood before falling unconscious.

“Hmph, a mere watchdog of a tiny clan dared to block our Xia clan? That is a crime even death cannot absolve.” One of the youths looked at the bloody guard with contempt.

“Hmph, who dares cause such a disturbance to our Kai clan and even hit one of our guards?” An angry shout came from within the courtyard as Kai Er and a few other men walked forward.

“Who are you?” One of the youths stared at Kai Er with disdain.

“Hmph, I am Kai Er, clan leader of the Kai clan. Who are you two?” Kai Er sneered.

“So you’re the clan leader, we are from the Xia clan!” The youth laughed.

“The Xia clan!” Immediately, Kai Er’s face changed before asking, “Which Xia clan?”

“Clan leader, are your eyes blind? Could there possibly be a second Xia clan anywhere within a thousand miles from us?” The youth spoke arrogantly.

As they spoke, the men who came along with Kai Er to the front suddenly saw the banners drifting in the wind and immediately grew serious at the sight.

Kai Er cupped his hands together in a respectful greeting, “So you are from the Xia clan, how impolite of me.” If the Xia clan were to come by the Kai clan a week ago, then Kai Er would have definitely been extremely respectful. At this moment, he was no longer afraid of them since the Kai clan of today was no longer the same Kai clan from before.

“Clan leader, hurry up and pay your respects to our young lord.” The youth sneered,

Hearing this, Kai Er looked toward the carriage and cupped his hands together, “Kai Er of the Kai clan respectfully greets the young lord of the Xia clan, what purpose might the young lord have with our Kai clan.”

Seeing how Kai Er was so casual, the guards to the carriage looked at him with their eyes narrowed. Despite how impassive Kai Er was to their lord, they didn’t say anything.

“Kai Er, I’ve heard there is a youth named Jian Chen in your Kai clan, is this true?” A youth spoke out from within the carriage.

“That’s right.” Kai Er didn’t deny it.

“Go and call out Jian Chen, I have some matters to speak to him with.” The youth spoke.

Hearing this, Kai Er’s eyebrows furrowed together as he couldn’t help but feel angry at this command. Right now, Jian Chen was his leader, and a powerful one at that. Although the Kai clan had a considerable amount of power, Kai Er didn’t believe that Jian Chen’s mysterious identity was weaker than the Kai clan. So when the youth within the carriage told him to call out Jian Chen, Kai Er couldn’t help but feel dissatisfied by this.

Kai Er’s smile didn’t quite reach his eyes as he spoke, “Lord Xia, I will go report to captain Jian Chen, but whether or not he decides to see you is not something I can guarantee.”

“Shameful!”

“How impudent!”

When Kai Er spoke, the men guarding the carriage couldn’t help but cry out, “The identity of our young lord is something that even the city lord of Wake City has to be respectful, this Jian Chen is a mere mercenary, something vastly different than our young lord! There is no need to report to him, have him come out here right away!”

“An insignificant blade of grass dare make the young lord of the Xia clan wait? Hmph, how audacious!”

“Call out this Jian Chen immediately and don’t waste our time! You risk incurring our wrath if this continues any longer!”

Another horseman cried out in anger.

At these indignant cries, Kai Er’s face began to grow dark.

“Go and have some men bring out Jian Chen.” The young lord called from within.

“Yes, my lord.” Immediately a few men dismounted from their horses and headed within the courtyard.

“Halt! This is the domain of the Kai clan, without the clan leader’s consent, no one can simply walk in!” At this moment, a loud voice called from within the courtyard. Turning everyone, everyone could see Duo Kang, Charcas, and Qingfeng all walk toward the gates slowly.

Chapter 253: The Might Of A Battle Skill

One of the three Great Saint Masters, Duo Kang immediately laughed, “Young lord of the Xia clan, please wait one moment, we’ve already notified captain Jian Chen.”

“Hmph, I did not think that there would be men in this tiny city that would dare to force our Xia clan to wait. Uncle Liu, teach these men how different the heavens are to the earth!” The youth within the chariot commanded.

One of the men sitting on top of the Class 2 Magical Beast leaped off of his mount with his eyes flashing dangerously. In mid air, he flew ten meters to where Kai Er was and lashed out with a kick at his head.

Kai Er sneered before condensing Saint Force within his hands before meeting each kick from the man with his Saint Force enhanced hands.

“Bang bang bang....”

Following a muffled sound, Kai Er and the middle aged man exchanged a series of blows before the man finally landed on the ground. Kai Er’s feet couldn’t help but be forced back a bit as his hands started to redden. The middle aged man on the other hand was still as composed as ever.

They were both experts of the Great Saint Master level. The difference was, this middle aged man was already at the Peak Great

Saint Master realm which was higher than Kai Er's level by a good amount.

When the middle aged man landed on the ground, he laughed, "How insignificant you are. To dare place our Xia clan on the same level as your Kai clan. Today will be the day I teach you a lesson." Immediately, a blue colored Saint Force began to form in his right hand before forming a long and slender blue whip. To the observant ones, they would be able to see water like ripples gleam across the whip's surface.

"Water attribute Saint Force!"

Seeing the long whip within the man's hands, all four of the Great Saint Masters were shocked. Saint Force with an attribute was extremely rare in Wake City, but this man unexpectedly had a water Saint Force.

The man brandished the whip and allowed it to snap back in the air for a crisp "Pa!" sound before flying straight toward Kai Er. The moment when the whip flew at Kai Er, the blue light from the whip immediately spread out and confused everyone who was watching as it masked the trajectory of the whip's path.

Against a peak Great Saint Master, Kai Er didn't dare to underestimate him and so he immediately brought out his own Saint Weapon to clash against the whip.

The whip was unnaturally soft, and so the moment the two weapons hit, the whip coiled around the sword like a viper before

going taut.

Immediately feeling the change in control of his Saint Weapon, Kai Er immediately gave a big shout as a surge of Saint Force rippled out from his sword and slashed down onto the whip wielder.

The middle aged man sneered as he pulled on his whip. The whip immediately went from a soft form into one of rigid steel that restricted Kai Er's sword in midair.

Tugging on his sword, Kai Er was unfortunately unable to force his sword to move thanks to the immovable whip around his sword.

With his Saint Weapon unable to be swung or moved, Kai Er was forced into a position where he couldn't do anything.

"Hmph! How savage the Xia clan are." Duo Kang sneered from the side before immediately swinging down onto the whip with his Saint Weapon.

The middle aged man sneered in disdain before retrieving his whip with a simple hand gesture. In an instant, the whip flew away from where Duo Kang had swung down on.

This time, the man didn't take advantage of Duo Kang's sword to swing his whip around it. Instead, the whip became an extremely strong weapon of steel and smashed against the lateral side of Duo

Kang's sword.

“Clang!”

Following the sounds of metal hitting metal, Duo Kang's sword was immediately knocked away. Even a sudden attack on him had been quickly nullified by the whip.

Duo Kang's expression grew dark before quickly before looking to Charcas and Qingfeng, “He's quite strong, come help!” With the man from the Xia clan having a water attribute Saint Force as well as being a Peak Great Saint Master, his strength was not something Duo Kang could face on his own.

Qingfeng and Charcas didn't hesitate and immediately brought out their own Saint Weapons to charge at the man. Charcas' Saint Weapon was a sword that was extremely large. With each swing, a large ear piercing sound could be heard. Qingfeng's weapon was a three meter long spear that left a streak of white light as it moved through the air. Its movements were like a coiling dragon as well as a viper, unpredictable: its path would change with each strike.

The middle aged man's strength was extremely strong and so even against three Great Saint Masters, he wasn't at a disadvantage at all. With the whip being so flexible and him being an expert, his whip skill was at the pinnacle of mastery. The whip was capable of being soft and flexible yet at the same time becoming as strong as rigid metal that couldn't be defended against.

The whip and the Saint Weapons of the three Great Saint Masters

continued to clash in an endless stream of blows as the sounds of battle rang through the courtyard.

Within the Kai clan, more and more members of the Flame Mercenaries slowly came to the front to hear what the sound was. The moment they saw that Duo Kang and the other Great Saint Masters were fighting, each one of them pulled out their own Saint Weapons and prepared to fight as well.

At this moment, two shadowy figures shot past the Flame Mercenaries to where the other Great Saint Masters were. The two of them didn't waste any time and immediately joined with Duo Kang and the others to fight against the middle aged man from the Xia clan. After all, seeing them fight meant there was no need for any words to be said.

“Haha, I didn't think the Kai clan would be hiding so many experts. five Great Saint Masters, this is truly a strong force within Wake City.” The young lord of the Xia clan spoke slowly.

“My lord, you might know this but, each one of the five Great Saint Masters in front of us once led their own strong mercenary group. Once Jian Chen appeared, each one of them dissolved their mercenary groups and became one with the Flame Mercenaries. Furthermore, the leader of this Flame Mercenaries is Jian Chen. I've also heard that the Kai clan and the Dohre clan have also joined with the Flame Mercenaries” A youth spoke out respectfully to the one inside the carriage.

“Oh, is that right? Ha, it seems the one named Jian Chen is quite a complex person. I've heard he is only twenty years old; a youth

with this much strength is surely someone I can praise.” The young lord within the chariot laughed.

Within the Kai courtyard, the middle aged man from the Xia clan was feeling pressure now that he was fighting against five Great Saint Masters. His face was extremely serious now. He was no longer the calm and composed person he was before. Despite being a water attributed Peak Great Saint Master with top notch strength, fighting against five Great Saint Masters was still very difficult. With three Middle Great Saint Masters and two barely Peak Great Saint Masters, this was enough to give him an extremely challenging time.

Kai Er stood off to the side and watched the battle continue. Because of how these five Great Saint Masters all had experience fighting with each other, they were able to fight seamlessly in coordination. If he were to join in the fight however, he would break apart the understanding of the group and how they fought.

The six people continued to fight for some time, pushing the middle aged man into a disadvantageous situation. Then at that moment, the middle aged man’s eyes flashed dangerously as he roared, “Let me show you how dangerous my battle skill then, Water Stream!” A strong amount of his water Saint Force immediately flowed around him as his whip began to move about crazily. Around him, numerous blue colored whips formed and filled the sky before flying toward the five Great Saint Masters.

Duo Kang and the other four all shouted angrily as their inner Saint Force pulsed out of them to form on the outside of their bodies. Immediately, the stream of water crashed into the five’s

defenses. While their Saint Force pulsed violently upon contact, the good thing was that despite the strength of the battle skill, the defenses of the Great Saint Master were enough to defend against it.

“Mountain Carrying Torrent!” The man shouted once more as the whip in his hand rippled once more before striking at Duo Kang and the others in the pattern of a viper.

The five weren’t afraid at all and struck at the whip simultaneously.

While the whip looked small at first, it then suddenly transformed into the size of a huge mountain. The moment the five Great Saint Master’s Saint Weapons clashed against it, a loud vibration was sent back through their arms and numbed them so much that they felt as if their bones were about to shatter. Their Saint Weapons couldn’t help but fall to the ground as they all fell back a few steps.

The whip didn’t falter in the least and struck them all in the chest firmly.

“Pa!”

Following the large sound, Duo Kang and the other four’s shirts were all instantly destroyed. Blood flew through the air as their heavy bodies flew along with it before falling to the ground five meters away. With difficulty then, each person tried to crawl back up from the ground.

Originally, victory had been in sight for the five Great Saint Masters, but with this battle skill, the situation had changed. From this it could be seen that the power of a battle skill was truly terrifying.

The middle aged man sneered at the floored men. “To be able to force me to use my battle skill, you should all be proud of this achievement until you die. Today I will break apart your legs to vent my anger.” The middle age man lifted his whip and was about to lash out when another voice called out to him immediately.

“Halt!” The voice was filled with such anger that it was almost a roar.

Hearing the, the middle age man couldn’t help but stop his hand before turning to look only to see a youth around the age of twenty wearing a cheap white robe. His hair only reached his shoulders and despite the clothes looking so simple, the youth himself was rather handsome. His skin was as white as a sheep’s wool, making it hard to believe that this skin color, that’d make any woman jealous, actually belonged to a man. His delicate facial features matched each other flawlessly. It was to the point where people suspected that his face was the killer of all the girls in the world.

Jian Chen had cultivated the Azulet Sword Law since his birth and so practically every cell within his body was strengthened. Not once had he ever tried to alter his body and had allowed nature to run its course instead. Therefore, no matter whether it was his body or his appearances, the Azulet Sword Law was the cause. From the beginning it had developed him perfectly so that even his

appearance would become handsome looking. As he grew older, he had also continued to train his body and strengthened it, causing his appearances to follow suit.

“Who are you!” The middle-aged man from the Xia clan sternly asked as he glared sharply at Jian Chen.

Jian Chen’s expression was overcast as he said, “I’m the one you’re looking for, Jian Chen.” He didn’t conceal the intense killing intent reflected in his eyes.

Chapter 254: Provoking the Xia Clan

Hearing this, the middle aged man looked at Jian Chen to size him up, “So you’re Jian Chen. It would appear the rumors are true, you don’t look like you’re over the age of twenty five.”

Jian Chen looked at the five injured Great Saint Masters on the ground before turning back to the middle aged man with a dark expression, “Xia clansmen, what matter did you really have with me.”

Jian Chen’s attitude had made the middle aged man’s eyebrows furrow together before snorting, “Jian Chen, the young lord of our Xia clan wanted to see you, hurry up and greet the young lord.”

At this moment, the carriage doors flipped open as an expensively dressed youth slowly walked down from within. The youth was thin in physique and was around twenty eight years old. His appearance was rather grand and he himself was quite handsome. In his hand, an expensive looking fan could be seen as he elegantly fanned himself.

“My lord!”

“My lord!”

.....

This youth was clearly a high holding position within the Xia

clan. The very moment he revealed his face every single guard there immediately paid their respects.

Without looking any other way, the youth walked into the courtyard with a few strong looking men following him from behind. Their eyes glared fiercely as they scanned the place in order to safely protect the young charge in front of them from any danger.

The youth's eyes fell onto Jian Chen as the intensity in his eyes flared up at the sight of Jian Chen's handsome face. Smiling, he spoke, "So you are Jian Chen? You are unexpectedly quite handsome looking."

Jian Chen looked at the young lord of the Xia clan for a moment before looking at the men around him. He could tell their strengths automatically; three Great Saint Masters, five Peak Saint Masters, and the water Saint Force Peak Great Saint Master that could fight the five Great Saint Masters. This was surely a very strong force of power that could not be easily matched in Wake City.

Jian Chen sneered, "Lord Xia, explain your purpose for coming."

Laughing, the young lord said, "So you are a man who gets to the point. Good, I won't beat around the bush and get straight to the problem then." With this, the young lord stopped speaking for a moment before resuming with a serious expression, "Jian Chen, I know you have two Class 5 Monster Cores, I have come here today to buy those two monster cores from you."

“Apologies, but I am not selling the monster cores!” Jian Chen spoke with no hesitation at all.

The young lord had already anticipated this outcome however and continued, “Jian Chen, those Class 5 Monster Cores will only bring you trouble if you continue to keep them. You are risking your life, and even as a mercenary captain, those Great Saint Masters under you are not enough to guard the monster cores. Even an Earth Saint Master would be attracted to take a Class 5 Monster Core; you wouldn’t have the ability to stop them if they tried. So it would be in your best interest to sell them to me. This way, not only will you make a nice sum of money, but you will also be one problem shorter.”

“My apologies, but I’ve said already that I am not selling the monster cores.” Jian Chen’s voice grew colder with this repetition.

The young lord’s eyes frosted over for a moment before smiling, “Jian Chen, I will give you three days to think it over. On the third day, I will come back. Of course, don’t even think about running away in that time. If you do, then we will take this as a provocation of our good will. And after that, you will be aware of the consequences.” With that, the Xia clan’s young lord turned around to leave.

Seeing the young lord about to leave, Jian Chen’s eyes flashed coldly before shouting, “Halt!”

The young lord turned around with a smile as he stared at Jian

Chen, “What’s wrong, have you changed your mind?”

Jian Chen looked at the five injured men at his side before pointing at the middle aged man, “The rest of you can go, but you will stay behind!”

Hearing this, the young lord’s expression changed as did the middle aged man who looked at him in shock.

“Jian Chen, just what is the meaning of this?” The young lord had already sensed the ill intent of Jian Chen who’s face continued to grow darker. Within Wake City, there had never been someone who dared to provoke the Xia clan’s authority.

Jian Chen’s face revealed a cold smile, “You truly do treat this area as if it was your backyard. You come whenever you want, and you leave whenever you wish. After injuring my men, don’t even think about leaving today.”

“Pa!” The folding fan in the lord’s hand snapped shut as he lost his previously calm demeanor. “Impudence! You should remember just who you are speaking to, Jian Chen.”

The young lord’s words fell on deaf ears as Jian Chen continued to stare dangerously at the man who had injured his five Great Saint Masters.

The middle aged man looked at him in amusement as he couldn’t help but break out into a smile. Despite hearing that Jian Chen’s

strength was quite strong, Jian Chen was still very young therefore he couldn't be that strong. Also, the middle aged man had full confidence in his strength, so he hadn't placed Jian Chen within his eye at all.

“Jian Chen, could it be that you wish to punish me? But, how do you plan on doing that?” The man smiled with disdain.

“Death!” Immediately, a strong amount of killing intent flooded Jian Chen's face. When it came to those who wronged him first, Jian Chen had no mercy. If he hadn't shown up at the time he did, then the five Great Saint Masters would have suffered from even more serious wounds. Even then, in front of all the Flame Mercenaries, he had to be unyielding to everyone else. If he were not, then it would affect his leadership. That was because while his Flame Mercenaries were not considered weak, there were still people who were hell bent on overtaking him.

“Jian Chen, you are courting death!” Both the middle aged man and the young lord cried out in anger. Their faces grew ugly to look at as they looked at Jian Chen with a killing intent.

Jian Chen's words made it seem as if the Xia clan were of no importance to him. Something like this was unbearable to endure by the young lord.

At that moment, every single member of the Flame Mercenaries looked at Jian Chen. Many of them had secretly approving of this manner and had been moved by his words as well. Many of the mercenaries had been under Duo Kang's group previously, so while on the surface there had been some ups and downs between

the group and Duo Kang, they were still best friends until the ends of their time. They were brothers between brothers, otherwise, they would not have followed him into the Flame Mercenaries. With Duo Kang injured, they couldn't help but feel indignation within their hearts, but with the enemy being so strong, they weren't able to do anything. Thus all of their hopes to fight back had been placed on Jian Chen's shoulders.

The middle aged man laughed angrily before placing his hands across his chest. "Good! Very good, Jian Chen! You truly do have a courageous spirit that should be praised. But your words are something that are quite difficult to say. Careful you don't bring disgrace upon yourself now. So if you wish to kill me, then make your move, let me see just how true those rumors truly are."

"Hmph, uncle Liu, it would appear that we no longer need to buy those Class 5 Monster Cores from Jian Chen."

"That is true, young lord. This means we can save a good amount of money now." The one named uncle Liu began to laugh. The blue colored whip appeared in his right hand once more before snapping in midair with a single snap of his wrist, letting out a fierce cracking sound.

Jian Chen's lips curled into a cold smile. Despite going up against a water Saint Force expert, he still didn't see such a person as his opponent. With a swaying motion, Jian Chen's figure immediately disappeared and left behind a faint phantom image of himself. Quickly he flew toward the middle aged man while simultaneously bringing out his Light Wind Sword to stab at the middle aged man's throat.

The Light Wind Sword became a streak of silver light that flew at the middle aged man so fast that by the time the man could react, it had already reached within a foot of his throat.

For the sake of his brothers within the Flame Mercenaries, this victory had to be a clear cut one, so Jian Chen didn't hesitate to use more power than before.

"How quick he is!" The middle aged man grew startled as his mocking expression quickly became a serious one. Quickly, he had realized that Jian Chen wouldn't be as easy to deal with as he thought.

The middle aged man burst backward and brandished his whip so that it flew at Jian Chen like a viper. In mid air, it began to coil around the Light Wind Sword as it flew to stab at him.

He had underestimated the Light Wind Sword's speed; just as the whip was about to coil around the sword, the Light Wind Sword's speed instantly increased several times over and instantly flew faster.

Against such a fast sword, the middle aged man wasn't able to dodge or defend himself in time. So in the end, the Light Wind Sword had pierced into the man's throat with a terrifying amount of speed.

Despite the man having water Saint Force which granted him a superiority in some areas, but to Jian Chen, this advantage was no

advantage at all. Even though the man had a battle skill, there was no time to use it .

The middle aged man stared rigidly at Jian Chen in utter disbelief. Even with his entire strength, he had been completely unable to dodge the sword.

“Uncle Liu...” The young lord’s face slackened as he looked on in disbelief. He had a good understanding of his uncle’s strength, and within the clan, uncle Liu was ranked third. Aside from an Earth Saint Master, there was not a single person that could fight and win against his uncle Liu. Even with that, Jian Chen had been able to kill him in a single stroke. This type of result was simply not one he could take.

“Protect the young lord!”

With the middle aged man killed, every single guard of the Xia clan immediately grew vigilant. They quickly grabbed the young lord and retreated from the Kai clan with a hard look at Jian Chen and took precautions in case Jian Chen wanted to strike to kill again.

“I’ve said it before, this area is not the courtyard of the Xia clan. In here, you simply cannot come as you want and leave as you wish. Men, surround them!” Jian Chen commanded.

“Yes, captain!”

The brothers of the Flame Mercenaries immediately obeyed the command instantly barricading the gate to prevent the Xia clan from leaving.

“Jian Chen, what are you doing?” The young lord of the Xia clan went white as he roared in false bravado. Jian Chen’s reveal of strength had made the young lord feel an intense amount of fear in his heart.

Chapter 255: Power

“Lord Xia, how brazen you are. After hurting my brothers, did you really think you could leave this area safely?” Jian Chen had a smile that didn’t quite reach his eyes as his voice grew colder.

“You’ve already killed uncle Liu, what more do you want?” The young lord looked at the hundred men surrounding him with a look of fear on his face. “My father is the representative of the Xia clan, Jian Chen, if you kill me, then my Xia clan will definitely do their best to kill you!”

“Do you really think I am afraid? You should have already known; If I am willing to kill a Xia clansmen, then I am not afraid of offending your Xia clan.” Jian Chen was not afraid of the Xia clan’s might at all and so his words were spoken with ease.

“You...” The young lord was deathly pale and had a great amount of remorse in his heart. If he had known that Jian Chen would be this difficult to deal with, then he wouldn’t have dared come in the first place.

At this moment, Kai Er walked up to where Jian Chen was. “Captain, the Xia clan is very strong and this is the son of the leader of the clan. If he were to die here, then the Xia clan would go berserk.”

“Is the Xia clan truly so strong?” Jian Chen asked, this was the only question that mattered to him.

Kai Er spoke once more, “There are ten Great Saint Masters within the Xia clan, and the leader of the clan himself is rumored to have made a breakthrough to become an Earth Saint Master. Not only that, but he also has mastery over his water Saint Force as well as some strong Battle Skills.

Jian Chen nodded his head. From the young lord’s arrogant air and words, he had already guessed that the Xia clan had the backing of an Earth Saint Master, but what was more important was just how many Earth Saint Masters there were.

Jian Chen looked at the young lord, “Young lord, do you truly wish to leave from this place safely?” Although Jian Chen’s words suggested that he was willing to let the Xia clan go, his attitude was still an unyielding one, causing the young lord to be confused. If he were to have another stroke of bad luck, then he would definitely not be able to leave the area alive.

After uncle Liu had been killed in a single blow, the young lord of the Xia clan understood that Jian Chen’s strength was enough for him to not fear the Xia clan.

“Jian Chen, our Xia clan no longer wishes for the Class 5 Monster Core, only that I may leave this place safely! We will even offer you a large sum of money for this.” The young lord’s eyes had a look of hope in them. Although he was a noble, he had lived a sheltered life and was constantly protected by everyone. He didn’t have the heroic spirit that mercenaries had after experiencing life and death situations again and again. So in such a situation like this, it wasn’t easy for him to maintain a calm composure.

Revealing an evil smile, Jian Chen stared at the Space Belt on the waist of the young lord, “Young lord, if you truly wish to leave from this courtyard safely, then hand over your Space Belt.”

The young lord’s face changed greatly from that demand. All of the items in his Space Belt were of his personal property and so he was reluctant to part with it.

Struggling to keep a calm composure, the young lord bit his lips and said, “Fine, Jian Chen, I will hand over my Space Belt to you. I hope you will stay true to your word and let me leave peacefully.”

“Naturally!” Jian Chen laughed.

Afterward, the young lord parted with his Space Belt reluctantly before demanding, “I will be taking the corpse of uncle Liu with me!”

Jian Chen didn’t say another word and flicked the Space Belt around uncle Liu’s waist into his hand and threw the body to the Xia clansmen.

Immediately two of the guards caught the body carefully before slowly retreating back out of the courtyard.

When the Xia clan retreated, there was no hesitation at all.

In the courtyard, every member of the Flame Mercenaries looked at Jian Chen with a huge smile on their faces. This action of Jian

Chen had won over everyone's hearts.

Kai Er and the other five Great Saint Masters came around to where Jian Chen was and spoke seriously, "Captain, it can be said now that we have offended the Xia clan. This isn't a matter that they will take lying down, it would appear that we will need to prepare to fight against them in the future."

Jian Chen nodded his head.

"Captain, since we have offended the Xia clan, why couldn't we force them to stay behind? Now that we've offended them, we should have killed them all, lowering the number of Great Saint Masters in their clan weakening their overall strength." Charcas asked with confusion.

"Absolutely not!" Jian Chen shook his head. "Although I've killed one of their experts, the Xia clan will definitely be mindful of my strength now. If they were to come for my life, then the Xia clan would suffer a huge loss as well. I believe the Xia clan will try to send some expendable person to test me so that they won't lose much if that person dies and will also give them more time to prepare. This son is quite different however, as the son of the leader, his position within the clan is quite unique. If I were to kill him, then I'm afraid that the Xia clan would be the second coming of the Tianxiong clan and immediately mobilize their entire clan to deal with us. Although I don't fear them, but our brothers are injured so it is in our best interest to avoid a clash."

"The captain is quite wise!" The six Great Saint Masters all nodded their head in approval.

Jian Chen took out some money from his Space Belt, “There are 5000 purple coins in here, Kai Er, take this money and go heal yourselves. We must make sure that everyone is fully healed, and if there’s any money left over, share it with everyone else.”

.....

Outside the gates, twenty blue robed men riding on top of Class 2 Magical Beasts quickly rode into Wake City in a fierce rush. The one leading them was sitting on top of an expensive looking Class 3 Magical Beast and did not look to be lacking in strength.

This type of formation had plenty of people as well as having magical beasts that neither caravans or mercenaries could afford to have.

Just as they entered the entrance to Wake City, the grandiose looking carriage of the Xia clan simultaneously came charging out. Each one of the guards were looking down, and on top of one of the Class 2 Magical Beasts, there was a body that continued to leak blood.

At the sight of the Xia clan’s chariot, the blue robed men couldn’t help but stop.

“I didn’t think that the Xia clan would beat us here first, it looks like we came too late.” The leader on top of the Class 3 Magical Beast muttered to himself. Soon after, his eyes widened as he saw an inconceivable sight.

“How could this be, could Wake City have a high level expert strong enough to kill Liu Zheng?” The man couldn’t help but gasp in shock.

“Master, that’s the chariot of the Xia clan, I didn’t think they’d come here so fast. I can only assume that the Class 5 Monster Cores have been purchased by them already.” A skinny man said from the side.

The middle aged shook his head as he looked at the dead body on the magical beast without saying a single word.

Chapter 256: Heavenly Flower Sect

Watching the Xia clan drive off into the distance, the middle aged man shouted out to his men, “Let’s go into the city!”

The twenty men all strode on in past the guards. None of the city guards dared to stop them, as judging from the magical beasts, they knew these men were strong. So without any further obstructions, the group entered the city.

The man sitting on top of the Class 3 Magical Beast led the group into the streets. Looking around him, he then turned to look at the group behind him, “Disciple Zhang!”

“Teacher!” Immediately, one of the men riding on a magical beast came up to where the middle aged man was and spoke up, “Teacher, what is needed of me?”

“Disciple Zhang, go and take a few people to see what happened to the Xia clan.” The man sitting on the Class 3 Magical Beast spoke with a serious expression.

“Yes, teacher!” Without question, the disciple immediately called over a few men and rode off to find out some information.

“Let us wait a moment for disciple Zhang to return.” The man had his mount stop by the side of a street and spoke to the rest of his group.

“We follow teacher’s command!” The rest of the uniformed men spoke out.

Afterward, the dozen men and magical beasts all waited by the side of the street patiently. On the street, many passersby turned their heads to look at their group with curiosity.

Quickly, the group of men who had rode off to find information came back. The one called disciple Zhang came up to the middle aged man and spoke out, “Teacher, we’ve came across some information! Less than an hour ago, the Xia clan arrived at Wake City and immediately rushed toward the Kai clan’s compound, but they soon left afterward.”

The middle aged man’s eyebrows furrowed together as he muttered, “Kai clan...so this is just what I expected.”

“Teacher, should we go to the Kai clan?” Disciple Zhang asked. Although he looked like a rough man in stature, he was very meticulous in his thoughts.

The middle aged man shook his head as he looked at the rest of the group, “Let’s go and find an inn to take residence in for now.”

“Teacher, are we really not going to the Kai clan then?” A voice called out in confusion from behind.

“The situation is quite different. Let’s first find an inn for now.” With this, the middle aged man rode away on his magical beast

mount.

In a grand looking room with its doors closed shut, another middle aged man and two others around similar ages were all gathered together. One of them wore a blue uniform with his hair almost covering his face. Another was a heavily rugged man with a shaved head with his naked arms being revealed from his uniform.

“Teacher, what purpose have you called us here for?” The blue uniformed man asked.

“This Kai clan is quite complicated if even Liu Zheng was killed by them. It would appear the mission given to us by the sect leader will be quite difficult to accomplish.”

“Teacher, on the road, I heard plenty of information regarding this Jian Chen. Rumors say that he, alongside two fire attributed Earth Saint Masters, killed three Class 5 Magical Beasts . If he was able to fight with a Class 5 Magical Beast, then his strength is surely not weak. It seems to me that Liu Zheng from the Xia clan was most likely killed by Jian Chen. Within Wake City, only he would be able to kill a man of his strength.” The bald man said.

The one being called teacher nodded his head, “This mission given to us is quite difficult. Liu Zheng from the Xia clan isn’t too far away in terms of strength compared to me, so I didn’t think that he would die here. It appears that we will need to pay a visit to this mysterious expert named Jian Chen.”

“There’s no time to waste, teacher, we should go now!” One of

the men quickly proposed.

“Alright!”

Immediately, the three men exited the inn and rode on their expensive looking magical beast down the street toward the Kai clan.

Arriving at the doors to the Kai clan, the three men dismounted from their horse and immediately walked up to the guard standing there. Cupping his hands, one of the men spoke out respectfully, “Fellow brother, we are from the Tianhua Sect with an important matter to discuss with your clan leader. Would it be possible for us to enter?” The man didn’t dare sound arrogant, so his voice was very amicable sounding.

“That’s fine. Please wait here while I go notify the leader.” The guard didn’t hesitate at all before leaving to report back to the leader.

The three middle aged men waited patiently with calm expressions.

Within the Kai clan courtyards, Jian Chen, Kai Er, and the five Great Saint Masters were all currently discussing among themselves on what the next step should be to deal with the Xia clan. Although they weren’t sure if the Xia clan was willing to go to war over the man’s death, they still had to make sure preparations were in place so they wouldn’t be caught unprepared.

At this moment, a guard swiftly entered and spoke up, “My lord, there are three men from the Tianhua Sect that wish to meet with the clan leader.”

“What, the Tianhua Sect?!” Hearing this, Kai Er was startled. Immediately he turned to the guard and asked him, “Were there truly only three men?”

“Yes my lord, there were only three men.” The guard replied respectfully.

Seeing Kai Er’s reaction, Jian Chen narrowed his eyes and asked, “Kai Er, who are the Tianhua Sect and just how strong are they?”

“Captain, the Tianhua Sect is a sect located two thousand kilometers away from Wake City on a mountain. I’m not too sure of their exact strength, but they are not any weaker than the Xia clan, in fact, they are actually far stronger.” Kai Er said seriously.

Jian Chen could begin to feel a sharp headache coming as he muttered, “The temptation of Class 5 Monster Cores is truly great. I didn’t think that an even more powerful faction than the Xia clan would appear straight afterward.”

“Captain, this Tianhua Sect clearly wants the Class 5 Monster Core. It’s up to you to decide, do we handle this matter the same way we dealt with the Xia clan?” Mo Tian asked.

Jian Chen shook his head slowly, “Let’s see first before we act.

Although I'm not afraid of them, I have to do my best to avoid the trouble that offending a powerful group would bring to our brothers."

Soon after, Jian Chen brought Duo Kang and the rest of the Great Saint Masters to the front gates. From a distance, Jian Chen could see the three uniformed middle aged men standing there. One of them was a Peak Great Saint Master and the other two were Middle Great Saint Masters.

"This one is called Jian Chen, what matters might the Tianhua Sect have?" Jian Chen cupped his hands respectfully.

When the three men looked at Jian Chen, each one of them were extremely surprised. Immediately, the person up front cupped his hands together, "So you are sire Jian Chen. Sure enough, the rumors saying that you are quite the handsome youth are true. Us three are from the Tianhua Sect. I am Qing Yun, and these two are my disciples."

"Qing Shan!"

"Qing Mu!"

The two men standing right next to him cupped their hands together.

Chapter 257: Pressure

Seeing how the Tianhua Sect's men were quite pleasant in attitude and didn't have any notion to cause trouble, Jian Chen let out a breath of air in relief inwardly. He was no longer a single person fighting for himself because of the Flame Mercenaries. So Jian Chen truly did not want to offend anyone that was too powerful, otherwise his Flame Mercenaries would face annihilation a second time.

Jian Chen greeted the three politely and then led the three into the Kai clan's courtyards.

Within Jian Chen's personal courtyard, he and the three men from the Tianhua Sect sat at a stone table before smiling wide, "Fellow brothers, I've heard that the Tianhua Sect is two thousand miles away from Wake City. You must have rushed here, is that true?" Jian Chen didn't waste any time on idle words and immediately got straight to the point.

The three men looked at each other with a hint of hesitation before Qing Yun cleared his throat. "The truth is, our Tianhua Sect has heard about sire Jian Chen having a Class 5 Monster Core. That is an item our Tianhua sect desires to have, so our leader has ordered us to come to Wake City to see if we are able to purchase it from you."

Jian Chen had a regretful look on his face from that answer, "My apologies, but while I do indeed have a Class 5 Monster Core on me, it is not for sale since I have use for it as well." Jian Chen's cultivation needed a ton of energy from monster cores, and in

order to heal the Azure and Violet Sword Spirits, he would need a tremendous amount of that energy. While he had plenty of Class 3 and Class 4 Monster Cores, it was still not enough. A single Class 5 Monster Core was equivalent to a hundred Class 4 Monster Cores in terms of energy. So a Class 5 Monster Core would definitely remain in his possession, besides, he didn't need anymore money anyways.

Class 5 Monster Cores could easily be bought within a highly populated city where experts gathered, but in a far away city like Wake City, they were especially rare. Even if they could be found in the market, then their prices would be extravagantly high.

The men had known this result was coming, yet they couldn't help but have a look of dejection on their faces as they listened to Jian Chen. A Class 5 Monster Core was a treasure that even the Tianhua Sect would want. If they were to go to a major city to buy one, then the hazards associated with it would be heavy. If the news were to escape that they bought one, then on the road they would be besieged by bandits who would fight them over it. In the Tian Yuan Continent, there weren't many Earth Saint Master bandits, but there were plenty of major bandit groups or even Heaven Saint Master experts that wanted in on the monster core.

After talking for a while, the three men all left the courtyard in a hurry.

Returning back to their original inn, the three men congregated in the same room behind closed doors.

“Teacher, now that we know this Jian Chen is not willing to sell

his Class 5 Monster Core, what shall we do?” The bald headed Qing Mu said.

Qing Yun narrowed his eyes, “This Jian Chen seems very young, but with the experience I’ve gained in my lifetime, I can tell that this person is not ordinary at all. He is a mystery with strength that is equally shocking. Although we weren’t able accurately guess just how strong he is, if he was able to fight with a Class 5 Monster, then that means his strength isn’t anything minor. Furthermore, he was able to kill Liu Zheng who is similar to me in terms of strength.”

“Teacher, then should we return back to the sect?” Qing Shan spoke with an unwilling face.

The middle aged man went silent for a moment. “If a youth like this has such a strength, then my only concern is that Jian Chen has a strong clan supporting him. This isn’t something we can recklessly dive into, we first must report back to the leader and wait for a confirmation on the next step. Qing Shan, Qing Mu, you two will stay in Wake City for now and pay attention to whatever happens. Bear in mind, you must not cause trouble for the Kai clan and wait for me to return.”

“Yes, teacher.” The two instantly replied. Although the age difference between the three wasn’t all that much, Qing Mu and Qing Shan both placed a heavy importance on Qing Yun in their hearts.

Qing Yun didn’t hesitate and left the room before mounting his Class 3 Magical Beast to ride back toward the Tianhua Sect in a

hurry.

The Kai clan had Jian Chen sitting down by his courtyard. After the three men had left, Jian Chen remained at the table in deep thought.

The allure that the Class 5 Monster Core had, brought him more attention than he had thought it would. He had no idea that a Class 5 Monster Core would have even Earth Saint Masters come from far away to buy it. Jian Chen did know that if his own strength wasn't strong enough to make the others afraid, then the monster core would have been stolen from him long ago.

Today had been the day where he had sent off the Xia clan and then was promptly visited by the Tianhua Sect which was not weaker than the Xia clan. Both clans were not to be trifled with and each had an Earth Saint Master supervising them. Who knew whether or not in the future that an even stronger faction would show up?

An Earth Saint Master was a high leveled expert that could threaten even Jian Chen. After seeing the power of the three Class 5 Magical Beasts fight him, Jian Chen could roughly guess that if he were to come across a First or Second Cycle Earth Saint Master, then his azure and violet Sword Qi would be able to help deal with them. However, if he were to come across a Fifth or Sixth Cycle Earth Saint Master, then his odds were significantly lower.

The difference between each Earth Saint Master was extremely vast, thus why they were split into two six cycles. From the first to sixth cycle, the gap between each cycle was an almost uncrossable

divide.

The Xia clan and the Tianhua Sect's Earth Saint Masters were threats to Jian Chen and his Flame Mercenaries. Even though he had a decent amount of Great Saint Masters, up against a large clan, there was no chance of victory.

“Let's take advantage of this situation. I must take this chance to improve my own strength.” Jian Chen spoke with determination before returning to his room.

Sitting in a cross-legged position on his bed, Jian Chen held a Class 4 Monster Core in both hands as he began to think to himself deeply. After making the breakthrough to become a Great Saint Master and learning the existence of the azure and violet Sword Spirits, he knew that both spirits were in dire straits and required an enormous amount of energy to slowly recover. The fact that both Sword Spirits were weak played a direct part in how strong the Sword Qi would be. While he was fully capable of helping the Sword Spirits recover their strength, Jian Chen couldn't guarantee just how much he could play a part since an extremely large amount of energy was needed.

Right now, he had two different methods of improving his strength.

The first was to give every single last bit of the energy he cultivated to the azure and violet Sword Spirits to allow them to heal. This way the Sword Spirits would grow stronger as well.

The second was to use the energy for himself and increase the strength of his own body and capabilities. However if he were to use the second method, then unless he cultivated to the Peak Great Saint Master level, he would not be a match for any Earth Saint Master by himself.

Jian Chen thought to himself for a moment without making a decision. Finally, he decided on the second path to carefully cultivate his own strength. Although the azure and violet Sword Qi was extremely strong, in the end, it was a foreign power to him and not truly his. If he grew too reliant on it, then his future path would be severely impacted by it as well. He had to improve his own strength so that he would be able to fully support himself under this existence in a new world.

Chapter 258: Who Did It?

Jian Chen sat on his bed cross-legged with two Class 4 Monster Cores in each hand as he continued to absorb the energy into his body. After his breakthrough to become a Great Saint Master, the amount of energy he could absorb at once had increased much to Jian Chen's utter relief. After the azure and violet Sword Spirits had awakened, the amount of energy they were taking from him had decreased significantly. He could now absorb around half of the energy within a monster core in comparison to the lowly ten percent he had when the Sword Spirits had been actively taking it.

Now that the azure and violet Sword Spirits were awake and were capable of self thought, they still didn't communicate with Jian Chen frequently. They were connected to Jian Chen in a unique way and sometimes communicated to him via a mysterious manner.

Within the Kai clan, after Jian Chen had begun to cultivate, the members of the Flame Mercenaries all took out a few monster cores and began to cultivate themselves. Each one of them had felt a huge pressure on them with the Xia clan and Tianhua Sect coming into the scene. Despite being relatively new to the Flame Mercenaries and knowing Jian Chen for a very small amount of time, his words and actions had already gained everyone's respect and acknowledgement.

In a flash, a whole day went by and turned to night. Ever since the Tianhua Sect had left, the Kai clan had been extremely peaceful with not a single person making a racket.

Two thousand kilometers away within a dense forest on a mountain, there was a clear patch of grass. A series of pavilions stood tall in the night sky as a group of fireflies floated about and illuminated the night sky.

The Tianhua Sect was located within the borders of the Blue Wind Empire. For over a hundred years, they had been slowly gathering strength, and so after those hundred years, they had finally made it out of the preliminary step. They had a thousand disciples with at least fifty Great Saint Masters, making their sect one of the most powerful ones for kilometers around.

Within one of the private rooms, two uniformed men sat on the opposite sides of each other.

“Senior, with the situation looking like this, I don’t know what the proper course of action should be.” A middle aged man spoke seriously; it was Qing Yun. After returning to the Tianhua Sect, he had reported what he had learned in Wake City to the leader of the sect.

The uniformed man sitting on the opposite side of Qing Yun went silent for a moment. This man was the leader of the sect—Qing Tian. He was five years older than Qing Yun, and while the age difference wasn’t that big, the difference between their cultivation rate simply couldn’t be compared. A few years back, Qing Tian broken through the bottleneck to become an Earth Saint Master. With his talent, his cultivation had been astoundingly fast. Qing Yun on the other hand still remained at the Peak Great Saint Master level.

Qing Tian pondered to himself before speaking lightly, “Although a Class 5 Monster Core is quite precious, it isn’t priceless. They are relatively common in a major city, so even if Jian Chen doesn’t wish to sell it, then that’s that. It would be in our best interest to not bother him regarding this; I’ve a feeling that this Jian Chen is even more complex than what meets the eye. If we were to offend him, then our Tianhua Sect might come across some trouble. “

“Senior, could it be that you are worried about the power standing behind Jian Chen?” Qing Yun spoke with a serious expression.

Qing Tian nodded his head, “Correct, this worries my heart a little. However, no matter if the power standing behind Jian Chen is strong or not, his cultivation talent alone is enough to shock people. The amount of twenty year olds with that type of power on the Tian Yuan Continent can be almost counted on one hand. Given a few more years, then I’m afraid to see what type of expert Jian Chen will become.”

“As of right now, we’ve done nothing wrong to him. We simply cannot afford to offend such a genius like him for the sake of a single Class 5 Monster Core. Junior, tomorrow, you will return to Wake City and if possible, become close friends with Jian Chen.”

Qing Yun nodded his head, “Senior, I didn’t think that our thoughts would be so similar. I was worried about this as well, so that’s why I came back to report it to you.”

Qing Tian smiled before looking at Qing Yun seriously, “Junior,

you've already reached the level of a Peak Great Saint Master, who knows how fast you will make a breakthrough to become an Earth Saint Master given a Class 5 Monster Core.

With this, Qing Yun let out a breath of air with dejection before shaking his head. "No, even if a Class 5 Monster Core increasing my chances, I still have not yet grasped a guaranteed success. If I shatter my Saint Weapon during this stage, then it would be extremely hard to reform it." Qing Yun paused for a moment before speaking up again, "Senior, it's getting quite late so I'll be returning to my bed first. I'll have to leave for Wake City first thing in the morning after all."

With that, Qing Yun left the room quickly.

At the same time in the depths of another mountain a thousand kilometers away, there lay a manor house towering over the forests. This manor house belonged to the Xia clan.

The Xia clan had established this manor house a few dozen years ago. The first clan leader was an Earth Saint Master expert, and because of his existence, the Xia clan became the number one power in the region and grew in power from there.

However, the Xia clan's headquarters was not in a city. For the sake of conveniency and no restrictions, they had established another general headquarters at a Second Class city a few dozen kilometers away.

At this moment within the Xia clan's halls. Twenty men sat

quietly at the table with a stretcher covered by a white cloth nearby. Underneath the white cloth was the figure of a person and a few traces of blood. Because of this sight, the mood within the halls was quite somber.

Just then, a white robed elderly man with a great beard walked forward. Directly sitting down in front, the elder looked at the group assembled in front of him who looked back at him respectfully.

“We pay our respects to the leader!”

Just as the elder sat down, the twenty men all left their seats to immediately kowtow to the elder.

The elder looked at everyone for a brief moment before looking at the stretcher. There was a complex look on his face for a moment before the elder waved his hand, “You may sit.”

“Yes, leader!”

It was only at this moment that everyone could finally sit back down. Each one of them could see a calm expression on the elder’s faces without a hint of worry. From this, they could all tell that the elder’s mood was rather light.

The elder continued to look at the stretcher in the middle of the hall for a long moment before sighing. Rising from his seat, he slowly walked toward it and began to lift up the cover.

Right in front of his eyes lay a man who's vacant looking eyes stared blankly up toward the ceiling. From his neck, there was a single wound with some blood still drying.

The elder slowly closed the dead man's eyes with his hand before covering up his face once more. He then walked back to his seat and sat down before looking at everyone, "Just what exactly happened here. Who was the one that killed Liu Zheng?" The elder's voice sounded calm, but everyone know in their hearts that the elder's heart was filled with a furious wrath.

Chapter 259: The Xia Clan's Dispatch

With those words, the entire hall went quiet as everyone grew serious. The twenty men began to grow nervous as they watched their patriarch. As high ranking members of the Xia clan, they knew of the deep and personal friendship between him and Liu Zheng. After his death, each one of them had found it very difficult to report it to their patriarch.

The serious stare in the patriarch's eyes grew colder as he suddenly stared daggers at everyone. At this, everyone's heart suddenly jumped.

“My lord, this matter would be best explained by the young lord. Only he will be able to give a clear and detailed explanation of the matter.” A middle aged man spoke out nervously with a forehead filled with sweat.

“Have Xia Liu come straight away.” The patriarch ordered.

A person immediately left the room in order to fetch the young lord Xia Liu.

After a while, the fearful face of Xia Liu entered the hall and kneeled down, “Grandson Xia Liu sees honorable grandfather!”

The patriarch's eyes landed onto Xia Liu's body, his previously cold eyes grew softer and softer by the moment before speaking, “Liu Er, just what exactly happened? Who was the one that killed your uncle?”

“Grandfather, you must take revenge for uncle Liu’s death!” Xia Liu’s face became sorrowful before describing the detailed story of just what had happened between Jian Chen and the Xia clan. Embellishing the story, he pushed all of the blame onto the Kai clan and Jian Chen and had even painted Jian Chen out to be a maliciously evil person so that he himself was absolved from guilt. However, he did not try to hide Jian Chen’s strength at all since killing Liu Zheng was already proof enough of his strength.

After Xia Liu finished talking, the patriarch went silent for a moment as he began to think to himself. His eyes then flashed dangerously as he finally spoke to his grandson, “Liu Er, this man named Jian Chen killed Liu Zheng in a single sword strike, is that right?”

“Grandfather, this is absolutely true! If you don’t believe your grandson’s words, then ask the guards! Each one of them saw it for themselves. That Jian Chen is too much; not only does he not even think of the Xia clan as being worthy he also doesn’t think we’re on an even level as him, he openly curses our Xia clan! Grandfather, you must not allow him to get away, uncle Liu’s death must be avenged!” Xia Liu cried out in anguish, his hatred for Jian Chen had already made its way all the way to his bones.

“My lord, the one named Jian Chen is truly too much. If we do not do anything about this, then I fear that our Xia clan’s might will be impacted by this in the future.” A middle aged man spoke out.

“I agree, my lord, this matter is not something we can ignore.”

“We must take revenge for Liu Zheng’s death...”

The seated group of men began to talk among themselves. Although Liu Zheng had been killed by a single strike, not a single one of them were worried; they had absolute confidence in the patriarch’s strength.

The patriarch clasped his hands together and spoke out to the nervous crowd, “The father of Liu Zheng and I have been friends for countless of years. His father has saved my life, and when he himself was dying, he entrusted Liu Zheng’s healthy life to me. Now that he has been killed, it doesn’t matter how strong the culprit is or who they are. This is not something I will easily forget. Furthermore, Liu Zheng himself has done many things for our Xia clan, his contributions are endless. Therefore, I cannot allow his death to go in vain. Zheng Hua, go and hire a few quick minded men to go to Wake City to scout out for information. Before we take action, I want to know their strength to the finest detail.”

“Yes, my lord!”

.....

The next few days were relatively peaceful as the after effects of the magical beast wave had finally died down in Wake City. The entire city was already back to fully healing and was booming once more.

The prize reward for any information on Kendall’s family had

affected many people. Everyone had coveted that monetary reward so multiple people would try any possible method for the sake of getting a little of that money. However, after several days, Jian Chen hadn't heard a single piece of verifiable information since so many people had tried to sneak away with the money with fake information.

During the same time, Jian Chen had stayed within the Kai clan without taking a step out of it. Commander Duo Li would come by once a day to report the news regarding the search, and the three men from the Tianhua Sect would come by often to find Jian Chen and talk to him. Following several days of talking, Jian Chen and the three men couldn't help but become closer friends.

Jian Chen had managed to talk about the Xia clan with the three men at times. Fortunately for him, he had learned that the Xia clan only had a single Earth Saint Master who had made that breakthrough ten years ago. His talent at cultivation wasn't that outstanding, so he should be at the Second or Third Cycle at this point—which was not a major threat to Jian Chen.

During his cultivation, Jian Chen had dispatched some Flame Mercenaries to spy on the Xia clan. Although they wouldn't be able to see their every move, they would at least know if a large amount of troops were being moved about.

Thanks to these few days of cultivation without interruption, Jian Chen's strength had increased at a terrifying rate, right now, his strength was at the Middle Great Saint Master level.

In the evening, a travel weary youth slowly made his way to the

Kai clan and quickly ran straight to Jian Chen's little courtyard without stopping.

“Captain, this morning, a large amount of troops were seen moving out from the Xia clan toward Wake City!” The mercenary panted in deep breaths.

Jian Chen maintained his sitting posture as he cultivated, but his eyes looked at the youth calmly, “How many people are there and when will they arrive?”

“There's a total of three hundred men, but because of their numbers, they won't be able to travel very fast. If they travel through the night, then they will arrive by midnight. If they take a rest, then they will arrive tomorrow.” The mercenary said seriously.

Jian Chen waved his hand without any expression, “You may leave.”

After the mercenary had left, Jian Chen had sat in his bed for a moment as he muttered to himself. “If the Flame Mercenaries fight against the Xia clan now, then it would be like striking a stone with an egg. We cannot sit around for our death, so it is best to strike first. If we can strike at them during the night, then our casualties will be limited.”

Thinking about a plan for the next few minutes, Jian Chen then brought the seven Great Saint Masters on their Class 2 Magical Beast Mounts out of the city.

A kilometer outside of Wake City, three uniformed men suddenly moved into Jian Chen's path. These three men were Qing Yun, Qing Mu, and Qing Shan of the Tianhua Sect.

"Haha, brother Jian Chen, where are you heading off to?" Qing Yun said with a smile toward Jian Chen.

Jian Chen cupped his hands together, "Ah, brothers Qing Yun, Qing Mu, and Qing Shan. Since it's night time, we have some matters to take care of."

Qing Yun laughed, "If my guess is correct, then brother Jian Chen is going to deal with the Xia clan?"

Jian Chen nodded his head without a single word.

Qing Yun's face grew serious for a moment as he continued to speak, "Brother Jian Chen, do not take this as me underestimating you, but the strength of the Xia clan is not weak at all. They have ten Great Saint Masters while everyone else is at the Saint Master level. Furthermore, the patriarch of the Xia clan is personally leading the troops. With just the eight of you, even if you win somehow, there will be a heavy price to pay."

Hearing this, Jian Chen's eyes narrowed. The troops that the Xia clan was leading was truly beyond his expectations.

Qing Yun continued to smile at Jian Chen, "Although brother

Jian Chen will find it difficult to fight against the Xia clan with eight people, then if you add the three of us, then this will be an easier matter. Will brother Jian Chen accept our help?”

Chapter 260: Assassination Operation

Startled, Jian Chen quickly tried to recover and smiled, “If brother Qing Yun wishes to join me, then this one will be very grateful. However, I am puzzled, are you not afraid of provoking the Xia clan and make trouble for the Tianhua Sect?”

“Brother Jian Chen, you might know this, but although our Tianhua Sect and the Xia clan are separated by a long distance, there was once a clash of conflict between us making our sides fight. Afterward, a few of our Tianhua Sect disciples had mysteriously disappeared, but we could only guess that the Xia clan was the reason for that, we just never found clear evidence of their actions. We wish to exterminate the Xia clan, but if we were to take action, then our Tianhua Sect would suffer greatly as well, so the best we could do was to put this matter off. Now that Jian Chen wishes to fight with the Xia clan, then us three will do our best to help you.” Qing Yun spoke.

“Haha, so it’s like that? Then this one truly thanks you three for your help.” Jian Chen laughed joyously. With the three of them, their strength would increase several times over.

After that, Jian Chen and the Tianhua Sect disciples didn’t waste any more time talking and immediately rode off into the distance on their magical beast mounts.

At this moment it was barely the start of the new morning. The sky was still dark because of the dark clouds in the sky with the moon slightly hidden behind them. Deep within the sky, the distant sounds of thunder could be heard.

Roughly three hundred miles outside of Wake City, there were several hundred tents scattered about with a few campfires starting to be lit up. The campfires danced in the dark light and flickered energetically.

In the center of the campgrounds was a large flag that was hoisted into the air so that everyone could see the giant “Xia” symbol on it.

By this point, the majority of the group had already rested up, so a few men began to patrol back and forth among the tents while the rest stoked the wood in their campfire.

“Bang!”

A sudden crack of thunder illuminated the campground with an ear splitting sound. In that instant, the entire campground was lit up brightly as if it was daytime.

Straight after that, a torrential downpour came down from the skies and immediately extinguished the campfires and threw the campfire into complete darkness. With the heavy downpour, not a single thing could be heard.

“What bad luck for us to be under such bad weather.” One of the patrolmen cursed as he crawled into a tent to avoid the rain.

Five hundred meters away, the figures of a few men suddenly

darted closer with the rain and darkness hiding their figures. The rain muffled their footsteps so that their movements would not be noticed.

This group was Jian Chen and the others from Wake City.

Two hundred meters away from the campground, Jian Chen and the group came to a stop. After taking a moment to talk about the plan, Jian Chen carefully took off toward the campground while the others remain behind.

Jian Chen stopped at the closest tent before carefully entering. Inside the tent it was so dark that Jian Chen couldn't see his hand when it was right in front of him, so his entire figure wouldn't be spotted.

Using his spirit to let him perceive what was in the tent, he could sense three men inside still sleeping. Without hesitation, he flashed his sword and stabbed the three of them before immediately leaving.

Jian Chen was completely confident in his sword technique. In those three blows, he had stabbed all three of their throats and claimed their lives without a single sound.

Under the heavy downpour, Jian Chen traveled from tent to tent as the rain poured down on him. Right now he was completely drenched in water and as a result, he looked bedraggled.

Originally Jian Chen had planned on fighting with the Xia clan in the open, but after this heavy rain, he had decided on a new change of plans. If he could assassinate a few of the Xia clansmen before the battle, then the military might of the Xia clan would be cut down in size. If he could assassinate the Earth Saint Master in their clan, then there would no longer be a heavy threat to him.

However, Jian Chen wasn't sure that he would be able to kill the Earth Saint Master, so he had decided to clean up the lower leveled members to cause the maximum amount of damage to the Xia clan's fighting force.

Although assassination wasn't an area that Jian Chen was an expert in, the heavy rain really helped cover up Jian Chen's tracks and movements. So no one was able to detect him at all. In a short moment, Jian Chen had already killed a hundred men, roughly thirty percent of the Xia clan's total number of people.

After another short moment, the total number of people that Jian Chen had killed was around two hundred. Right now, nearly a hundred of the tents were coated with blood on the inside. Some of the blood made it to the outside, but the rain was starting to wash it away slowly while the stench of blood remained slowly filling up the area.

In the center of the campground within a large tent, the patriarch of the Xia clan sat cross-legged with his eyes closed as he cultivated. His entire body was so still that he seemed almost like a statue.

Then, the patriarch's nose twitched before his eyes flew open and

he stared dangerously outward.

Trying to listen closely, his eyes narrowed, “How strange, why is there a faint smell of blood?” Straining his ears even further, he tried to listen for a brief moment before immediately sensing something and roaring, “Wake everyone up, someone’s here!” With that, the patriarch immediately flew out from his tent.

Within the campgrounds, every single person was now starting to wake despite the ongoing downpour of rain before storming out of their tents.

Now that his position was revealed, Jian Chen no longer hid and immediately began to fly about killing the nearest person to him so that he would be able to kill the most amount of people in the shortest amount of time.

Jian Chen was starting to use the entirety of his strength. His Light Wind Sword flew out at rapid speeds and instantly pierced through the throats of those closest to him.

Realizing where Jian Chen was and what he was doing, the patriarch let out a huge roar before bringing out a giant axe to swing down on him.

At the same time, the seven Great Saint Masters and the three men from the Tianhua Sect immediately charged into the camp from two hundred meters away.

The Light Wind Sword in Jian Chen's hand began to glow with a hazy silver light that was extremely noticeable in the dark night. A faint amount of intense Sword Qi began to float outward. Those closest to Jian Chen could feel the the terrifying amount of power from it.

Right now, every single person still alive charged toward Jian Chen who bore straight into a group and began to kill indiscriminately. Evading the patriarch's attack, Jian Chen killed another dozen Saint Masters with his fast sword techniques. With even Great Saint Masters needing to be careful against Jian Chen, Saint Masters wouldn't even be able to catch a glimpse of his sword strikes. Thus every Saint Master found that their throats had been pierced and died without even being able to scream.

Against such a large group like this Jian Chen along with the patriarch, there was still another restriction on top of that. With the darkness, Jian Chen wasn't able to see too clearly, but that restriction applied to the Xia clansmen as well. They weren't able to see Jian Chen or even predict his movements as he moved about. Even more so, they were afraid that if they made a move, they would hit one of their own.

Seeing how his clansmen were continuously dropping to the ground, the patriarch's chest began to beat furiously as he roared, "Everyone move out of the way!"

With that order, every single clansmen immediately scattered, allowing their patriarch to fight against Jian Chen. Right after everyone moved away, the patriarch was able to lock onto Jian Chen's position, and without hesitation, he suddenly brought

down his axe in the direction Jian Chen was heading.

Sensing the sudden gust of wind come toward him, Jian Chen's eyes flash dangerously as he brought his Light Wind Sword up. Suddenly, a faint glow of azure and violet light could be seen, allowing Jian Chen to then fearlessly bring his own sword against the patriarch's axe.

Jian Chen was quite familiar with the azure and violet Sword Qi, but now he wanted to test it out to see whether or not if he could break apart an Earth Saint Master's Saint Weapon.

Chapter 261: Killing An Earth Saint Master

“Ding!”

The Light Wind Sword and the axe made contact in the air with a clanging sound as an explosion of energy flew out from the impact and scattered the rain around them off into every direction.

As the two Saint Weapons separated, Jian Chen’s figure couldn’t help but be sent flying back uncontrollably with the arm holding his sword trembling slightly. After all, his strength in comparison to the patriarch’s was much weaker. The azure and violet Sword Qi was able to strengthen his attack, but it wasn’t able to strengthen his Saint Force. With this momentary contact with the patriarch, Jian Chen’s inner organs felt the shock from the blow so heavily that he felt like vomiting blood.

The difference between an Earth Saint Master and a Great Saint Master was as wide as the heavens themselves were endless. Even a battle skill would not help bridge the gap in any way. If Jian Chen did not strengthen his inner body many times over, then he would have suffered a serious injury.

The patriarch of the Xia clan shook for a moment as his face went white. Then with a dark look and small growl, a small trickle of blood leaked from between his lips.

The patriarch was filled with shock as he brought up his Saint Weapon to inspect it. Despite it being extremely dark outside, with the deep and personal connection he had with the Saint Weapon,

he could sense that on the blade of his Saint Weapon, there was a finger sized nick in it.

“How...how is this possible?” The man spoke in utter disbelief. At this moment, his heart couldn’t help be sent in turmoil. On his face was no longer a calm look, but one of shock.

He was an expert of the Earth Saint Master level with a Saint Weapon that was already incomparably strong. It could be said that anyone below the Heaven Saint Master level without the use of a battle skill would not be able to injure his Saint Weapon in the least. At this very second, his Saint Weapon had been unexpectedly damaged with a finger sized nick. This fact alone caused his very being to be shocked.

“Could it be this opponent is an expert of the Heaven Saint Master level?” The patriarch of the Xia clan thought in alarm, but just as soon as the thought appeared in his head, he instantly dismissed it to be false. The Jian Chen in front of him felt extremely weak, so there was no way for him to be a Heaven Saint Master.

“Then just what exactly happened?” The patriarch of the Xia clan began to pale as blood continued to flow. He simply couldn’t imagine how his Saint Weapon could be broken. Common sense dictated that anyone that could potentially damage his Saint Weapon was an expert among experts within the Tian Yuan Continent. Experts like those could kill him as easily as killing an ant without him being able to retaliate.

With his Saint Weapon injured, he himself had suffered a serious

blow as well.

While the patriarch was stuck in his moment of confusion, Jian Chen's sword had already flew at him once more. The hazy light emanating from the Light Wind Sword was as clear as day in the night, As fast as lightning, the sword flew through the rain with a matchless speed as it aimed at the patriarch's throat.

Despite Jian Chen's speed, the patriarch of the Xia clan was still an expert of the Earth Saint Master caliber. To him, this speed of Jian Chen meant that he shouldn't see him as a Great Saint Master level threat anymore.

Suppressing his wounds, the patriarch lifted his Saint Weapon and allowed it overflow with a blue colored Saint Force. Suddenly, the surrounding water began to fly toward the weapon as if there was some sort of mysterious attraction. It flew toward the axe in his hands and began to condense at the tip of the weapon. Very quickly, the water began to rotate around before forming a dragon of water that flew toward Jian Chen.

However the azure and violet Sword Qi on Jian Chen's sword bore straight through the water dragon and continued to fly at the patriarch's throat.

The patriarch's eyes flashed dangerously and he swung his weapon down onto Jian Chen. The axe in his hand carried such a heavy amount of Saint Force that the sound of it crashing downward caused a thunder like sound that could split the sky. This axe's arc carried some sort of profound mystery to it that somehow pressed down against Jian Chen's body.

This time, the patriarch had used a battle skill.

Each and every battle skill, if properly used, would bring about some sort of powerful pressure. The higher level a battle skill was, the stronger the pressure. Each time these battle skills were used, it would cause countless people to be shocked, and could even change the outcome of a battle in a split second. Some battle skills could be harmonized to be used with a regular strike so that they would not look out of place. This type of attack style would make it hard to predict and understand as if it was a mystery of the world as well as giving it a formidable amount of power.

The force behind this axe of the patriarch was not ordinary at all; the power was far too strong. As the two Saint Weapons made contact, the overwhelming power of the axe caused Jian Chen to be sent flying away with blood coming out from his mouth.

However, even the patriarch did not escape without a scratch. Vomiting out some blood, he looked at Jian Chen with a look of fear and disbelief. On his axe, there was yet another jagged nick of the same size on his axe. While this latest exchange of blows had caused Jian Chen to be sent flying away, his Saint Weapon had been damaged once more.

“His Saint Weapon is far too strange; although he himself is not a Heaven Saint Master, but that attack was comparable to one. I cannot clash against him like this again.” The patriarch concluded. He was bewildered yet greedy to find out just what exactly Jian Chen did to make his attack several times stronger, was it a battle skill? Or maybe some sort of treasure? Whatever it was, it would

undoubtedly be a priceless treasure, and if he were too grab hold of it....

As he began to trail away, the Xia clan's patriarch felt his heart begin to beat wildly before staring at Jian Chen with greed.

Jian Chen leaped up from the ground with his forehead full of sweat. Unable to attend to his wounds, he could only charge at the patriarch once more.

Although the injury was quite serious, the patriarch's weapon had been damaged twice now, making his wounds even more serious than Jian Chen's. So compared to the patriarch, Jian Chen's wounds could be said to be quite light.

Jian Chen's sword cut through the falling rain drops quickly as it flew toward the patriarch.

By now, the patriarch had realized that Jian Chen's personal strength wasn't very strong, but his attack had far exceeded his own. So fearing another clash, the patriarch moved out of the way before trying to land a strike of his own.

Jian Chen's sword art emphasized speed. Despite the patriarch making a herculean effort to dodge, he was not fast enough to move out of the way completely. Jian Chen knew that an Earth Saint Master had a clear advantage over himself, so it was imperative for him to try to attack the patriarch's Saint Weapon. With this, the patriarch's strength would be limited and so he would not be able to freely attack or defend.

On the other side, Qing Yun, Qing Mu and Qing Shan fought alongside the seven Great Saint Masters of the Flame Mercenaries as they battled the remaining dozen members of the Xia clan. With Jian Chen killing the vast majority of the Xia clan in their sleep, the remaining few people were of the Great Saint Master level, so while they had a disadvantage with numbers, they would be able to persevere.

Qing Yun's strength had already reached the Peak Great Saint Master level and his Saint Weapon had the earth attribute to it, making his battle skill even more deadly when used against the Xia clansmen.

Jian Chen and the patriarch of the Xia clan continued to exchange several blows. Despite the patriarch trying his utmost best to dodge Jian Chen's sword, he couldn't help but be stabbed three times and have his axe suffer another five chips. With the increasing amount of damage to his Saint Weapon, the wounds the patriarch himself grew even more severe. If his Saint Weapon were to be destroyed by Jian Chen, not only would his entire strength be thrown away, but so would his life.

"Who are you and why are you attacking my Xia clan? Has our Xia clan wronged you in any way?!" The patriarch couldn't help but roar in confusion.

Jian Chen didn't cease his attacks, but he replied coldly, "I'll let you know before you die. I am the man your Xia clan is currently setting out against."

The patriarch's eyes narrowed as he stared at Jian Chen in concentration, "Could you be Jian Chen?"

"Correct!" Jian Chen didn't bother to deny it. His sword strikes grew even more fierce as if he was set on executing the patriarch today. He had no desire for his Flame Mercenaries to be targeted by an Earth Saint Master.

"Jian Chen, why don't we just try and talk about this?" By now the patriarch was beginning to show his weakness. He was clearly at a disadvantage, and so if things continued this way, then the end would be near for him.

"Not possible." Jian Chen refused the Xia clan's attempt for a ceasefire.

Hearing this, the patriarch's expression grew dark before staring dangerously at Jian Chen through the dark, "Jian Chen, this matter today; I, Xia Fan, will definitely remember this!" With that, the patriarch instantly turned around and began to flee.

Immediately giving chase, Jian Chen knew that in this heavy rain and darkness, if the patriarch were to get too far away, he would not be able to catch up.

While the patriarch's wounds were quite severe, he was still an Earth Saint Master. His inner Saint Force was enough to stabilize himself so that he could run fast enough for Jian Chen to be unable to catch up.

Seeing that the patriarch was getting farther and farther away, Jian Chen's eyes flashed unnaturally bright, making it seem as if there were two fireflies in the night. The Light Wind Sword in his hand immediately parted from his hand as if it had been brought to life.

“Pch!”

The patriarch simply did not think that Jian Chen would be able to accomplish such a strange feat so he had been caught unaware, allowing the Light Wind Sword to pierce straight through his throat.

Chapter 262: Finished Operation

With the heavy rain and darkness, visibility was extremely hampered. Combined with the fact that every single Xia clansmen was still fighting, the death of the patriarch of the Xia clan had gone completely unnoticed.

After piercing through the throat of the patriarch, the Light Wind Sword spun in the air and flew back toward Jian Chen's hand. The Xia clan's patriarch truly did deserve the rank of being an Earth Saint Master. Even after being pierced through the throat, he did not die. Both of his eyes were wide open with terror, but unfortunately with his throat pierced, he had lost the ability to talk. Otherwise, he would have said what was on his mind as he was at his final moments.

Because the sword that had pierced his throat was so inconceivably fast and could independently fly around the air, the Xia clan's patriarch had no knowledge of what this sword was.

The life continued to drain away from the patriarch's inner organs and body. Slowly, he closed his eyes as he continued to try and solve the mystery that was on his mind.

Thunder could be heard from the skies once more as the lightning illuminated the entire area for a brief moment. The immense downpour slammed against the ground so heavily that everyone's sense of hearing was severely affected.

Jian Chen's water soaked figure continued to drip with water as

he walked toward the body. Squatting down, Jian Chen took off the patriarch's Space Belt on his waist and the Space Ring on his hand. With a brief inspection to see whether or not they were damaged, he then immediately left the area.

The patriarch of the Xia clan was the leader of the clan, and was also the founder. At the same time, he was also an Earth Saint Master, meaning that the wealth he had would surely be a great boon to Jian Chen and the developing Flame Mercenaries.

After killing the patriarch, Jian Chen didn't give up fighting and immediately charged toward the rest of the Xia clansmen. Since he now had an utter dislike for the Xia clan, he would not be merciless. With each one of these men being the strongest fighters in the clan, if they were all killed, then the Xia clans strength would be drastically weakened

The Xia clan had an advantage, with multiple Great Saint Masters and a few Saint Masters, their fighting strength was strong enough for the seven Great Saint Masters to be injured. Even Qing Shan and Qing Mu were both injured, leaving only the earth Saint Force and battle skill owner, Qing Yun, to be unscathed. He was fighting several Great Saint Masters by himself, greatly reducing the pressure for the others on his side.

With Jian Chen added to the mix, the previous advantage the Xia clan had was flipped around. A few ordinary Saint Masters working together may have threatened a regular Great Saint master and may have been enough to kill one, but in Jian Chen's eyes, they were nothing more than lambs to the slaughter.

Jian Chen entered the group of Xia clansmen with his Light Wind Sword striking everywhere at a rapid speed. Each and every sword strike found a home in one of the Xia clansmen's throats, and before they could react, their life had been claimed by Jian Chen.

Under the quick killing pace that Jian Chen was setting, the Xia clansmen's numbers quickly dwindled down, and not too long after, not a single one remained.

With his sudden appearance, the three men from the Tianhua Sect were utterly amazed at Jian Chen.

There had been three hundred men from the Xia clan. Including the patriarch, everyone was killed without a single one escaping.

On the other side, only the Great Saint Masters from the Flame Mercenaries, Qing Shan and Qing Mu had taken damage. Every one of them was bloodied with open wounds that blood streamed out of.

“Brother Jian Chen, is the patriarch of the Xia clan dead?” Qing Yun panted as he asked Jian Chen. Because Jian Chen and the patriarch had been fighting a far distance away in the pitch darkness, Qing Yun was completely unable to tell how the fight had gone. Furthermore, with the pressure he was feeling during the fight, he couldn't spare the time to try and get a good look.

Jian Chen smiled, but with the darkness, it was not easily seen by the others. “Don't worry, that old man has been taken care of by me already.”

With that, the three men from the Tianhua Sect felt sweat form on their foreheads. Their hearts felt utter shock at this piece of information; none of them had thought that Jian Chen would be able to kill an Earth Saint Master with a battle skill so fast. Furthermore, from what information they had previously gathered, they knew that the patriarch was a Second Cycle Earth Saint Master who was on the verge of making it to the Third Cycle.

“It’s a good thing that our Tianhua Sect chose not to provoke Jian Chen. For the sake of a single Class 5 Monster Core, it would not be worth it to make such an expert our enemy.” Qing Yun thought to himself.

Walking up to the rest of the Flame Mercenaries, Jian Chen looked at everyone and asked, “Are there any major injuries?” With these Great Saint Masters being experts of the battlefield, Jian Chen wasn’t willing to lose any of them.

“While there’s a few heavy injuries, they’re not life threatening.” Duo Kang spoke with a weak voice.

“Brother Jian Chen, their injuries look quite serious. We should head back to Wake City and have a Radiant Saint Master come treat them.” Qing Yun proposed.

Nodding his head, Jian Chen immediately set off to grab the Space Belts from every single person on the battlefield. Afterward, he led the group back to Wake City.

“Brother Jian Chen, Wake City doesn’t have any Radiant Saint Masters, and even if there are, they are hard to find. You should take them back first, I’ll go to a nearby Second Class city to go find one.” Qing Yun then followed up.

“Then I’ll be relying on you, brother Qing Yun.” Jian Chen spoke with a respectful salute.

“Haha, brother Jian Chen doesn’t need to be so polite.” Qing Yun responded before leaving by himself. Since Qing Shan and Qing Mu were injured, they followed Jian Chen and the others back to Wake City.

The trip back to Wake City was rather slow because of their injuries. The rest of the morning passed by, Jian Chen and the rest finally arrived at Wake City.

After reaching the Kai courtyards, Jian Chen found a few rooms for the nine to rest up in. He dabbed some medicinal herbs onto their wounds and gave them some panacea so their wounds would heal at a faster rate.

By evening, Qing Yun had brought a white robed youth back to the Kai clan. This youth was around twenty eight years old with frail looking disposition. There was an arrogant look on his face as he came in with a dark skinned Great Saint Master.

Chapter 263: Forcing Open The Jaws Of The Lion

Qing Yun led the white robed man to where Jian Chen was and spoke out, “Brother Jian Chen, I’ve brought the Radiant Saint Master to treat everyone!”

Hearing this, Jian Chen looked at the youth that Qing Yun had brought. This youth had an arrogant expression on his face that made him seem quite unsavory. However, that was because of how distinguished a Radiant Saint Master was in rank. Nonetheless, Jian Chen cupped his hands in greeting, “Honored friend, I apologize for bringing you so far, if you can help heal my fellow brothers, then this one will be truly grateful to you.”

The Radiant Saint Master looked at Jian Chen from the side with a look of disdain. Since he was a Radiant Saint Master and a decent one at that, he couldn’t help but look down on such a lowly mercenary. Even more so, this mercenary was even younger than he was; only a mercenary of the Earth Saint Master level would have been enough for him to have some sort of respect.

“Hmph, don’t speak such nonsense; I am not your friend. Hurry up and lead the way so we can take care of the people. I don’t wish to stay around here any longer than I need to be and waste my time.” The Radiant Saint Master snorted with an arrogant tone.

Jian Chen and Qing Yun both narrowed their eyes at this type of speech. Although a Radiant Saint Master was a high ranking status, this youth was truly too arrogant.

However, for the sake of their brothers, neither Jian Chen nor Qing Yun bothered to say anything. Instead, they brought the Radiant Saint Master over to where the injured men were.

The injured members of the Flame Mercenaries and the two Tianhua Sect members were all laid out together in a single room. Jian Chen first brought the Radiant Saint Master to the bed where Qing Mu was resting on. On his paling face, both of his eyes were closed shut. He wore only undergarments to protect the most important places while the rest of his body was enwrapped with bloody bandages.

Seeing the wretched state Qing Mu was in, the Radiant Saint Master's eyebrows knit together before inspecting his wounds even further. "His wounds are quite serious, thus the price will be even more costly. I hope you prepare yourself mentally, I don't want to find out later that you cannot afford it."

Jian Chen's eyes flashed coldly at these words. Whoever heard these words would have been put in a bad mood; even Qing Yun's eyes narrowed as he looked at the Radiant Saint Master unfavorably.

"Bang!"

Suddenly, a muffled bang could be heard as the dark skinned man behind the Radiant Saint Master stepped toward him and stare at Jian Chen and Qing Yun, "Honored Radiant Saint Master Asiz is one of our most exemplary members of the Radiant Saint

Master Union. if you do not wish to be an enemy of our union, then restrain yourselves; otherwise, I will not be polite and later report this to the union.”

Both Jian Chen and Qing Yun looked subdued for a moment; the Radiant Saint Master Union was an especially unique organization that was like how the Mercenary Union worked; they had no allegiances or restriction to any nation.

The Radiant Saint Master Union was where all of the Radiant Saint Masters on the continent gathered and it gave them a place to shelter. There were plenty of strong martial artists that even the Seven Great Empires weren't willing to provoke. No matter who the person was that provoked a member of the Radiant Saint Master Union, they did not live long after that.

When it came to this union, even Jian Chen and Qing Yun were afraid of the consequences. Unlike the Gesun Kingdom or the Tianhua Sect, the union encompassed the entire continent. If you incurred the hatred of a single Radiant Saint Master, then it didn't matter if you ran to the end of the world itself, you would be hunted and killed. At the very least from the beginning of their union, there has not been a single person that has lived after offending the Radiant Saint Master Union.

“Go ahead and heal them. The cost for healing them will of course be given.” Jian Chen spoke.

Hearing this, the Radiant Saint Master sneered coldly as he looked at the two slyly, “His wounds are quite serious, so to heal them, I will need one or two days. This will be quite taxing on my

spirit, so the cost of healing will be quite high in return.” His eyes bore a hole into Jian Chen for a moment, “I will require fifty purple coins.”

“What, fifty purple coins?!” Jian Chen’s eyes widened as he cried out in shock. This was no longer a matter of expensive or not expensive anymore, this healer was trying to cheat him.

“Fifty purple coins, good heavens, that is a villainous deal.” Qing Yun cried out with a flustered look.

“Hmph, his injuries are already quite grave. Even if you used the very best herbs, it would take a month or two to heal from, and even then, that would not be a guaranteed full recovery. For me collecting fifty purple coins is quite cheap.” He had a firm look on his face, but he was laughing to himself secretly. He was quite familiar with Wake City so he knew that he was the only Radiant Saint Master there. He also knew that the Kai clan had plenty of money, so since he was in control of the situation, he wasn’t afraid to force open the jaws of the lion.

Jian Chen quickly calmed himself as he looked at the youth in the eye, “Fine, fifty purple coins it is. Please start to treat them right away. I sincerely hope your ability is worthy of these fifty coins.” Jian Chen said with an impassive tone.

“Hold on, brother Jian Chen. This is too costly of a price, although they are indeed heavily injured, the most an injury like this would cost is five purple coins. Even a Third Class Radiant Saint Master would be able to heal them.” Qing Yun spoke to Jian Chen from the side. This was a price that he was not quite willing

to stomach.

Jian Chen waved his hand away, “This is no matter, it is just money. As long as brother Qing Mu and the rest heal, then what other purpose does money have?”

Letting out a sigh of relief, Qing Yun did say anymore.

The Radiant Saint Master smiled as he extended his hand toward Jian Chen, “Hand over the money first then.”

With a small snort, Jian Chen immediately grabbed a handful of purple coins, “There are a total of nine injured men. Here are 450 purple coins, do your best to heal them.”

Seeing the large amount of purple coins, the youth’s eyes lit up for a brief moment before taking in the money into his own coin pouch. “You may leave now. I need to prepare and do not wish to be disturbed.” With that, the youth didn’t say anything else and began to gather his radiant Saint Force to prepare to heal Qing Mu.

Chapter 264: Gathering Of The Mercenaries

After seven days had passed, the Radiant Saint Master had finally healed all seven of the Great Saint Masters and the two men from the Tianhua Sect.

In those seven days, Jian Chen and Qing Yun would talk every so often or go about their ways with closed room cultivation. The azure and violet Sword Spirits had helped him during the seven days and allowed his cultivation speed to be a dozen times faster than usual, bringing his speed past the Middle Great Saint Master realm. His inner Saint Force was now past the Primary Great Saint Master level as well, making him much stronger than before.

At times, Jian Chen would go to the city lord's mansion in order to hear the most recent information regarding Kendall's family. However, this only made him feel dejected since despite Yun Li's efforts and the high reward, not a single piece of information could be found.

Regarding the final wishes of Kendall that had been entrusted to him, Jian Chen was trying his best to accomplish it. However, he hadn't heard a single piece of relevant information regarding his family which made the task extremely difficult. For now, all Jian Chen could do was worry helplessly without any way of doing anything but to slowly wait.

News of the three hundred men from the Xia clan being slaughtered right outside Wake City quickly made its ways around. The Xia clan's might was strong enough to be considered one of the top strengths in the area; their influence was everywhere so this

matter had been impossible to contain. The moment Wake City heard about this information, countless of people in every street and every teahouse began to talk about this topic with great interest.

“Who do you think the Xia clan offended for them to have three hundred members slaughtered?”

“The Xia clan is the local power around this area, with a force this large, they must have been preparing to fight a war.”

“That was inevitable. There is no one in this area that could get away with provoking them and staining their honor. I’ve heard that the patriarch of the Xia clan was an Earth Saint Master, who could kill such a person?”

“I’m not too sure myself. While they are the strongest power here, that only applies to the area around here. If a strong expert were to wander into this area, it can’t be said that they would be able to fight against the Xia clan, or even make a move against them.”

As the group conversed among each other with different conjectures, a good amount of them believed that the Xia clan would suddenly appear out of nowhere afterward to retake their lost honor. After all, their power was almost without rival and in order to protect their own standing, they would definitely have to act.

With this, everyone was shocked to hear that the Xia clan hadn’t

taken a single step at all in this matter. They hadn't even said a single word relating to how three hundred men died, instead, they resigned themselves to wallow in silence.

.....

The following morning, Qing Yun brought the fully recovered Qing Mu and Qing Shan to where Jian Chen was.

“Brother Jian Chen, we’ve stayed here for quite some time, so this time will be our farewell. There are some matters back at the sect for us to attend to.” Qing Yun spoke.

Cupping his hands in respect, Jian Chen smiled back, “The everlasting feast of the world will come to you regardless of how fast you walk. We will see each other again in the future.”

“Haha, your words are true. Brother Jian Chen, if you have time, please come visit us in the Tianhua Sect.” Qing Yun bowed back in respect.

“Of course, when I have the time, I will come and visit.” Jian Chen replied.

A sudden thought came into Qing Yun’s mind as he jolted with realization, “Ah, I’ve almost forgotten. Brother Jian Chen, in another half year is the bi-centurial Gathering of the Mercenaries. This is a once in a lifetime opportunity, but it is a very difficult opportunity. Even if you want to participate but you miss the next

one, then you will never be able to participate in the one after that.”

“Gathering of the Mercenaries!” Jian Chen let out a surprised look on his face, “Brother Qing Yun, what exactly is this Gathering of the Mercenaries? Could you please explain it to me?”

Hearing this, Qing Yun a surprised expression covered his face. He didn’t think that Jian Chen would have never heard about the Gathering of the Mercenaries before, but he laughed and replied, “So it seems brother Jian Chen hasn’t heard about this event. Nevermind, then let me explain it to you in detail.” With this, he took a deep breath before explaining, “The Gathering of the Mercenaries is an event where every single prominent mercenary group in the continent gathers to participate in. This event will be conducted in the general headquarters of the Mercenary Union—Mercenary City.

“Although the name says Gathering of the Mercenaries, in truth, this is a competition between mercenaries for dominance. This competition only takes place every fifty years; furthermore, the participants must be under the age of fifty. So that’s why if one’s birth is untimely, then they will be unable to participant. Therefore, whether or not a person can participate within this bi-centurial event also relies on luck.”

“Each and every time the Gathering of the Mercenaries is held, it is always lively. Practically every single gifted mercenary on the continent gathers to vie for one of the top hundred ranks. After that, they will be awarded with a big monetary reward and honor. If one makes it within the top ten, then the reward will be even

more rich. It's even said that for those who make it within the top ten, they will be able to come and go as they please into the arsenal of Mercenary City and select a Heaven Tier Cultivation Method. If one makes it within the top three, then not only will they be able to select a Heaven Tier Cultivation Method, but they will also be able to take a Heaven Tier Battle Skill!"

The moment he spoke the words 'Heaven Tier', 'Cultivation Method', and 'Battle Skill', Qing Yun's eyes burned with a fiery passion. This was something he clearly desired, no matter if it was a Heaven Tier Cultivation Method or Battle Skill, the entire Tian Yuan Continent would ravage itself for a chance to be able to lay claim to either of the two.

"After third place, the rewards will grow to be better and better. I've heard that the first place champion can not only choose any battle skill and cultivation method from the arsenal, but they will be allowed to cultivate within the holy grounds of Mercenary City for half a year." With this, Qing Yun took a long deep breath before continuing, "The holy grounds of Mercenary City is the place every expert longs to go. Although I personally don't know how good the benefits are, but the holy grounds are something even Heaven Saint Masters yearn to go to. Legends have it that even many Saint Rulers stay around there as well."

Qing Yun exhaled slowly as he spoke with a tremble, "For even the supreme beings that are Saint Rulers to laze about in such an area, it can be concluded that the holy grounds within Mercenary City is a divine place to be."

Hearing this, Jian Chen's heart couldn't help but begin to beat

with an intense ferocity; the rewards Qing Yun spoke of caused his heart to go out of control. The words Heaven Tier Battle Skill alone were enough for his heart to tremble with desire. He did not have an overwhelming amount of desire for the holy grounds, but this battle skill could be donated to the Changyang clan. While the Changyang clan had a single Heaven Tier Cultivation Method, they were still lacking a Heaven Tier Battle Skill.

“Brother Jian Chen, the Gathering of the Mercenaries gives a wealthy reward to the top ten. Even if the absolute experts were to join, I can bet that a good majority of them will not be able to make it that far. I can bet that if brother Jian Chen were to join, then with your strength, I believe that you will enter the top ten for sure.” Qing Yun spoke solemnly.

Chapter 265: Departure

Jian Chen tilted his head in deep thought, “Brother Qing Yun, you say to participate in the Gathering of the Mercenaries, one must be under the age of fifty. Then for those participating, how strong do you think they will be?”

Thinking about the question, Qing Yun replied, “According to the past few Gathering of the Mercenaries, a good amount of the top ten were all Earth Saint Masters. After all, to make a breakthrough into the Earth Saint Master realm is very difficult and perilous. To be able to reach the Earth Saint Master realm before the age of fifty is already an outstanding achievement.”

“Then there won’t be any Heaven Saint Master experts participating, correct?” Jian Chen asked. With the help of the azure and violet Sword Spirit, Earth Saint Master experts were merely a small threat to him. In his heart, Jian Chen wasn’t afraid of losing against any Earth Saint Master, the only problem to him would be a Heaven Saint Master.”

“Of course not!” Qing Yun shook his head, “Heaven Saint Masters are considered experts among experts that such a level is extremely difficult to cultivate to. How would it be possible for anyone under the age of fifty to reach such a realm? A genius that could reach such a level by then would be a once in a thousand year miracle. Even more so, even if they reach such a level before they are fifty years old, it doesn’t mean they are able to participate. With the Gathering of the Mercenaries happening in such a short amount of time, it doesn’t mean they would be at that level by then.”

Jian Chen nodded his head in understanding, what Qing Yun said was correct. Not every single talented mercenary would be able to participate. One had to be under the age of fifty by the time the Gathering of the Mercenaries happened. Even if a man hit the Heaven Saint Master realm before the age of fifty it didn't mean that he would make it in time for the Gathering of the Mercenaries. If they were born too late, then they would miss out on their chance. Even up to now, there had never been a person who had reached the realm of the Heaven Saint Master by the age of 34.

Afterward, Qing Yun had explained a few more things relating to the Gathering of the Mercenaries and answered some questions. Although he had only talked about the rewards of the top ten mercenaries, Jian Chen had been instantly interested.

The three Tianhua Sect men left, leaving Jian Chen and the seven Great Saint Masters behind. He had asked the seven about the Gathering of the Mercenaries, but their knowledge about it had been very limited. They had indeed been able to explain a few things, but they had no valuable information on the prizes themselves, thus they were in the same boat as Qing Yun.

“Captain, while the Gathering of the Mercenaries is indeed a bi-centurial event, the chances of dying are extremely high. I've heard the rate of survival is only ten percent.” Charcas tried to explain.

“I've also heard that plenty of Earth Saint Master experts attend the event, their strength would be truly too strong.” Duo Kang added on.

“Captain, if you truly wish to enter the Gathering of the Mercenaries, you must think about this thoroughly. Indeed, the prizes are extremely rich, but the odds of dying are extremely high as well. Practically every single talented mercenary in the Tian Yuan Continent will attend. Mercenaries born with talent or in a good clan; those who have reached the Earth Saint Master realm; those with an unordinary skill or even battle skill; their strengths will be undoubtedly strong.” Mo Tian spoke out seriously. To him, the Gathering of the Mercenaries wasn’t anything special. This was something for those a part of the mercenary world would strive for, but not him.

“Of course I know the competition there will be fierce. If you do know however, where Mercenary City is, please tell me.” Jian Chen answered them all calmly. After Qing Yun had informed him about the Gathering of the Mercenaries, Jian Chen had made up his mind. He absolutely had to go to this event. The allure of a Heaven Tier Battle Skill was far too tempting.

Three days later, Jian Chen made his plans and left Wake City. He had given a task for the Flame Mercenaries to temporarily hunt and kill magical beasts for the money reward. For the sake of increasing their mercenary rank, they had to go all out.

Before leaving, he left the Flame Mercenaries a thousand purple coins and all the Class 2 Monster Cores he didn’t need for the Flame Mercenaries to be able to use for their daily life. Right now in this stage of development, a large amount of money was needed to advance.

Because of the seven Great Saint Master's leadership skills, Jian Chen had allowed them to take temporary command with a relieved heart.

Jian Chen sat upon a Class 2 Magical Beast as he continued down the path. It had already been a day and he had traveled a thousand miles before finally coming to rest for the night at the Second Class Lanfeng City.

Entering the city, Jian Chen quickly found himself an inn to rest in. Then, he walked over to the dining section and sat down to begin eating.

By now the sky was already getting dark and it was past the regular dinner time. Thus, the restaurant was not filled with many people. There was still twenty or so tables with only a few waitresses hurriedly running about.

Suddenly, a heavily armored soldier leading a steel chariot came to a stop outside of the restaurant. Immediately, the armored soldier walked into the restaurant with a fierce step to his feet. Right on the middle of his chestplate was a single insignia that was unexpectedly the coat of arms of the Blue Wind Kingdom.

"Waiter, bring out some food and prepare some tables for us!" The armored man cried out loud in the restaurant. The other men with him then swept around the inside of the restaurant and looked at everyone else.

"Right away! Gentleman, if you would please come and sit. We

will immediately bring out our best food and wine, please wait one moment!” The waiter took a single look at the insignia on the soldier’s chest before immediately becoming cordial as he ran to receive the guests.

The rest of the armored men didn’t say a word and instead walked toward a table to sit at. Even more men came streaming in afterward; there was a total of a hundred men. As they filled up the restaurant, not a single one of them spoke a single word, indicating their discipline.

Before these men had entered, the restaurant had a good amount of idle chatter going on, but the instant they had come in, the entire restaurant went quiet almost as if there was a strange feeling in the room now.

Jian Chen looked at everyone slowly. The moment he saw the insignia on their chest plates, he could already guess their identities. The only ones that could wear the coat of arms of the Blue Wind Kingdom were the Blue Wind Kingdom army. Even then, only the elite troops of the army were to be able to wear it; the lower ranking soldiers did not have the right to do so.

Chapter 266: Desire To Fight

Shortly afterward, Jian Chen looked outside the window where several steel chariots had giant steel boxes on it. The soldiers all guarded the chariots very seriously and stared at whoever passed by them with an intense glare, causing everyone to look on with curiosity.

Jian Chen's eyes hovered over the steel box with a curious stare. He felt that an extremely strong amount of energy was contained within those steel boxes. It was a familiar source of energy that Jian Chen had felt several times before; it was almost as if there was a large amount of monster cores piled up within.

“Could the box be filled with monster cores?” Jian Chen muttered to himself. The very moment the thought flashed across his mind, he broke out into cold sweat. If the situation was like what he thought, then with there being so many steel boxes there, they should all be filled with monster cores as well. The number of monster cores would be a terrifyingly large amount.

Looking away slowly, Jian Chen tried not to think about the matter any longer lest he attract the suspicion of the soldiers guarding the steel boxes.

“This time the Gesun Kingdom is done for. Although their strength is stronger than our Blue Wind Empire, but with three kingdoms simultaneously fighting against them, no matter how strong they are, the Gesun Kingdom cannot withstand three of the Four Great Kingdom's might.” Suddenly, the low voice of one of the men rang out.

“Right, if they have anyone to blame, then they should blame themselves for having such a prosperous and fertile land all other countries have long since coveted. In the past, we all feared of the patriarch of the Changyang clan so we didn’t dare make a move. Now that the patriarch has long since been missing, I bet he’s dead by now. With him gone, the Gesun Kingdom has no way of defending themselves from the rest of the Four Great Kingdoms.” The other soldier laughed.

“Third eldest, things aren’t as easy as that. Although the patriarch of the Changyang clan may be dead, the Gesun Kingdom isn’t weak in strength. They still have the Ten Experts, every single one of them being a Heaven Saint Master. With that alone, they are stronger than our Blue Wind Kingdom many times over. Plus, who knows if they secretly have any more Heaven Saint Masters than just ten.”

“That’s right, not a single one of the ten Heaven Saint Masters are a part of the Changyang clan. My teacher told me that the patriarch of the Changyang clan has a servant who is also at the Heaven Saint Master level, but this is a little known secret that no one talks about. If my teacher’s words are to be believed, then the Gesun Kingdom has at the very least eleven Heaven Saint Masters. That’s three more than what our Blue Wind Kingdom has.

“If I were to pair the Blue Wind Kingdom up against the Gesun Kingdom, then the Blue Wind Kingdom would lose greatly. However, it’s a shame for them that with the rest of the Four Great Kingdoms combined, there are a total of thirty Heaven Saint Masters. Hmph, I want to see how the Gesun Kingdom will face off against that.”

A few of the higher ranking soldiers were talking among themselves. While the restaurant was filled to the brim with people, only that table was talking. So while they were chatting quietly, everyone else could clearly hear them.

Barely able to keep himself composed, Jian Chen's face grew dark as he began to think to himself with worry. The Changyang clan was the very first family he had since he entered this world, so they held a special place in his heart. The amount of people he truly cared about wasn't many, but the people he definitely cared about would be eldest brother Changyang Hu and second sister Changyang Mingyue. Even more so, the one he definitely cared most was the one who cared about him since his birth; his mother Bi Yuntian.

Just hearing about how four forces were uniting themselves to fight against the Gesun Kingdom, Jian Chen couldn't help but feel worried for his family in the Changyang clan. In fact, he felt a desperate desire to return back to the Gesun Kingdom, but that thought was instantly thrown out. He wasn't an impulsive person; he knew his own strength. With his azure and violet Sword Spirits, he may be able to deal with an Earth Saint Master, but up against a Heaven Saint Master expert, he would have no chance to even retaliate. Although he had never gone up against a Heaven Saint Master before, it wasn't hard to speculate the outcome with his strength.

Bending down to take another bite of his meal, there was a clear stiffness to the actions. Jian Chen simply no longer had the same appetite from before.

At that moment, a soldier that looked to be the commander of the soldiers spoke up, “Do you think the patriarch will show up? Although he has been gone for these years, it’s most likely that he’s dead, but in the end, all of this is still speculation.”

“That patriarch has long since arrived at the pinnacle. After disappearing for ten years, I bet that he is looking for a way to make a breakthrough.” Another said.

“Then will he be able to? If he does make that breakthrough, then we’ll...”

“Shut your mouth! That’s impossible! From now on, don’t say such things.” Immediately, another person roared at him to be quiet.

Jian Chen sat by the side eating his meal while also tilting his head to listen to the men talk. From their chat, Jian Chen had more or less found out some major piece of information. The most important fact was that four major kingdoms were joining together to fight against the Gesun Kingdom. It would take two or three years worth of time since the four wanted to eliminate the Gesun Kingdom in a single spurt of action. Therefore, the war supplies and preparations had to be done in advance and expertly so. Furthermore, because of how the news had to be dispatched from soldier to soldier, the preparations would take even longer.

After the meal, Jian Chen immediately headed back to his room to rest. Coincidentally, the same high ranking soldier that had

entered the restaurant with him had rented a room in the same inn. They hadn't gone to another inn for their entire troops, but instead each one had rented a place for the night at a regular looking one instead of a fancy inn.

That night, Jian Chen sat on his bed to meditate. Right below his window, Jian Chen could see several soldiers guarding the steel boxes on the chariots. Each one of them were guarding it with a cautious expression.

By now, Jian Chen could already guarantee that the contents within the steel boxes were all monster cores. A war between the Blue Wind Kingdom and the Gesun Kingdom was on the verge of starting, so there would definitely be a huge need for Magical Crystal Cannons. So the huge supply of monster cores underneath him was most likely being transported in order to supply the energy for the cannons.

By early morning, the soldiers had already ate their breakfast before buying a large amount of rations and drinking water in the inn. Immediately, the soldiers began to lead the several chariots in a grandiose manner out of Lanfeng City.

Not too far behind them, Jian Chen left the inn too and rode his Class 2 Magical Beast some distance away after them. There was no way he would allow those monster cores to be transported to the border of the Blue Wind Kingdom to be used against his Gesun Kingdom,

Despite not knowing how many experts the enemy had or how difficult this task would be, for the sake of his Changyang clan, this

had to be done. From the chat he had eavesdropped on, when the war breaks out, the Changyang clan would most definitely be on the frontlines.

Chapter 267: A Plan With Poison

A large squadron of Blue Wind Kingdom soldiers with the coat of arms of the kingdom slowly marched as they led several chariots through the road. Their marching pace was orderly, and even their movements were perfectly synchronized with each other. Each one of the soldiers had a small fighting spirit leaking out from them. This was the spirit that only men who have been through countless of battles and have tempered themselves from their repeated close encounters with death could have. From this, it could be seen that these soldiers were the elite soldiers of the Blue Wind Kingdom.

Five kilometers behind, Jian Chen rode his Class 2 Magical Beast alongside a traveling merchant caravan. As he followed the soldiers, he began to think about just how he should put his plan into motion.

There were roughly two hundred soldiers in this squadron. While that wasn't many, they were still soldiers who had the very essence of discipline and skill drilled into them, thus making them harder to fight against. There was a small pocket of Great Saint Masters while the rest were all Saint Master leveled soldiers. Compared to the mob of Xia clansmen he had went up against, the soldier's fighting strength was equal if not stronger. Jian Chen could even sense that the commanders of the soldiers were practically all Earth Saint Masters.

After all, the amount of monster cores they were transporting as war preparations was by no means a small amount. It was naturally common sense for the Blue Wind Kingdom to dispatch their Earth Saint Master soldiers to guard them.

By the afternoon, the blazing sun hung high in the sky and sent extremely hot rays down toward the earth. As the earth grew baking hot from the temperature, Jian Chen continued to travel with the merchant caravan for a little longer before ultimately separating from them to follow the soldiers.

After separating from the merchants, Jian Chen began to follow the squad of soldiers by himself from afar. However, he had to increase the distance from five kilometers to eight because they were now walking through a plain. There was rarely any grass to obstruct vision, so with the vast line of sight, it would be easy to get caught if he stood close by.

In a flash, the day turned to night as Jian Chen followed the soldiers from afar, slowly making their way forward. There weren't any cities close by, so the soldiers had to find an empty piece of land to rest up for the night and start a fire for a meal.

During this moment of rest, their guards would be on a strict vigilance. Every so often some soldiers riding on top of a magical beast would patrol the area. This had forced Jian Chen to be unable to make a move at all. Against such an elite force like this one where there were Earth Saint Masters mixed in, Jian Chen couldn't be stupid and dash in recklessly.

By the following morning, the soldiers were already beginning to pack up with Jian Chen still following from behind. At this part of the road, there weren't many caravans, so it was every so often that the soldiers came across a group of mercenaries or merchants. Because of those infrequent appearances, none of the soldiers took

notice of Jian Chen. At times, when there came a group of merchants following the same direction, Jian Chen would blend in with them for added coverage.

At noon, Jian Chen had split ways from the merchant group once more and continued to follow them by himself. With the sun being stifling hot, the soldiers soon came to a stop by a nearby groove. Sitting in small groups on the grass, each one began to pull out their canteens to take a few sips of cold water.

“This damn weather is too hot! All of my water is already almost gone. We have to get to a water source soon with this hot weather. A man can go two or three days without eating, but they cannot go without water.” A high ranking soldier spoke out.

Another soldier by his side took out a map and began to inspect it closely. His eyes lit up as he pointed at a certain section of the map and spoke out, “Take a look at the symbol here, there’s a river not too far away! We could go there and get some water.”

A few of the high ranking soldiers immediately gathered together to take a look before commanding the rest of their soldiers, “Everyone, go task a person from your squad to go three kilometers southwest to fetch some water!”

“Yes, commander!” Immediately, a soldier collected everyone’s canteen into his Space Belt and immediately set off on his Class 2 Magical Beast mount toward the water source.

Soon enough, the soldier arrived at a small brook two meters

wide in length. The water was so visible that the bottom of the brook could be seen.

Dismounting from his mount, the soldier immediately began to take out all of the canteens from the Space Belt and started to scoop water into them.

Suddenly at that moment, a silver ray of light flew from the tall grass at high speeds. Before the soldier could even react, it slashed through his neck completely.

The blood of the soldier splurged into the air as the head of the soldier was completely severed. His blood spilt into the river and began to dye the water with it.

A white robed youth appeared from the bushes, it was Jian Chen.

Walking up to where the dead soldier was, Jian Chen thought for a moment before digging a hole to bury the soldier's body in. At the same time the dirt where the blood had dripped on was covered up in order to prevent the smell from wafting into the air for a magical beast or humans to smell.

After all that was done, Jian Chen washed off the blood from the armor before taking off his own clothes to put on the armor. Taking some herbs, he began to disguise himself to look like the recently deceased soldier before finally filling up the rest of the canteens with water.

After all of the canteens were filled, Jian Chen immediately took out one of the venomous fangs of the Silver Striped Golden Snake before plunging it into the water supply of all the canteens.

The Silver Striped Golden Snake was a highly venomous being. Its venom ranked within the top three of its rank, and the venom from its fang was the most venomous part of it. Unlike the venom from its poison sacks, if the fang was soaked in water for a brief moment, the water supply would become an extremely deadly poison.

After plunging the fang into the water supply, Jian Chen repeated the process for all the other canteens. By the time he was done, all of the canteens were filled with the venom polluted water, making them all extremely poisonous.

After all of the canteens were filled with a good amount of venom, Jian Chen poured the rest of the venom into the high ranking soldiers canteens. Storing the fang back into his Space Belt, he began to inspect himself to see if there was anything out of place. Then, after making sure he didn't overlook anything, he mounted the dead soldier's mount and began to ride back to the groove.

Chapter 268: A High Success

Cautiously returning back to where the soldiers were resting, Jian Chen began to hand back the venom filled water canteens with great care so that he wouldn't reveal the plan he was concocting.

Jian Chen looked around himself silently as if observing his surroundings in the case that something went wrong, he would be able to react at a moment's notice. While the armor he wore made his appearance similar to the other soldiers, his voice was not something Jian Chen could change.

None of the surrounding soldiers could sense anything amiss with Jian Chen. One after another, they took a water canteen and began to drink to their fill.

“Si Qiafu, bring us our canteens!” A high ranking soldier beckoned to Jian Chen.

Jian Chen looked at the soldier who called out to him from the corner of his eye. He instantly knew that this name that the soldier had said belonged to the soldier that Jian Chen had killed. Without hesitation, he pulled out a few elegant looking canteens and walked toward them. His heart was prepared to make a move at any time.

However, these soldiers didn't sense anything wrong with Jian Chen either. Taking the canteens from Jian Chen, they began to indulge themselves with the water. The venom of the Silver

Striped Golden Snake was tasteless and colorless, so there was no way for the soldiers to sense that anything was wrong. Furthermore, they wouldn't think that someone within the Blue Wind Kingdom would act against them in such a manner.

Personally watching everyone take a sip from their canteens, Jian Chen's eyes glistened faintly. Right now, his plan was an overall success, the only thing left to do was to see just how intense the Silver Striped Golden Snake's poison would be.

While the venom within a Silver Striped Golden Snake's fang was the most dangerous part, the Silver Striped Golden Snake that Jian Chen had killed was still quite weak so the venom within it was not at its most potent stage. Jian Chen's heart couldn't help but worry, wondering whether or not this venom would work on Earth Saint Masters, he didn't know.

"Si Qiafu, why aren't you saying anything?" One of the four soldiers suddenly realized something was unusual with "Si Qiafu". That was because on an everyday basis, the soldiers would always call out to greet them respectfully. Since Jian Chen hadn't said a single word since his water run, these high ranking soldiers felt that something was off.

Jian Chen's heart thumped as he instantly brought the Light Wind Sword to his hand and stabbed toward the soldier.

Jian Chen's execution was firm and did not waver from its path. He knew that faking anymore was useless since he couldn't say a word. The moment he said something, then all would be revealed. Thus, it would be best to take the initiative instead of being caught

unprepared.

“Pch!”

The Light Wind Sword pierced deeply into the soldier’s throat as the tip of the blade went through the back of his neck with blood dripping from the sword.

Despite the soldier being very strong, he had not been prepared for Jian Chen’s attack. Combined with the extremely fast sword strike, it had all happened in an instant. In fact, it had happened so fast that it was beyond anyone’s reaction at that moment. So this surprise attack had been pulled off almost effortlessly to kill an Earth Saint Master.

This sudden development caused the other commanders to be stunned. After experiencing hundreds of battles and coming across many things, they were able to quickly react and flew at Jian Chen furiously.

Immediately leaping backward, Jian Chen made use of his momentum to run further away. With the blistering heat, every single soldier had drunk the venom filled water. It was only a matter of time before it took effect, so he would just have to wait.

“Si Qiafu you traitor! You dare to revolt?!”

“Si Qiafu, even after our kindness, you killed our commander Tianlin? I definitely won’t forgive you!”

“I didn’t think that you would a spy within our Storm Troops, how blind I am for not noticing...”

The commanders all cried out in fury as their faces grew unsightly from the rage. Both of their eyes grew red with anger as the previously resting soldiers stayed true to their title as elite soldiers and flew up without an order to immediately block Jian Chen’s path.

Jian Chen’s eyes flashed dangerously as his Middle Great Saint Master strength was suddenly revealed. In an instant his Light Wind Sword flew at every nearby soldier blocking his path, painting the road red with their blood. This group of elite soldiers were completely unable to block his path.

Jian Chen quickly escaped from the confinement ring the soldiers had locked him in. Immediately flying a few steps backward, the remaining four commanders and the group of soldiers ran to chase him, some had already mounted their magical beasts to give chase.

Not even a few steps after beginning to chase Jian Chen, a good amount of the soldiers suddenly bent over with a painful grimace. Blood streamed down from their lips as their faces began to grow even more pale.

Straight away, even more soldiers began to halt their footsteps as they fell to the ground in pain. Their mouths continued to spit out blood as the soldiers on top of their mounts fell down from them

suddenly. Not long after, two hundred soldiers were all on the ground with blood streaming from their lips. Their faces continued to be stuck in a painful grimace while some soldiers had already fell to the ground dead.

“Commander, we’ve been poisoned!” A soldier cried out hoarsely.

Hearing this, the four commanders chasing Jian Chen suddenly stopped. Naturally, the moment they saw their men in such a miserable state, a look of shock overcame them.

“What’s going on, how could you all be poisoned?”

“Bastard, how could we have been poisoned, just how was it done?!”

“It was Si Qiafu, only that renegade Si Qiafu could had done it!”

“Si Qiafu, how brazen you are! No matter what, I will find you, and I’ll skin you alive!”

The commanders all cried out in anger as they trembled with ashen faces. Si Qiafu had been a soldier they had carefully cultivated and cared for for many years. They hadn’t thought that he would betray them now in such an indiscriminate manner. If this were to get out that the most elite squadron of the Blue Wind Kingdom, the Storm Troops had a soldier defect, they would become the laughing stock of the entire kingdom.

Suddenly, one of the commander's face went white as he cried out in alarm, "Crap, I've been poisoned too!"

"Damn it! I've been poisoned as well, it has to be from the water!"

"What poison is this for it to be so strong?"

"That bastard Si Qiafu! To dare poison us, I won't forgive him!"

The four commanders' faces all grew unsightly as they immediately tried to force the poison out of their systems.

At that time, Jian Chen who was running away from them at an extremely fast speed suddenly turned around and slowly started to walk back to the commanders with his bloody Light Wind Sword in hand.

The four commanders opened their eyes and looked at Jian Chen with a cold stare. When their eyes landed upon the Light Wind Sword, their eyes flashed for a moment before one of them roared, "You're not Si Qiafu, who are you?!"

Chapter 269: Poisoned?!

“So you weren’t Si Qiafu after all. It seems that Si Qiafu was killed by you, and then you pretended to be him in order to poison our water.”

“Who are you and why did you poison our water? Have we done anything to warrant such hatred?”

The commanders immediately tried to stall for time in order to purify the venom within them.

Jian Chen chuckled as he let out a huge breath of air in relief. At this, his plan was completed. Walking to where the four men were sitting twenty meters away, he smiled, “Fellow soldiers, how are you feeling right about now?”

Seeing how Jian Chen hadn’t moved to fight them just yet, the four commanders all were temporarily relieved. Since they were all poisoned, in order for them to flush out the poison, they would have to avoid battle. In the case that they fought, then the venom within would be harder to suppress and would be spread throughout the body at a faster rate, making it fatal.

“Who are you and why did you poison us? Are you an enemy of the Blue Wind Kingdom?” One of the commanders growled.

Jian Chen gave a small laugh casually, “Being an enemy of your Blue Wind Kingdom is an issue for later. The vast amount of monster cores you’re supplying, is to supply the war effort on the

Gesun Kingdom, correct?”

“So you’re a spy from the Gesun Kingdom who infiltrated our kingdom?” A commander glared at Jian Chen with a look that made him resemble that of a blood thirsty wolf ready to bite at him.

“Haha, this soldier is quite smart. From this piece of information alone he has figured out that I am from the Gesun Kingdom. However, there is a critical flaw in your words. While I am a native of the Gesun Kingdom, I did not intentionally move into your Blue Wind Kingdom to be a spy. This matter today was nothing more than a coincidence.” Jian Chen laughed happily. Now that the stronger commanders were all poisoned, the pressure on him had been lifted.

“Hmph, what a nice coincidence. Sire, why don’t you take off the mask and let us see your true identity. Or are you a coward who refuses to show us?” A commander sneered.

“I’m quite happy with this situation. Seeing how you are men who are about to die, why do you have so many demands. Seeing my face or not will not change a thing.” Jian Chen laughed.

“So the men of the Gesun Kingdom are apparently cowardly folks who don’t dare to reveal who they are. I’ve seen it all today.” A commander grunted.

“Pch!” Suddenly, a commander coughed out a mouthful of blood, causing his previously white face to be stained with some of his

blood. His face was now as pale as paper as he cried out in shock, “What kind of poison is this to be so strong?!”

After that, the remaining three commanders all gave a small groan as their faces grew darker as well, blood slowly began making its way down from their lips.

“What’s wrong? Could it be that you’re feeling the poison is growing stronger the longer time goes on? No matter how you try to move your Saint Force, the poison will not be suppressed by it.” Seeing the miserable state the four commanders were in, Jian Chen’s eyes couldn’t but light up before courageously walking ten meters within the four.

“Just who are you to have a poison this strong?” A commander roared.

“There’s no harm in telling you I suppose. Have you heard of the Silver Striped Golden Snake before?” Jian Chen asked.

“What?! Silver Striped Golden Snake.....”

“We’ve been poisoned with the venom from that snake?!”

“Impossible! Silver Striped Golden Snakes are already exceedingly rare and priceless within the Tian Yuan Continent! Just how would you be able to obtain its venom?!”

The moment the commanders heard the name of the Silver

Striped Golden Snake, they couldn't keep their calm composure any more. Each one had a terrified look on their faces before giving into their despair.

The poison of the Silver Striped Golden Snake was one of the most poisonous things on the continent. Its poison was so fierce that even Saint Force wouldn't be able to suppress it. Medicinal drugs or herbs would be useless as well. It was only under the control of a Radiant Saint Master that the poison of a Silver Striped Golden Snake would be able to be controlled and hopefully cured.

Just as these commanders lost hope, Jian Chen shot forward with his Light Wind Sword ready to stab. Immediately, the sword found a home within one of the commander's throat, killing him. Without hesitating, Jian Chen pulled out his sword and dashed toward another.

“Be careful everyone!”

The remaining three commanders immediately shook themselves back to consciousness as the commander who had been stabbed by Jian Chen fell to the floor. One of the commanders immediately swung his broadsword at Jian Chen while the other two brought out their Saint Weapons before following suit.

Jian Chen gave a cold smile, he was not afraid of the three Earth Saint Masters any longer. His Light Wind Sword flashed three times, striking against the others sword simultaneously.

The sounds of three metallic clangs could be heard as Jian Chen's sword slapped against the three commanders'. Immediately, the three Saint Weapons of the Earth Saint Masters had a finger sized nick in them.

The three Earth Saint Masters all spat out blood as their faces scrunched up in pain. With their Saint Weapons damaged, they too felt the damage.

“How is this possible? We can sense that your strength isn't that of an Earth Saint Master, so how can you even damage our Saint Weapons?!” A commander cried out in terror. The other two commanders by his side all looked thunderstruck at this situation.

“How strange, be careful of his Saint Weapon, it somehow has some sort of different power within it!” One of the commanders could detect the faint glow of the azure and violet light within the sword.

“Careful now, don't let his Saint Weapon hit yours or you will be forced into a terrible state!” The commanders were stronger than the patriarch of the Xia clan. Quickly, they could deduce what had just happened and quickly flew at Jian Chen once more.

Jian Chen's attacks covered a larger area than before. Each strike was either aimed at the Saint Weapons in the three commander's hands or at their throats. Without a doubt, the three commanders were afraid of the azure and violet Sword Qi, so they were quite restricted in their movements which limited their full potential.

The two sides continued to fight each other at lightning quick speeds for a moment when a large splurt of blood abruptly flowed out from the neck of one of the commanders. Jian chen's sword had cut into the neck of one of the commanders and severed his head, causing everyone to be absolutely horrified.

“Duo Ji!”

The remaining two commander's eyes nearly burst out of their heads as they howled in anguish. Jian Chen didn't allow them to rest and immediately flew at them before stabbing at one of the commanders.

Chapter 270: Advanced Tier Magical Crystal Cannons

“We’ve been poisoned with the Silver Striped Golden Snake’s venom, we can’t even escape now because of him!” A commander roared. Abandoning his attempt to try and suppress the poison within, the Earth Saint Master’s Saint Force exploded outward with a fiery red color. With a fire like essence that scorched the ground, some of the nearby grass had almost instantly been incinerated.

The other commander knew that escape was unlikely now, so with a look of determination, a cyan colored light exploded from his body as well. All of the surrounding air around him began to grow lively as it was starting to cycle around him.

“I’ll let you taste my Fiery Sword’s might then.” The fire attribute Saint Force commander roared. The sword in his hand instantaneously turned red as it became as hot as a branding iron. As he slashed down at Jian Chen, a fierce blaze accompanied it with a force as heavy as a stone.

The other commander’s sword instantly flew toward Jian Chen’s chest in hopes of stabbing through it. The speed of the sword was so fast that Jian Chen had almost no hope to evade the sword.

Against these two unavoidable swords, Jian Chen’s Light Wind Sword immediately shot forward both swords with an azure and violet Sword Qi enwrapping around it.

“Ding!” The Light Wind Sword made contact with the sword of the fire attribute commander, but even with the hardness of steel and stone thanks to his fire Saint Force, the commander’s sword couldn’t help but gain another jaggedy gap.

Jian Chen felt some blood come out from his mouth from the explosive strength of the commander; despite this man being an Earth Saint Master with no battle skill, he couldn’t help but be damaged still.

The Earth Saint Master with the fire like essence surrounding him like a protective shield cried out in shock once more. Since his Saint Force was linked to him, his body had once more gained another serious injury.

At the same time, the sword of the wind attribute commander had entered Jian Chen’s chest before exiting through his back.

Jian Chen gave an angry shout and ignored the pain blossoming in his chest. The Light Wind Sword knocked aside the fire attribute commander’s sword and instantly pierced through the commander’s heart. With the sharp Sword Qi within the Light Wind Sword, the commander’s heart had instantly been shredded.

Shortly afterward, Jian Chen immediately pulled out his sword and with a haze of azure and violet light, the light Wind Sword instantly flew toward the last remaining commander.

With a cold snort, the commander twisted the sword within Jian Chen’s chest, enlarging the wound. At the same time, a burst of

pure Saint Force entered Jian Chen's body to wreck havoc before pulling out his sword and jumping backward.

With a grunt, Jian Chen spat out some blood. This pure Saint Force injected into his body had been extremely refined. With it fighting against his own Saint Force, it had already destroyed a part of his vitality since he couldn't contain it.

At this moment, the azure and violet Sword Spirits residing within Jian Chen shook. The pure Saint Force that had invaded Jian Chen's body suddenly caught the interest of the two Sword Spirits. The Sword Spirits immediately charged forward and instantly the pure Saint Force was swallowed up by them without a trace.

With the danger within his body gone, Jian Chen didn't hesitate any longer and flew toward the commander. His Light Wind Sword became a silver glow of light as it flashed forward.

The poison within the remaining commander had already reached an extremely lethal dose. His face was unnaturally dark, but when he saw how Jian Chen was still charging for him combined with how the other commanders who had been his equal in strength had been killed, his only desire now was to escape.

"If this goes on any longer, it doesn't matter whether or not if I kill him or he kills me first. Even if I kill him, then the poison within my body will undoubtedly kill me extremely fast and everything will be useless. With a spy of the Gesun Kingdom infiltrating our borders and coming after the monster cores we're transporting, this cannot do. Even if I die, I cannot die in such an

unknown way like this. His majesty must be made aware of this matter!” The commander thought to himself. Enwrapped within his wind attribute Saint Force, he flew at a very fast speed that not even a trace of him could be seen. This way, Jian Chen wouldn’t be able to chase after him.

If a wind attribute Earth Saint Master was determined on running away, then his speed would most definitely outrank Jian Chen’s.

Up until now, there had been five Earth Saint Masters tasked with transporting the monster cores, four had been killed and the only remaining one had been dealt a fatal blow.

Unable to continue on with his internal injuries, Jian Chen walked over to the dead corpses of the other commanders and extended his hand to grab onto their Space Belts and Space Rings. Then dragging his injured body over to where the chariots were, Jian Chen immediately set about collecting them all without leaving a trace and would leave straight after.

Coming up to the first box, Jian Chen cut apart the lock on it before throwing open the cover to reveal the contents within. The entirety of the box was filled to the brim with Class 1 and Class 2 Monster Cores.

“So there was this many monster cores hidden inside? I can count nearly a thousand of these.” Jian Chen’s heart skipped a beat as he surveyed the sight in front of him. Despite all of these monster cores being of an inferior grade, there was still an enormous amount of them. Moreover, this was only just one box.

There was a total of fifteen chariots that each had two to four boxes. If every single one of those boxes contained monster cores, then the total amount of them was an astronomical number that no one would be able to count.

Suddenly, the azure and violet Sword Spirits within his dantian suddenly trembled and a message entered Jian Chen's mind.

"The azure and violet Sword Spirits wishes to absorb the energy within these monster cores?" Jian Chen realized in an instant what the Sword Spirits had wanted and without hesitation, he immediately extended his hand the monster cores.

Although these inferior grade monster cores could be sold for a decent sum of money, but for the sake of helping the Sword Spirits heal, his desire to help the Sword Spirits was stronger as long as it wasn't his own energy. Because of his current goal of fighting against Earth Saint Masters, this was his only chance.

Just as Jian Chen's hand was over the box of monster cores, an extremely large force of attraction could be felt from the swords within his dantian. The thousand monster cores within the box began to emit a faint glow. As the energy began to condense, an essence of energy could suddenly be seen as it flowed from the monster cores into Jian Chen's arm to his dantian.

Jian Chen's eyes narrowed as he felt the extremely large amount of energy flow into his arm, causing it to numb a bit from the pain.

The speed at which the Sword Spirits were absorbing the energy

was extremely fast, so in a brief moment, all of the energy within the monster cores had all been completely absorbed. Jian Chen immediately checked up on the situation with the Sword Spirits only to be disappointed. Even after completely absorbing all of the monster cores within the box, there had been no change at all with the Sword Spirits.

“It seems that in order for the Sword Spirits to heal, the amount of monster cores needed is far beyond what I had imagined.” Jian Chen thought to himself with a bitter smile on his face. The appetites of the Sword Spirits were voracious, and he had no idea just how much was enough to make them satisfied.

After that, Jian Chen opened up the boxes one by one. Each box contained both Class 1 and Class 2 Monster Cores, but the energy within the monster cores had then been greedily absorbed by the Sword Spirits.

After the seventeenth and eighteenth box, Jian Chen threw open the lid only to discover that there were several thousand Class 3 Monster Cores inside.

From this box, Jian Chen only grabbed several hundred cores for his own personal cultivation while the rest were immediately absorbed by the Sword Spirits.

Afterward, Jian Chen walked over to another five chests, all of which contained Class 3 Monster Cores as well. This made Jian Chen extremely happy, but instead of taking it for himself, he had the Sword Spirits absorb all of them for the sake of the Sword Spirits hopefully growing stronger.

After absorbing all of the monster cores, the Sword Spirits within Jian Chen's dantian finally began to undergo a change. The previously weak glows of light suddenly grew brighter at the intensity of a single lantern that flickered on and off.

At this change, Jian Chen was overjoyed. Immediately using the azure and violet Sword Qi, Jian Chen could tell that the quality of it had gotten richer.

Jian Chen walked over to an even larger steel box that was around four meters long. Opening it up, Jian Chen could see a jet-black iron rod half a meter wide. Around the iron rod was cotton to soften the insides and the outside.

Seeing such a familiar piece of iron rod, Jian Chen's heart skipped a beat. Immediately opening up the nearby steel boxes, he discovered that they had also contained various mysteriously shaped objects with cotton packaging.

Seeing these objects, a scene flashed within Jian Chen's mind that caused Jian Chen to instantly be shocked. "This...this is a Magical Crystal Cannon!" Jian Chen had seen what a Magical Crystal Cannon looked like from his time in Wake City so he was not unfamiliar with their looks. Thus when he saw the components wrapped up in these boxes, Jian Chen knew that they were for the construction of a Magical Crystal Cannon.

"The Primary Tier Magical Crystal Cannons back in Wake City were only two meters long and the Middle Tier Magical Crystal Cannons were three meters long. These ones are four meters long, this must be an Advanced Tier Magical Crystal Cannon!" Looking

at the cannons, Jian Chen quickly guessed that these were much stronger than the ones from before with a look of joy.

Advanced Tier Magical Crystal Cannons were something Jian Chen had never seen before. But from what he had heard, Advanced Tier Magical Crystal Cannons required Class 5 Monster Cores and could shoot up to twenty kilometers away. These could kill an Earth Saint Master if hit and were weapons of mass destruction.

As long as one had an Advanced Tier Magical Crystal Cannon, a Primary Saint would be able to kill an Earth Saint Master. If there were a multitude of those cannons, then even killing a group of Earth Saint Masters would be possible.

Jian Chen's eyes grew fiery as he looked at the items in front of them. With this, it could be said that he was in possession of weapons with an incomparably strong might. If any strong faction were to offend him, then he would be able to employ these cannons from up to twenty kilometers away to destroy their headquarters.

Chapter 271: Returning To Huang Village

Jian Chen continued to open up the remaining boxes only to never see another monster core. That was because within every single box after that, only the components of the cannons could be found in every shape and size. However, only two of the four meter long barrels could be found. From this, Jian Chen could deduce that only two cannons could be assembled from this.

However, the discovery of these two Advanced Tier Cannons had made Jian Chen extremely happy. The one worrying thing was that he had no idea how to assemble the Magical Crystal Cannons, or what part did what. To him, all these parts may as well have been scrap iron.

“Forget it, it’s best not to worry about this for now. I’ll wait for a time when I can learn how to assemble the cannons.” Jian Chen muttered to himself. After that, he collected all of the pieces within the boxes and stored them within his Space Ring. Then, he mounted his Class 2 Magical Beast and rode away from this place, leaving behind the soldiers who had died to the poison of the Silver Striped Golden Snake.

Despite the venom of the fang not yet being at its most potent state, it was still a poison that was highly fatal and thus was extremely dangerous. In such a short amount of time, these soldiers had all been killed without a single survivor besides the commander who had run away.

Jian Chen rode the magical beast at a rapid pace for half a day before a small forest could be seen five hundred kilometers away

from where he had killed the soldiers. Finally stopping at the forest, Jian Chen began to control the Radiant Saint Force to heal himself.

Jian Chen's innate spirit was quite formidable. His mastery of the Radiant Saint Force was at least two ranks higher than the previous Radiant Saint Master in Wake City. In just a mere two hours, he was back to full health.

Afterward, Jian Chen found a stream and leaped into it to wash himself.

"I didn't think that one of them would manage to escape. Since he was a wind attribute Earth Saint Master, there's nothing I could do if he wanted to escape since my speed is much slower than his." Jian Chen muttered to himself in the river water.

"It's a good thing I didn't reveal my identity. In the case that the commander spreads the news, then my identity in Wake City would immediately be found out. In that case, the Flame Mercenaries would be completely exterminated." At that thought, there was a small sense of fear, but his identity had been kept a secret, so he could rejoice to himself.

After changing his clothes for a clean pair, Jian Chen took the five Space Rings from under the tree nearby and began to inspect the items within. One of the five Space Rings was from the patriarch of the Xia clan while the other four were from the recently deceased commanders.

The patriarch of the Xia clan had a pile of purple coins that numbered over a thousand. There were several other piles of assortments of varying value hidden within. Furthermore, there were a hundred Class 4 Monster Cores, several hundred Class 3 Monster Cores, and an incomparably large amount of Class 2 Monster Cores.

All of a sudden, when Jian Chen saw one of the contents within the Space Ring, his heart skipped a beat. Taking out the item from the Space Ring, Jian Chen looked at the simple looking book right in front of him. The pages of the book were quite thick and were even starting to yellow. Some tears and rips from the passage of time could be seen on them.

“Water Manipulation!”

The two words were written on the cover of the simple looking book. As Jian Chen slowly flipped through the pages of the book, an excited look grew on his face. Unfortunately, the battle skill recorded within this manual was only that of a Human Tier Battle Skill. Furthermore, this was something that only water attributed Saint Force cultivators could use.

“Forget it, this isn’t all that strong. In the case that the Flame Mercenaries grow stronger, then this battle skill can be a reward of some sort.” Jian Chen sighed.

Looking into the next Space Ring, a large pile of bright monster cores greeted his eyes. Jian Chen had a great big smile on his face as he realized that there were over a thousand Class 4 Monster Cores in this Space Ring.

“With so many Class 4 Monster Cores, this must be another energy supply for the Magical Crystal Cannons.” Jian Chen muttered with his heart pounding. The profit he had earned today was extremely large.

Opening up the third Space Ring, Jian Chen discovered that it was filled with Class 4 Monster Cores. Aside from that, both of the Space Rings had a Purple Card along with some other daily life items.

When Jian Chen opened up the last Space Ring, he saw a small fist sized monster core laying in the space within. This monster core, was a Class 5 Monster Core.

Jian Chen’s body went rigid as he looked at this monster core with joy. He understood that a Class 5 Monster Core was a precious treasure that the patriarch of the Xia clan and the Tianhua Sect wouldn’t hesitate to travel thousands of miles to purchase. With there being around a hundred Class 5 Monster Cores, Jian Chen couldn’t believe his eyes almost.

The profit he had gained today was truly massive.

Jian Chen immediately began to count the amount of Class 5 Monster Cores. By the time he had finished counting them all, his heart had nearly leaped out of his throat; in total, there were around 232 Class 5 Monster Cores.

Jian Chen tried to quell his trembling body. If one had all these

Class 5 Monster Cores, then they would be able to power up the Advanced Tier Cannons and shoot them. With this amount of Class 5 Monster Cores, it was even possible to shoot two hundred times and completely level a First Class City.

After half a day, Jian Chen had finally began to calm down as he collected the rest of the spoils before continuing on the road on his mount.

A day later, Jian Chen had stopped right in front of the entrance to the mountains. Abandoning his mount, Jian Chen proceeded into the mountains on foot.

This mountain range was rather ordinary looking, but the World Essence was withering slightly, causing only wild beasts to be born. Occasionally, there would be a Class 1 or Class 2 Magical Beast, but nothing higher.

The dense foliage covered the surrounding area along with the treetops whose branches and leaves obscured the sky above so that even the mountains themselves were hidden.

This mountain range didn't have the malicious atmosphere like the Magical Beast Mountain Range. With Jian Chen's memory of the area, he quickly made his way back to Huang Village where he had left roughly a month ago.

Jian Chen swept across the sight of Huang Village with excitement. When Rosco had seen him, he immediately gathered everyone in the village to celebrate. That night, the entire Huang

Village gathered to celebrate Jian Chen's successful return.

The injuries on Ming Dong's body had finished healing half a month ago. Thankfully, he had remained behind in Huang Village and continued to cultivate to improve his strength diligently. Occasionally, he would follow some of the other men from the village to go hunting. With his Saint master strength, he was easily able to kill some wild beasts. With him living within Huang Village, the entire village was able to eat more often and more luxuriously.

Thus, Ming Dong quickly rose to a popular status within the village. Not a single person in Huang Village didn't respect and admire his strength.

Chapter 272: Tianqin Clan

Later that night, Jian Chen and Ming Dong gathered together within a small room.

“Seeing how much better you’re looking now, you must be fully recovered.” Jian Chen commented as he smiled at Ming Dong.

Nodding his head, Ming Dong replied, “It was all thanks to the medicine you left behind. Otherwise, it would have taken much longer for me to fully recover. Thanks to that, I was able to cultivate by myself peacefully and increase my strength by a large amount.”

Jian Chen nodded with praise, “Not bad, you’re a Peak Saint Master now. With your cultivation talent, I suspect that within a month, you’ll make the breakthrough to become a Great Saint Master.”

“As long as there is enough monster cores, then I’ll definitely be able to reach the Great Saint Master realm by three months at most.” Ming Dong’s face was filled with determination. He couldn’t help but feel proud of his training talent. Whenever he thought of Jian Chen, the prideful look on his face was instantly wiped away.

Although his own talent at cultivation was beyond most people, Ming Dong knew that there was an extremely large difference in talent between him and Jian Chen. Jian Chen didn’t look a day older than twenty, but he had already reached the realm of the

Great Saint Masters. He himself was already twenty seven years old; several years older than Jian Chen, yet his strength was only at the Peak Saint Master level. With this, it would be more accurate to measure between the heavens and the earth.

Jian Chen held out a dozen Class 4 Monster Cores to Ming Dong, “Continue to increase your strength then. You need not to worry about obtaining any monster cores, just leave all of that to me, but what you need to bear in mind is that cultivation to increase your strength is a step by step process. If you try to rush ahead recklessly, then who knows what hidden dangers in the future will affect your progress.

Knowing how generous Jian Chen was, Ming Dong didn’t dare to argue. Accepting the monster cores handed to him, he said, “Don’t worry, I am well aware of this.”

“Good. Ah! Are you aware of the Gathering of the Mercenaries that happens twice every hundred years?” Jian Chen suddenly asked.

Ming Dong nodded his head, “I’ve wandered around for countless of months, so the Gathering of the Mercenaries is something I’ve heard mentioned before. They mention it as a relatively fierce competition, and those with a low level of strength would do best to not participate. Otherwise, they would find it hard to escape with their lives intact.”

“En!” Jian Chen nodded in approval, “I’ve heard that the chances of dying are quite high, but the rewards offered are also endlessly rich, causing all mercenaries to be driven mad by them.”

Hearing this, Ming Dong's heart skipped a beat for a moment as he stared with concentration at Jian Chen. "Don't tell me that you wish to participate in the Gathering of the Mercenaries."

Jian Chen didn't bother to deny it, "Correct, that is my plan."

"It's best not to go!" Ming Dong exclaimed. "Although I don't know much about the Gathering of the Mercenaries, I've heard that it is filled with danger. If one isn't at the Earth Saint Master realm, then they shouldn't participate or risk dying."

Jian Chen chuckled without a care in the world, "Don't worry. Although I am not an Earth Saint Master, I can still protect my own life. A Heaven Tier Battle Skill is far too tempting to let me pass up on it."

Ming Dong's face grew incomparably serious as he stared at Jian Chen for a while. Finally, after confirming that Jian Chen wasn't joking, he let out a single breath of air, "It seems that you are resolute on participating in the Gathering of the Mercenaries."

"Correct, I am determined to go. Tomorrow I will depart from the village, you should go with me. Huang Village is far too peaceful and that may become ingrained in you if you stay here long enough."

"Fine then. I was beginning to get restless the past few days. If it weren't for me waiting for you to come back, I would have left this place long ago."

.....

By the second morning, Jian Chen and Ming Dong both notified the village of their departure. Leaving behind a large amount of food, they left the village.

In regards to Ming Dong leaving, the entire Huang Village was quite reluctant to see him leave, but they all knew that Ming Dong wouldn't be content to continue living in the village. He would leave the village sooner or later, as long as he treated the world as a place to travel and explore, he would not want to stay where he was now. The village could only hope that both Jian Chen and Ming Dong would come and visit whenever they had time in the future.

After all, Huang Village was deep within the mountain range that was isolated from the rest of the continent. Travelers here were far and few.

Two days later, Jian Chen and Ming Dong both finally walked out of the mountains, and with another day of traveling, both men finally arrived at a Second Class City. From far away, they could see a stream of merchants and mercenaries flowing in and out of the city.

The amount of soldiers at the city gates numbered around three hundred, with each one of them inspecting both merchants and mercenaries alike. Obstructing their paths, they would talk for a moment before letting them pass. Even the walls were filled with

troops of elite soldiers from the city who looked down on everyone with intense glares.

“What’s going on? Just why are there so many soldiers, I don’t recall it being like this before...”

“I can only assume that something major has happened. I was in Antelope City yesterday and the guards there were plenty as well. The entire city has soldiers moving about everywhere as if they’re searching for someone. What an uproar...”

“Don’t you all know? My cousin in a nearby city is the captain of the soldiers, but I heard that a spy from the Gesun Kingdom has infiltrated our Blue Wind Kingdom. Even the three hundred soldiers of the elite Storm Troop were killed. The spy took all of the monster cores and ran, making even his majesty furious. Right now, every single person in the kingdom is looking for the spy...”

Many people were talking among each other by the gates with great pleasure. Though, as Jian Chen heard this topic, he couldn’t help but smile coldly. It was almost definite that the loss of all those monster cores was an unbearable loss for the kingdom.

After waiting for half the day, everyone in front of them had entered the city, making it Ming Dong and Jian Chen’s turn to be inspected.

“Halt, what is your purpose here?” Immediately, a few soldiers stopped the two and asked them a question.

Jian Chen gave a faint smile, “Fellow brothers, we are two mercenaries that wish to stay here for a while and replenish our essentials.” Jian Chen held his mercenary emblem for the soldiers to see.

The soldiers inspected the emblem given to them for a small moment before looking over at the two mercenaries, “You two don’t look like spies, you may enter!”

Jian Chen and Ming Dong both walked into the city unobstructed. Afterward, Jian Chen walked down the streets only to realize that portraits had been plastered everywhere throughout the alleys. The person described on the portrait was similar to Jian Chen in stature, but the strange thing was that his appearance was not described at all.

“With a portrait like this, just how are we supposed to find the spy? We don’t even know what this spy looks like, so how could we find him...”

“We don’t know what the spy even looks like, even if he was standing right in front of us, we wouldn’t know! Ai, why couldn’t they just draw up a portrait so we would know just what we need to look for?”

With so many people looking at the portrait, everyone could only grumble at the descriptions on it.

“Heh, the ruler of the Blue Wind Kingdom truly wishes to find me with a portrait like this? This is nothing more than a fool’s

journey. There are many people with a physique like this, hell, the entire street is filled with people that match such a description. Could they want to just capture every single person with this description?” Jian Chen chuckled to himself as he looked at the portrait.

“Right, without knowing the appearances of this spy, this portrait is nothing more than decoration.” Ming Dong replied by his side.

Leaving the area, they both walked deeper into the city where plenty of magical beast stables were gathered near the market place.

The magical beast stables were an unfrequented place. Almost as if it were a big shack, there were only thirty or so magical beast mounts laying about.

The magical beast mounts at the stables were of the more docile type without the ability to fight at all. Their prices reflected this because they were quite steep, making very few people unable to afford one, thus, very little people came by the stables.

Within the stables, Jian Chen had spent around five hundred purple coins in order to purchase two Class 3 Magical Beasts adept in long distance traveling before going to an inn to rest. By the next morning, they were ready to leave the city.

Right now there was only half a year until the Gathering of the Mercenaries began. In such a short time span, the two would have

to hurry up and travel without any breaks. The distance between Mercenary City to where they were currently at was far too wide. They would have to cross multiple kingdoms and travel hundreds of thousands of kilometers.

Jian Chen and Ming Dong both rode their Class 3 Magical Beasts off on the official roads at a rapid pace. Dirt and mud splattered behind their trails like a long dragon made of dirt. Many merchants and mercenaries cried out in annoyance as Jian Chen and Ming Dong blew past them. After seeing their Class 3 Magical Beast, they knew better than to provoke them.

Two days later, Jian Chen and Ming Dong left the Blue Wind Kingdom and continued on their journey.

During the daytime, they would travel as much as they could while at night the two would continue to cultivate. They continued this pattern for half a month, and like this, they made their way past the third kingdom and had already traveled several thousand kilometers.

In the plains, Jian Chen and Ming Dong stopped by the side of the road to rest for a while. Jian Chen held a map in his hand as he tried to make sure of his position and destination.

“Ming Dong, judging from the symbols on the map, there’s a First Class City fifty kilometers ahead. We should head there and rest for a while and see if there’s an even better magical beast mount to be found.” Jian Chen mentioned without lifting his head from the map.

Opening up his canteen to take a sip, Ming Dong replied, “Good. Since you’re not lacking money, then changing our mounts will be a good thing. Although a Class 3 Magical Beast is quite fast, if we continued on to Mercenary City like this, then it’ll take us another two or three months.”

Shortly after stopping, the travel weary Jian Chen and Ming Dong entered the city called Walaurent City.

Walaurent City was a First Class City that expanded over a large area. The entire city was filled with bustling activities with streets so wide that several chariots could ride through them at the same time. There were multiple restaurants of varying sizes by the streets with merchants and mercenaries walking together, chatting.

Walaurent City was fairly decent, with its wide streets with no trash or garbage to be seen, it was far more orderly. Wake City in comparison had many mercenaries with their stalls cluttered together by the side of the streets. From this, the difference between a First Class City and a Third Class City could clearly be seen.

Suddenly, a large sound could be heard coming from behind. At this, Jian Chen turned his head to look only to see a group of brightly dressed transporters carry a luxurious chariot down the street. On the chariot, a yellow colored banner could be seen waving high in the air with the word “Qin” written on it.

Chapter 273: Tianqin Clan (Two)

“Move aside! Anyone in our path should make way!” A few men cried out from the very front as the people in the streets moved toward the side.

“It’s the Tianqin clan, what’s the matter with them? Come on, let’s get out of the way, we can’t afford to cause trouble with them.”

“It’s the Tianqin clan, hurry and get out of the way! If you block their way, then who knows what might happen to you.”

Both merchants and mercenaries alike hurriedly made their way to the side of the streets, leaving behind an empty street for the Qianqin clan to walk through. As soon as the carriage passed through, the men immediately walked back onto the middle of the street.

Jian Chen and Ming Dong both drew close to the edge of the streets as well. However, since everyone had already crowded against the side, the majority of the area was already occupied. So Jian Chen and Ming Dong had no other choice but to stand on the outermost area which had made them stick out just enough to be noticed.

“Out of the way I said, did you not hear me, or are you courting death?!” The forerunner cried out as he glared at Jian Chen. With a flick of his wrist, a single black whip flew toward Ming Dong.

Jian Chen's eyes flashed dangerously at this. How insolent of the Tianqin clansmen! Just as Jian Chen prepared to move, Ming Dong had took a step back and grabbed at the whip. With a fierce pull, the owner of the whip flew off from his mount and landed fiercely on the ground.

“Halt!” With that, the entire Tianqin clan's fleet suddenly came to a screeching halt. Every single movement was almost identical and orderly just like the formation of an elite squadron.

“Outrageous! What youngster dares to block the path of the young lady of the Tianqing clan? Men, arrest him!” Another man cried out in rage as he pointed at Ming Dong.

“Yes!” A person volunteered as he charged at Ming Dong.

Ming Dong's face grew dark as he sent an apologetic glance to Jian Chen. His previous action had been completely involuntary, nor did he really think about the consequences. It was only now did he realize that he had just offended a powerful clan.

Jian Chen laughed at the worried Ming Dong, “Don't be afraid, do what you will.”

Ming Dong nodded his head slightly and then leaped down from his mount. A cyan colored glow began to emanate from his body before he began to fight the person coming at him. None of his attackers were using their Saint Weapons, so he had lashed out with his own fists as well.

Jian Chen looked at Ming Dong with a look of surprise before revealing a bright smile on his face, “I didn’t think that not only is Ming Dong a genius at cultivation, but that he would also be a wind attributed Saint Master.”

With the help of his wind Saint Force, Ming Dong was extremely fast. As he and the others began to fight, those attackers had already begun to be pushed back.

“To even attack our guards, your death won’t absolve your crimes!”

At this fight, a large group of men from the Tianqin clan immediately thundered out loud. A middle age man flew down from his mount with a surge of Saint Force, he flew at Ming Dong to attack him.

With a sneer, Jian Chen brought out his Light Wind Sword in an instant and flew toward the middle aged man to strike at the blade in his hand.

“Ding!”

The Light Wind Sword and the man’s newly formed battle axe collided in mid air with a loud clang. Immediately, the sword gleamed past the axe and with a bright ray of silver light, the sword swept past the man’s throat.

Falling back to the ground, the middle aged man’s face was

extremely ugly to look at as he looked at Jian Chen with shock.

Reabsorbing his sword, Jian Chen cupped his hands together and spoke, “Sire, this was the fault of my brother here, but that is not a crime punishable by death. This one hopes that sire looks the other way this one time.” Jian Chen’s voice wasn’t rude, but it wasn’t polite either. The Tianqin clan were extremely powerful within the First Class Walaurent City. While Jian Chen wasn’t afraid of such a powerful clan, he didn’t wish to offend them at this given time.

The man looked at Jian Chen with shock and a hint of fear as his face began to pale, but he did not say anything.

“Just what has happened?” A sweet sounding voice could be heard. The voice was pleasant to hear, just like the sounds of a skylark.

Hearing this, Jian Chen averted his gaze to look at the white robed veiled woman who walked out from her carriage. Her appearance was covered by a white colored gauze so that it was completely impossible to see her visage.

“Second miss, please hurry back to your carriage, we’ll take care of this matter straight away.” A guard immediately spoke out to her respectfully.

The female looked at Jian Chen and Ming Dong for a small moment before speaking gently, “While I was inside the carriage, I could hear everything that happened outside quite clearly. This

matter was our fault completely, guards, hurry up and apologize.”

Hearing this, the guard fighting Ming Dong hesitated for a moment, but after seeing Jian Chen’s strength, he could only utter a small apology.

Jian Chen waved his hand casually to say something apologetic in return before preparing to leave the place.

At that moment, the sounds of hooves could be heard as a blue robed middle aged man came riding forward with his Class 3 Magical Beast mount. “Second sister, you’ve been gone for so long without telling your older brother, so what better than for your older brother to come greet you?”

The man rode at a decent pace for a moment before stopping right in front of the Tianqin clan’s carriage.

The youth was of a sturdy build and wore blue robes. Underneath his robes, his black pants could be seen with his hair reaching down to his shoulder. From his appearances, he looked to be thirty years old.

“Look, it’s the young lord of Tianqin clan! How lucky we are today to see him. With how rarely he walks out of the Tianqin clan compound, I didn’t think he would show up right now...”

“I’ve heard the young lord of the Tianqin clan is a genius at cultivation. With the help of the Tianqin clan’s entire strength, he

was able to make the breakthrough to become a Great Saint Master at the young age of twenty eight. Now that he's over thirty years old, I don't know just how strong the young lord is..."

"My father is one of the guards for the Tianqin clan. I've heard him say that in battle, the young lord is extremely violent. Every day the young lord would fight against the captain of the guards, but the captain would always come out with a splitting headache afterward."

At the appearance of this youth, the entire group of spectators began to whisper among themselves.

The young lord of the Tianqin clan pretended not to listen to these words and looked at the lady with concern, "Second sister, are they trying to bully you? Tell your older brother and I'll fight them for you."

The moment after the young lord spoke, one of the guards hurriedly spoke out, "Young lord, while we were guiding the second miss' chariot, these two men came up to obstruct our path. Even more so, they had the courage to injure one of our guardians and underestimate our clan!"

Hearing this, the young lord cast a dangerous glare at Jian Chen before growling, "Just who are you to provoke my Tianqin clan, do you truly think my clan to be that easy to bully?"

"Guardian!" The moment she heard the man speak, she had a displeased look on her face and turned to her older brother to

Speak gently, “Elder brother, the situation is not like that. Don’t trouble them too much, the cause of this situation is because of these guardians with no etiquette.”

After hearing his sister speak, the tension on the young lord’s face began to ease up before immediately coming back with a fiercer glow in his eyes. “It doesn’t matter who’s in the wrong, but you blocked the path of my second sister! This isn’t something I’ll let off so lightly, let me fight with you, if you can beat me then this matter will be resolved.”

A surge of Saint Force went to the young lord’s hand, instantly forming a giant blade. In an instant, he flew off his horse and charged at Jian Chen.

Jian Chen brought out his Saint Weapon as well and began to fill the air with Sword Qi near the charging young lord.

The sounds of weapon smashing against weapon could be heard clashing against each other. After a series of rounds, Jian Chen had realized that the young lord was already at the Peak Great Saint Master level, making him slightly stronger than Jian Chen. However, Jian Chen’s sword was fast enough for the young lord to have to commit most of his efforts to dodging the sword. In another three exchanges, Jian Chen clearly had the advantage over the young lord.

“Armorize!” The young lord roared. A large amount of brown colored light began to exude from his body before forming an earthen like layer of armor over his body. From the outer appearance, it looked like an actual set of armor. With the constant

flowing glow of earth Saint Force, the armor looked to be almost unbreakable.

“Armorize? I’ve heard that this is a defensive saint technique for those with an earth Saint Force. No other secret technique is capable of such an effect. I didn’t think the young lord of the Tianqin clan would be capable of such a saint technique...”

“Is this not the strongest defensive technique the young lord has? I didn’t think that this youth would be able to force the young lord to such a state so quickly...”

“If he is able to force the young lord to this degree, then that means this youth is quite strong.”

“Under the heavens, there are surely many types of wonders. I didn’t think that this youth would be so strong already, his potential surely will be great....”

Seeing the young lord’s armor, both the spectators and guardians of the Tianqin clan began to murmur among themselves in surprise.

The young lord stared gravely at Jian chen and said sternly, “Your sword is quite fast, and dodging your blows is becoming too tiring for me to continue doing. Since you were able to force me to use my ultimate defense, you are qualified to be my rival. From here on out, I’ll use my entire strength, prepare yourself!”

Chapter 274: Friends Through Fighting

The young lord stared gravely at Jian chen and said sternly, “Your sword is quite fast, and dodging your blows is becoming too tiring for me to continue doing. Since you were able to force me to use my ultimate defense, you are qualified to be my rival. From here on out, I’ll use my entire strength, prepare yourself!”

Brandishing his Light Wind Sword so that the tip of the sword was pointed toward the ground. His eyes stared at the young lord for a moment before saying, “Make your move!”

The young lord’s eyes gained a dangerous gleam of light before he grew serious. “Earth Storm!” Suddenly, a rich amount of earth Saint Force flew from his body and instantly transformed the earth and dust around Jian Chen and him into a dust storm ten meters in circumference.

Jian Chen’s visibility was limited so that he could only see the earth Saint Force and not even his hands. Everywhere he turned, he couldn’t see more than an inch in front of him; the sight reminded of Jian Chen of being stuck in a quagmire. There was an uncomfortable feeling that seemed as if it was restricting his movements and made him slightly cautious.

“Could this be a battle skill? What a strange one.” Jian Chen muttered to himself. All of a sudden, his eyes flashed once before stabbing forward with his Light Wind Sword.

“Ding!” Following a metallic sound, a sword that was previously

hidden in the dust storm was revealed. Knocked away by the force of the Light Wind Sword, the dust storm began to waver before Jian Chen's sword then struck out in quick succession once more.

Outside the dust storm, none of the spectators were able to see what was transpiring inside. They could only hear the continuous stream of weapons clashing against each other. The dust storm continued to ravage the area with an erratic pattern that felt as if it would dissipate at any moment.

On the other side, the Tianqin clan's guardians all looked with an unwavering gazes at the dust storm. The outstanding young lord of the Tianqin clan versus the foreign youth, just which one of the two was stronger?

Some of the guardians had a worried look on their faces as they continued to wait. The genius that was the young lord of the Tianqin clan was their pride and joy. The guardians of the clan definitely did not wish for their pride and joy to be beaten by an even younger youth.

Even the young woman that was standing within the carriage couldn't help but stare relentlessly at the two men fight within the dust storm. Despite not knowing just what was happening inside, she knew from the state of the dust storm that her elder brother was not doing well.

“Guardian, this disturbance is because of you, when we return back to the compound, you and the rest will be punished.” The lady complained to the guardian with a strict tone.

Upon hearing those words, the guardians all grew white as they started to panic. The patriarch of the Tianqin clan doted upon the second miss as if she were the favorite daughter. If she were to say some choice words to the patriarch, then there would be a fierce punishment to be had.

With that thought, a few of the guardians began to panic before apologizing, “The second miss’ lesson is just. This is the fault of our guardians, when we return we will receive our punishment in the punishment hall.”

At that moment, the dust storm shook once more erratically before the dust storm grew faint, revealing the situation inside.

Jian Chen stood at the center with his sword in his right hand pointing down toward the ground. Five meters away from him, the armored young lord stood with his giant sword stabbed into the ground.

While there didn’t seem to be a difference after fighting since both combatant’s clothes were still completely intact, but those with good eyes were able to see that the earthen armor on the young lord was dimmer than before. The flow of earth Saint Force that had been there before had all but disappeared.

Reabsorbing his sword, the young lord smiled at Jian Chen, “Not bad, your strength is quite strong. In this generation, you are the only one who made me feel that a loss was inevitable. I, Qin Xiao, accept my defeat.”

Reabsorbing his own sword, Jian Chen cupped his hands toward the young lord, “The lord is too polite. This battle was a draw, a conclusive outcome is far too early to say!” From the words of the young lord, Jian Chen had concluded that he was a straightforward person.

“A loss is a loss, there is nothing humiliating about it at all. I, Xiao Qin, am not a sore loser.” Waving his hand, the young lord spoke with a casual tone about the battle.

At this, Jian Chen’s opinion of the young changed drastically. He now started to see him in a more respectful light.

The young lord cupped his hands in respect, “What might be the name of fellow brother and which teacher have you studied under? With the strength you have at such a young age, there is no way you are a nameless person.”

Cupping his hands, Jian Chen replied, “The young lord praises too much. This one is named Jian Chen. My master is a nameless hermit within one of the deep mountain ranges.”

Qin Xiao walked up to Jian Chen. His physique was so defined that Jian Chen in comparison seemed very fragile. With the two standing next to each other, the difference was far too clear.

Slapping Jian Chen’s shoulder, Qin Xiao said, “Brother Jian Chen, just call me Qin Xiao. That way, it’ll sound much better to me. Everyone within my clan calls me that.” With that, he stopped

speaking for a second before saying, “Brother Jian Chen, you are the first one in a generation to defeat me. I, Qin Xiao, truly admire that. Thus, I would like to invite you to my Tianqin clan as a guest, would you do me the honor?”

“This...” There was a surprised look on Jian Chen’s face as he hesitated for a moment. He hadn’t thought that he would suddenly be invited to be the guest of the Tianqin clan. He had only just arrived at Walaurent City and so he wasn’t familiar with the clan. He had only just learned of the clan not too long ago, and while the young lord seemed to be quite honest and straightforward, with this recent fight, if there was someone within the clan that harbored hard feelings then Jian Chen would be like a sheep walking into the den of a tiger.”

However, Qin Xiao didn’t even wait for Jian Chen to make a decision and pulled Jian Chen’s shoulder in a friendly manner to walk with him. “Let’s go, brother Jian Chen. The moment I first saw you I knew it was fate, let us go back to the compound and have a chat.”

The young lady who had been standing there looked at her elder brother who was holding Jian Chen close by as if he was his sworn brother with disbelief. What was even more unbelievable was that this was the first time that she had seen her elder brother treat such a person like a good friend.

Seeing how the relationship between the young lord Qin Xiao and Jian Chen changed for the better so quickly, the guardians who had previously looked at the fight looked at each other in disbelief. The one who had wanted to kill Ming Dong looked especially

anxious. His face grew worrisome as his face scrunched up. When he had first recklessly tried to cast the blame, he had begun to regret everything.

The Tianqin clan was an incredibly influential clan within Walaurent City. They could be said to be the number one clan in the city, and even the lord of the city was of the Tianqin clan as well as being the younger brother of the patriarch.

Even though they were the number one clan in Walaurent City, the Tianqin clan's main compound was not in the middle of the city. Instead, they were on the edge of the city in one of the more elegant parts where there was a nice manor house. Around the manor, work had been done so that a stream of river flowed around it with countless of fragrant plants surrounding it as well. The mysterious fragrance was so strong that anyone who smelled it would be instantly awakened from their slumber.

Jian Chen and Ming Dong both accepted Qin Xiao's invitation and walked alongside him. On the road, Qin Xiao continued to talk with Jian Chen about matters concerning his clan. However, none of which were anything confidential and were anything that anyone living Walaurent City could find out.

The Tianqin clan already had four hundred years of history. Ever since their foundation, they had resided within Walaurent City and silently grew. After four hundred years, their strength had reached an incredibly strong level beyond anyone's comprehension. Even the young lord of the Tianqin clan, Qin Xiao only knew a thin layer of it.

The Tianqin clan had initially been founded by two people, thus the Tianqin clan was separated into two veins. One vein was called the “Tian”, the other was called the “Qin”. Both were of equal status and power. They would help each other all for the sake of the betterment of the Tianqin clan.

Walking into the compound, Jian Chen continued to look around himself. In his heart, he couldn't help but compare it to his Changyang clan. Noticing that the clan guards were quite strict like his clan, it was still quite different from his Changyang clan in general.

Turning his head to his sister, Qin Xiao spoke up, “Second sister, since it's been quite long since your return, you should go see father. After so long, father has been worried.”

The second sister of the Qin family stood quietly behind her elder brother. Both of her bright eyes blinked in a curious manner as she looked at Jian Chen's back.

“Yes, I know. Elder brother, please go receive the guest while I go see father.” The second sister then walked away with two maids, leaving Jian Chen and her elder brother alone.

Within the Tianqin clan's compound, Jian Chen, Ming Dong and Qin Xiao sat within his personal compound and talked over some wine and fine food. The aroma of exotic fragrances could be smelled as it tempted everyone's appetite. On the side, there were a few maids pouring wine for the three.

“Brother Jian Chen, you are the first person I, Qin Xiao, have truly admired. You are the very first person that has beaten me within Walaurent City in this generation and forced me to accept my defeat. Come, let us have a toast.” Qin Xiao said as he raised his cup into the air.

Chapter 275: Late Night Ambush

There was a forced smile on Jian Chen's face. He hadn't thought that he and the young lord of the Tianqin clan would become friends so quickly. However, the outspoken and straightforward personality of Qin Xiao had made a favorable impression on him. With a polite word, Jian Chen raised his own wine cup and took a single sip.

"Brother Jian Chen, your strength is quite strong. In the future when you have time, we must compare notes. Right now, the captain of the guards is the only one capable of fighting me. There aren't many willing to fight with me, and I dare not find Earth Saint Masters to fight with since I would easily be overpowered." Qin Xiao explained as he drank from his cup.

"Of course, as long as I am here, then I will definitely compare notes with brother Qin Xiao." Jian Chen laughed. While Qin Xiao was fierce while fighting, right now, he was a pleasant companion to talk to. It was because of this personality of his that made him preferable than to those who were hypocritical.

"Brother Jian Chen, I can see that you two are not natives from here. Where might have you two come from?" Qin Xiao asked curiously.

Jian Chen hesitated before answering, "In all honesty, we came from a distant kingdom to participate in the Gathering of the Mercenaries. The both of us have traveled many miles and traveled across many kingdoms. It was only today that we arrived at Walaurent City to rest. Neither of us thought that such an event

like this would happen.”

Hearing this, Qin Xiao stopped for a moment before slapping the table with a smile, “This is quite the coincidence. I didn’t think that brother Jian Chen would want to go to Mercenary City for the Gathering of the Mercenaries. Haha, we are traveling the same way.”

“What, could brother Qin Xiao be participating in the Gathering of the Mercenaries as well?” Jian Chen asked surprised.

“Of course, the rewards from the Gathering of the Mercenaries are quite rich. There is not a single faction on the continent who would not be tempted by them. Our Tianqin clan is no different, this Gathering of Mercenaries we are bringing a few members to join forces with me.” Qin Xiao said excitedly.

“Brother Jian Chen, you and I are friends, so you should stay in the Tianqin clan for now. Two months from now, we can set off for Mercenary City.”

Hearing this, Jian Chen’s eyebrows furrowed slightly, “Qin Xiao, there’s not even half a year until the Gathering of the Mercenaries begins. With there being thousands of kilometers left until then along with if we spend two months in Walaurent City, then there won’t be any time for us to get there.”

Qin Xiao laughed, “It seems that brother Jian Chen has never heard of a Space Gate before.”

“Space Gate?” Jian Chen was confused for a moment as he tried to think of what a Space Gate was. Then, his face grew joyous as he spoke, “Qin Xiao, could it be that your Tianqin clan has a Space Gate?”

A Space Gate was something that Jian Chen had seen mentioned in the libraries of the Changyang clan and Kargath Academy. Rumors had it that Space Gates were mysterious portals that were made of a spatial composition that were rare within the continent. Space Gates were something that only Saint Kings could create, and so only the seven Capital Cities had a Space Gate.

It was rumored that a Space Gate was capable of allowing a person to travel thousands of kilometers after crossing to the other side. Space Gates were truly one of the most profound mysteries of the world and were the only capable gateway to long distance traveling.

Jian Chen’s words caused Qin Xiao to laugh bitterly, “Brother Jian Chen, you think too highly of our Tianqin clan. How could such a mysterious thing be controlled by our Tianqin clan? Not even our Zhuya Kingdom has control of a Space Gate! However, one of our allied kingdoms is in control of one, thus our Tianqin clan plans on using it to get to Mercenary City.”

“Ah, so it’s like that!” Jian Chen spoke with clarity. He was excited to hear about the Space Gate, with one of those, he would be able to reach Mercenary City without trouble. Right now, Jian Chen couldn’t help but secretly rejoice about his decision coming to Walaurent City. Otherwise, he would have never been able to use the Space Gate to assist him with his troubles.

Although the records of the Tian Yuan Continent said that only the seven Capital Cities had a Space Gate, that was only on the surface. Secretly, there were many more Space Gates hidden throughout the continent with no one being able to accurately locate them.

Within the study room of the Tianqin clan.

“What?! Xiao Er has brought an outsider to our Tianqin clan? Troublesome, how truly troublesome! Our Tianqin clan isn’t some place that just anyone can enter.” An expensively dressed middle aged man spoke out angrily as he sat on his chair.

The man was over forty years old with an air of power belonging to that of an elder. His words carried about a stressed tone as his eyes flickered with a bright glow.

On the other side of the middle aged man stood a white robed figure. Her face was covered behind a veil, it was the second miss of the Tianqin clan.

“Father, eldest brother’s personality is rather straightforward, but this time the person he brought back with him is not a simple person. While this person is quite young, his strength is tremendous. Even eldest brother isn’t a match for him and left your daughter stunned. Eldest brother even readily announced his loss and spoke of his respect for him. From the eyes of your daughter, this is the first time I’ve ever eldest brother in such a state.” The second miss spoke with a gentle tone that could rival a

skylark's. Those who heard her voice would have their hearts skip a beat.

“Ah, so it's like that? It would appear that I must go and see this person to understand what he is like for him to be someone that Xiao Er would respect.” The middle aged man murmured, all of his previous anger had evaporated suddenly.

Within Qin Xiao's residence, Jian Chen, Ming Dong and Qin Xiao all laughed and chatted among each other as they ate and drank. With Qin Xiao's straightforward personality, their friendship couldn't help but deepen by quite a bit.

“Xiao Er, you are usually so quiet everyday. Just what has happened to cause you to become so loud?” A voice called out over the sounds of their laughter.

With that, an expensively dressed middle aged man walked into the compound with a casual stride.

“Father, why have you come today?” Qin Xiao shot up from his chair in surprise.

The man's eyes looked at both Ming Dong and Jian Chen for a moment before laughing, “I haven't been here for some time, so your father decided to visit you.” Then looking at the two others, he said, “Xiao Er, why don't you introduce your two friends to your father.”

“Father, let me introduce you to my companions then. This one is Jian Chen and the other is Ming Dong.” Qin Xiao laughed as he pointed at the two.

Standing up, both Jian Chen and Ming Dong cupped their hands to the middle aged man, “I, Jian Chen, pay his respects to the patriarch!”

“I, Ming Dong, pay his respects to the patriarch!”

The middle aged man looked at Ming Dong for a moment before then looking at Jian Chen to measure them both. With a brief look of surprise, he nodded his head with a smile, “Not bad, you seem to be quite talented men. Where might you two come from?”

Without waiting for Jian Chen to say anything, Qin Xiao immediately spoke up, “Father, Jian Chen isn’t from our Zhuya Kingdom. They are from a far away kingdom that traveled here so that they could participate in the Gathering of the Mercenaries. Coincidentally, they came across me in their trip to Walaurent City.”

“Ah, so I see. Haha, brother Jian Chen has come from such a long distance away. Seeing how you were able to become friends with Xiao Er so fast, it would appear your meeting was by fate. Qin Xiao, your father still has some matters to attend to, treat your guests well in my absence.” The man spoke in an easy going manner as if he was a compassionate father and did not have the air of a patriarch.

After that, the man had left the compound, leaving the three of them alone.

Afterward, because of the matter with the Space Gate, Jian Chen and Ming Dong both accepted Qin Xiao's invitation to stay at the Tianqin clan. Because of the Space Gate, they would be able to get to Mercenary City without embarking on a long journey.

That night, Jian Chen and Ming Dong stayed within a compound of their own that was relatively isolated where even the patrolmen rarely went to.

Later on in the night, Jian Chen held two monster cores in his hands as he continued to cultivate on his bed. For the sake of succeeding within the Gathering of the Mercenaries, Jian Chen had to continue cultivating his strength. His goal was to enter the top three and earn a Heaven Tier Battle Skill.

Suddenly, Jian Chen's ears twitched as his eyes both flashed open. As he saw two lights flash in the night, Jian Chen brought out his Light Wind Sword in an instant and leaped forward with his sword immediately stabbing up through the roof.

“Crash!”

With this movement, the tiles on the roof was immediately split apart. A shadowy figure fell from the roof with a whistling sound as it made contact with Jian Chen's sword. A large amount of shock was sent spiralling into Jian Chen's arm, temporarily numbing his hand and causing part of his skin to split open.

Jian Chen was shocked at this man's strength. With just a single exchange, he had been dealt an injury he couldn't afford to take. At the very least, this unknown assailant's strength was at the Third Cycle Earth Saint Masters level.

Jian Chen immediately flew backward as he looked at the shadowy figure, "Who are you?!" He demanded.

The figure didn't say a word and instead brandished a black iron club to swing at Jian Chen.

At Jian Chen's words, the Light Wind Sword in his hand began to glow faintly with an azure and violet light. Within the dark night, this color was very noticeable. In the next moment, the Light Wind Sword flashed silver before striking at the iron club.

"Ding!" The two weapons collided once more, causing Jian Chen to stagger backward. This mysterious attacker of his was so strong that he was most likely at the Fourth or even Fifth Cycle Earth Saint Master instead of the Third Cycle. This wasn't a level that Jian Chen could afford to fight against.

Despite all of this, the azure and violet Sword Qi had managed to cause a large gap within the assailant's iron club.

The mysterious figure suddenly froze as he looked at his weapon before speaking out with a hoarse voice, "That's...not possible!" Horror filled his voice before instantly flying out from the roof and disappearing into the night.

Jian Chen looked at the broken hole in his roof without a word as his eyes flashed brightly. Slowly, a thoughtful smile began to creep up on his face.

Chapter 276: Treasure Pavilion

“Bang!”

Suddenly, a large commotion could be heard as the sound of footsteps rang out. Ming Dong came running in with his sword in hand as he asked seriously, “Jian Chen, what happened?” Rushing forward, he saw the giant hole in the ceiling with his twinkling eyes. Looking back to Jian Chen, he asked with concern, “Jian Chen, are you alright?”

Waving his hand, Jian Chen said, “I’m fine!”

“We are in the Tianqin clan’s compound and had only just arrived at Walaurent City with no enemies. Just who could possible want to attack you?” Ming Dong asked curiously.

Jian Chen chuckled, “This isn’t the work of an enemy. Instead, this is their attempt to test me.”

“A test!” Ming Dong had a surprised look on his face, “Then you’re saying that the people who attacked you for no reason are...”

Jian Chen threw up his hand to quiet Ming Dong, “This is a matter that we come to an understanding about and say no more.”

Ming Dong went quiet for a moment before muttering, “No wonder the guards patrolling the area weren’t alerted, so it was

like that?”

“Ming Dong, it’s already quite late, you should return to your room.” With that, Jian Chen began to tidy up the tiles that had fallen before climbing back into his bed.

“If you say so, then I’ll be heading back.” Without another word, Ming Dong returned to his room without bothering Jian Chen any longer.

As the night went on and the morning came by, Qin Xiao came by to Jian Chen’s room early only to see the broken remnants of the door that was caused by Ming Dong when he had kicked it open. With a stunned look, he immediately cried out, “Brother Jian Chen, are you still here?”

“Qin Xiao, come in!” Jian Chen’s calm voice from within his room.

Immediately after walking into the room, Qin Xiao noticed the giant hole on the ceiling of the room with a pile of broken tiles on the floor.

At this sight, Qin Xiao couldn’t help but be shocked. Looking all around him, he asked, “Brother Jian Chen, just what exactly happened last night? Just why is it a mess in here as if there was a fight?”

Jian Chen gave a casual smile as he said, “It was nothing major. A

mysterious black robed man attacked me last night, but brother Qin Xiao shouldn't concern himself with the matter."

"What, someone attacked you last night?" Qin Xiao spoke in shock before instantly turning furious, "Who would dare? To think someone would try to commit such a crime in my Tianqin clan?! It would seem those guards should be swapped as well, they're nothing more than good-for-nothings! Brother Jian Chen, I will report this to my father, don't you worry. No matter who it was that attacked you, my Tianqin clan will definitely not let this assassin be. Hmph, never has there been such a person that would dare provoke the honor of our Tianqin clan!" Qin Xiao cried out furiously before stomping away to his father with such anger that even Jian Chen couldn't placate him.

"It would seem that Qin Xiao didn't know about last night's events." Seeing the retreating back of Qin Xiao, Jian Chen muttered to himself from his window.

Quickly, a group of people came back to where Jian Chen was. The leader of the group was Qin Xiao with the patriarch of the Tianqin clan along with a few other guards.

Jian Chen quickly made his way out from the room and cupped his hands to the patriarch, "Jian Chen respectfully greets patriarch Tianqin."

The patriarch laughed, "Brother Jian Chen needs not to be so polite. I've heard that you've suffered an attack yesterday night, is that true?"

“It is!” Jian Chen replied.

The patriarch attitude became extremely serious after that answer as he looked at the door which had been kicked down by Ming Dong. Investigating the sight for himself, his face grew even more embarrassed by the moment before shouting, “Just how ridiculous is this, how dare someone try to act in such a way to my Tianqin clan!” With an intense glare, he stared at one of the guards that had accompanied him, “Just what kind of captain of the guard are you? For an enemy to be so unafraid of infiltrating our clan, just what good are you?”

Hearing this, the guards there began to panic before kneeling to the ground, “Please, my lord, we will do everything we can to investigate the infiltrator. Please give us this one chance to redeem ourselves.”

“Pah, because of your years of service to our Tianqin clan despite having very little contributions, I will temporarily pardon you. Hurry up and go find out just who did this to our Tianqin clan!” The patriarch commanded with a strict tone.

“We thank the patriarch for his kindness. We will definitely find out who the infiltrator was.” The guards spoke as they received amnesty and kowtowed to show their gratitude.

The patriarch turned to look at Jian Chen with his serious look fading away quickly. “Brother Jian Chen, I truly wish to give my apologies. To think that you suffered an attack while being a guest

at my Tianqin clan, this is truly unexpected. However, please do not worry, my Tianqin clan will pursue the one responsible and will make sure he is handed over to you for your satisfaction.”

The guards lined up next to him looked at each other with some confusion. In regards to Jian Chen, they only had a little information about him, They only knew that the young lord had made good friends with him, but the patriarch of the Tianqin clan had began to treat this fragile youth far too well than they thought.

“Could it be that this youth has a strong clan supporting him?” The guards all thought at the same time. Despite this question all weighing heavily on their minds, they didn’t have the qualifications to ask.

The patriarch’s attitude toward Jian Chen made him feel as if he was being pampered and so he didn’t dare feel slighted by this. Cupping his hands together, Jian Chen said, “Patriarch Tianqin is far too kind. Yesterday’s night was nothing serious so please do not waste too much of your efforts on this. It cannot be certain or not if it was an enemy of mine that followed me to kill me.”

After that, the patriarch left Jian Chen with a few parting words while commanding the patrolmen to make sure that such an event wouldn’t happen again.

Qin Xiao walked up to Jian Chen’s side. With his toned physique, the comparison to Jian Chen’s slim build was strikingly clear.

Slapping his shoulder, Qin Xiao said, “Brother Jian Chen, yesterday night’s events must have startled you. It’s a good thing you came out unharmed, otherwise there would be no way for me to forgive myself.”

Laughing, Jian Chen said a few words before allowing Qin Xiao to take him on a stroll through Walaurent City.

Walaurent City was extremely large with a flourishing city center. As Qin Xiao lead both Jian Chen and Ming Dong throughout the city, they came across several thriving streets in the city.

Then the three finally came to a stop right in front of a massive building with the words, “Treasure Pavilion” written in fancy lettering.

“Brother Jian Chen, this is where the biggest concentration of treasures are within Walaurent City. This is where the rarest of treasures can be found, let’s go in and take a look.” Qin Xiao said to Jian Chen.”

Within Treasure Pavilion, many richly dressed men were walking around along with several sturdy looking mercenaries that were all looking with an attentive gaze at the merchandise around them.

“Brother Jian Chen, this place has the monopoly on the most fantastic of treasures. There are even many things here I’m not aware of that may even date to the ancient past. Although they

may not have any practical use, they look quite nice if collected. Thus, many people gather here to look for things for their collections, although very rarely, there are some that later buy an unknown treasure or two.” Qin Xiao said as he looked around at the closest merchandise to him.

Suddenly, the azure and violet Sword Spirits within Jian Chen’s dantian shook once before sending a message to Jian Chen telepathically. At that message, Jian Chen could tell that the two Sword Spirits were feeling excited.

Jian Chen’s heart skipped a beat as he looked around. Without a change in his expression, he said, “Brother Qin Xiao, I’m going to take a look then.”

“Ah, go ahead. When it’s time to leave I’ll call for you.” Qin Xiao replied.

Afterward, Jian Chen and Ming Dong climbed up to the second story. The very moment they stepped foot onto the second story, Jian Chen stopped moving for a moment before continuing to climb upward.

As Jian Chen approached the fourth floor, two sturdy looking men blocked his path to the stairway. One of them looked at Jian Chen before speaking out politely, “My apologies, my lord, but only those with a Purple Card can enter this floor.”

While a Purple Card was a way of storing and saving money, within the Tian Yuan Continent, a Purple Card also signified one’s

wealth. It was a symbol of status that was clearly also the requirement for entering the fourth floor to the building.

With a wave of his hand, a Purple Card appeared. Looking at the two men, he said, “Might I be allowed to enter now?”

“Of course, please enter my lord!” The two men instantly gestured for him to go past them.

Jian Chen walked passed the guards onto the fourth floor, but just as Ming Dong was about to follow, the two men immediately blocked the path once more. “My lord, please show us your Purple Card as well. If you cannot show your Purple Card, then in strict accordance to our rules, you may not be allowed entry onto the fourth floor.”

With those words, Ming Dong had a bitter look on his face before smiling to Jian Chen, “Jian Chen, you can go ahead, I’ll wait down below for you.”

“Wait a minute!” Jian Chen called out for Ming Dong to stop. With another wave of his hand, a purple card appeared in his hands. Stuffing it into Ming Dong’s hands, Jian Chen turned to the two guards there and spoke stiffly, “Is he allowed entry now?”

The two guards looked at each other with some hesitation before they relented. Although they both could see that the Purple Card in Ming Dong’s hands wasn’t his, but the rules of the building only stipulated that one must be in possession of a Purple Card in order to be allowed entry. It had never said that a Purple Card must

belong to the person, so Ming Dong hadn't broken any rules at all.

The fourth floor was rather empty in comparison to the stories below. Throughout the entire floor, there were many strange and bizarre objects on display. Ranging from many different colored stones to strange lumps of iron—there were even many antique looking pottery vases and chinaware. In short, there were many fantastical things to be seen, some from the past and many weren't ordinary looking things at all. However, what their uses may be, no one knew.

Chapter 277: Strange Five Colored Stone

There were a variety of mysterious things within the fourth floor of the Treasure Pavilion. A large slab of stone was floating a meter in the air while slowly glowing with a faint azure color. There was nothing underneath the slab to support it, so anyone that saw this slab would know that this was no ordinary thing.

On another red pedestal, there was a small pile of iron sand. The iron sand was darkly colored and exuded a constant black flame. Nothing for fuel but the air around it, the fire burned constantly without ever being extinguished.

Aside from that, there were a few other strange crystals that glowed brightly along with a few ancient looking pottery vases.

The fourth floor to the Treasure Pavilion didn't have as many people as the first floor. There were only twenty expensively dressed men that casually walked around and selected an item that caught their interest.

Jian Chen began to follow the sensations he was feeling from the azure and violet Sword Spirits before stopping right in the middle of the room. Right in front of him on a counter were countless of shining stones. Each one was about the size of an adult hand that emanated a weak light similar to a night pearl, but these weren't night pearls, they were just strange looking stones that had a faint amount of energy pulsating within.

Following the deep sensation he was feeling, Jian Chen's eyes

landed upon a thumb sized gem. This gem was perfectly round and glimmered with many different colors. There was a strange pattern within the stone that was particularly eye catching.

Jian Chen knew that this strange five colored stone was the reason why the Sword Spirits were so happy, meaning that this was not an ordinary stone.

Calling over the manager of the fourth floor, Jian Chen inquired about the price.

The manager of the Treasure Pavilion's fourth floor was a white haired elder. Although he was quite old, both of his eyes shined brightly as if both pupils were a shining star. The manager looked at Jian Chen as if to size him up before speaking with a grand smile, "My lord has such a sharp eye to be able to spot this special gem. This type of gem is known as the Multicolored Stone. Although this gem is seemingly small, it's price is rather expensive compared to the other gems. It's selling price is 15,000 purple coins."

Jian Chen stifled his breath so that he would not be heard gasping in shock. This price was far too expensive; it was practically beyond what was believable.

Noticing the change in Jian Chen's expression, the elder knew that Jian Chen had been intimidated by the price. With a smile, he said, "My lord, please do not look down upon the Multicolored Stone. Although I do not know what this stone is or what it is used for, but this is the absolute price."

Swallowing his breath, Jian Chen tried to calm himself as he stared at the thumb sized stone. “Honored elder, could you please explain to me just what’s so special about this stone?”

“Then please allow this elder to explain it to you, my lord.” The elder cleared his throat with a cough before explaining, “If we are to disregard the auspicious light of the Multicolored Stone, it is already a stone of grace and refinement. Although it is only the size of a thumb, it is incomparably strong. Not a single item is able to leave a mark on its surface and its weight changes in accordance to the weather itself. Truly, this is a mysterious stone.”

Jian Chen’s heart skipped a beat as he became interested before speaking with some doubt. “To be able to change weight in accordance to the weather? Honored elder, could you please explain this in detail?”

The manager of the fourth floor laughed, “My lord, while this Multicolored Stone has only come to our Walaurent City a few days ago, it has already been placed as merchandise for many people to see in our Treasure Pavilion. The stone’s mysterious grace has already been noted quite clearly to us.”

“On a day with clear skies, the Multicolored Stone will begin to glow five different colors as it is right now. When the weather is quite nasty or is raining heavily, then the stone will glow with an intensely bright luster that could light up the entire Treasure Pavilion. However, what must be carefully noted is that if the Multicolored Stone were to touch a single drop of water, then it will grow extremely heavy. Its weight will be so heavy that those

without enough strength will be unable to pick it up.”

“Oh? It has this type of mysterious change?” Jian Chen asked with doubt.

By this point, the other men on the fourth floor had all heard the price of the Multicolored Stone and began to converge at the same spot to look at it.

“Not a single one of my words are false!” The elder nodded his head with conviction before saying, “This was found out because when the Multicolored Stone was dipped in water to polish it, it instantly grew so heavy that the stone fell a kilometer within the ground. It was only after our Treasure Pavilion hired a strong expert that the stone had been excavated once more with difficulty.”

“How fake is this, a stone that fell several hundred meters into the ground?”

“I’m sure this is nothing more than a scam, I don’t believe it at all...”

“Just what type of person is strong enough to be able to pull out a stone from that far below?”

Jian Cen didn’t say a word as the other men around him began to voice their doubts.

“Whether or not you believe me is up to you, but with the reputation of Treasure Pavilion on the line, it is below us to lie about such a thing.”

“I didn’t think that this stone would be such a mysterious object. I am quite taken by it, honored elder, I would like to buy this stone.” Jian Chen smiled at him.

Jian Chen’s actions had instantly made Ming Dong leap in shock. Grabbing at his clothes, he asked hurriedly, “Jian Chen, don’t be crazy! Even if this stone is as magical as they say, it isn’t worth the money they are asking for.”

Jian Chen chuckled before stating, “I have a reason for buying this stone.”

“But...even if this stone is so magical, it’s still 15,000 purple coins. This is far too expensive.” Ming Dong said, with this price, he didn’t feel that the stone was worth it.

“My lord, do you truly wish to spend 15,000 purple coins for the Multicolored Stone?” The manager looked at Jian Chen with a surprised look. This object truly was quite mysterious and had caught the eye of many people. The very moment each one of them saw the excessively high price, they would instantaneously lose interest. So this mysterious Multicolored Stone had been passed over and sent to Walaurent City’s Treasure Pavilion.

Jian Chen held out his Purple Card, “Honored elder, I truly wish to buy it.”

Seeing the Purple Card in Jian Chen's hand, the manager looked at Jian Chen with disbelief as if trying to see if he was joking. Swiftly a smile appeared on his face as he took the Purple Card, "My lord is truly a positive person. This Multicolored Stone has been passed around within our Treasure Pavilion's circle for dozens of years, but now it has finally found an owner."

After that, the manager of the fourth floor immediately had someone bring a person from a nearby bank to come and take out 15,000 purple coins from the Purple Card. Then, the Multicolored Stone was given to Jian Chen.

Jian Chen took the thumb sized Multicolored Stone and looked at it closely. Although this stone was very small in his hands, he had a hard time imagining that with a drop of water, the stone would instantly become extremely heavy.

"In this huge world, nothing is truly too bizarre." Jian Chen sighed to himself.

Suddenly, the Sword Spirits within his dantian pulsed once. At the same time, the Multicolored Stone in Jian Chen's hands felt as if it was reacting to the Sword Spirits as five different colored lights burst out from the tiny stone. The entire fourth floor of the Treasure Pavilion was basked within its multicolored light. With the entire area illuminated, everyone within eyesight immediately felt wide awake as if in an instant, their spirit had suddenly grown stronger.

“Heavens, just what is happening?”

“What an auspicious light, this stone is truly a treasure!”

“What a complicated and mysterious stone this is to have such an effect. Ai, if I had known about this earlier, I would have bought it first.”

“How blind I am in order to miss such a treasure...”

Everyone on the fourth floor immediately began to talk to each other about the stone, causing the previously quiet area to become a noisy ground full of chatter. Everyone had been animatedly talking to each other while secretly regretting to themselves that they didn't have as sharp of an eye as Jian Chen who had spotted this treasure. Many of the men there had already started to look at the Multicolored Stone in Jian Chen's hand with an avaricious look.

“W-wh....what just happened?” The elderly manager of the Treasure Pavilion cried out in a stupefied manner. He had already been a manager for the Treasure Pavilion for many years and had researched many things. However, this situation right in front of him was the very first time he had ever seen something like it.

Even in the strongest of storms, the Multicolored Stone wouldn't release such an intense light. Furthermore, he could tell that this multicolored glow of light was not like the usual light.

“Could it be, the Multicolored Stone and this young lord were destined to cross paths? Many people have seen this stone, but were instantly scared away from the prices. However this lord didn’t even shy away from the thought of buying it.” The elderly manager secretly thought to himself. Right now, he didn’t have a single word that he could say about this situation.

Jian Chen too had been shocked by the sudden rays of light from the Multicolored Stone. He reacted quickly and stored the stone within his Space Ring. As soon as the Multicolored Stone disappeared, the light that had illuminated the building instantly disappeared with it.

The men who were on the fourth floor of the Treasure Pavilion instantly snapped to awareness as well following the disappearance of the light.

“When the ray of light basked over me, I felt so comfortable. My head had never felt so awake!” A richly dressed man exclaimed as he walked over.

“That’s right, I too felt that my mind has cleared up.”

“Good heavens, this isn’t a lie, my spirit has strengthened many times over!”

Straight away, as soon as everyone became coherent, they each discovered a new change in their body. The look of joy on their faces could hardly be contained as they cried out their findings in shock.

“Sh*t!” Seeing everyone’s reaction, Jian Chen’s heart immediately stopped beating for a moment. Grabbing Ming Dong, the two flew toward the stairs so that they wouldn’t stay in this place any longer.

“Halt!” A middle aged man immediately sensed that Jian Chen was about to escape. With a single shout, he bounded forward to block his path.

Chapter 278: Lord Tian Jue

Jian Chen's expression grew dark as he looked at the middle aged man in his path with a sharp glare, "Sire, just what is the meaning of this?"

As if sensing the ominous look on Jian Chen's face, the man gave a bright laugh, "Please don't misunderstand me fellow brother. I am a member of the Sidav clan. The Multicolored Stone you just bought is of interest to me. So as the representative of the Sidav clan, I hope that you will sell the Multicolored Stone to me."

By this point, the other men had been brought back to full awareness. Quickly, they all surrounded Jian Chen as they began to bother him with offers to buy the stone. Each price was higher than the last.

Inwardly sighing, Jian Chen had been worried that such an event would occur. With the unique ability of the stone, many people wouldn't be able to stop themselves from trying to buy it from him with exorbitant prices.

Although they had all heard about the explanation from the manager, they hadn't thought there was enough truth behind it for the price to be worth purchasing. It was only when the Multicolored Stone had released that strange glow and they all experienced their spirit suddenly increasing that they truly wished to buy this mysterious treasure.

"Everyone, I am truly sorry, but I am not selling this

Multicolored Stone.” Jian Chen addressed everyone

“Brother, you might as well sell it to me. I am willing to buy it for 30,000 purple coins. As it is, the Multicolored Stone is useless for you and will lead you to countless of headaches. Don’t be so stubborn.” A pigtailed elder spoke out in a way that made him feel as if he was only looking for Jian Chen’s best interest.

“That’s right, fellow brother, this Multicolored Stone is not safe in your hands, you would do best to sell it to me.”

“The Multicolored Stone will attract too much attention for you, who knows if someone will try to kill you for it? The gains do not make up for your loss. You should sell it to my Maple clan, we are willing to buy it for 35,000 purple coins.”

Everyone went began to bid even higher and higher.

Suddenly, a loud voice called out from the back, “This Multicolored Stone is something I desire, you all shouldn’t bother fighting me for it.”

Hearing this, the noisy clamor instantly stopped. Everyone turned toward the back of the crowd to see just who could dare to be so arrogant. To dare say such arrogant words in a crowd like this? Everyone that was able to enter the fourth floor of Treasure Pavilion were not ordinary people of ordinary statuses by any means.

Only two men wearing white robes could be seen walking forward before stopping right in front of Jian Chen. One of the youths was around twenty eight years old, around Ming Dong's age. The middle aged man by his side stood with a firm expression on his face. Both of his eyes had a lively glow to them as he stared at the crowd with a powerful expression.

“So it was the young lord, Tian Jue...”

As soon as everyone saw the twenty eight year old youth, their faces all changed. Many of them had even began to smile enchantingly at the youth as if they were good friends. The others had dark expressions on their faces and sighed as they realized they no longer had a chance to obtain the Multicolored Stone.

“Ai, how did I come across the young lord Tian Jue here? It's all over, the Multicolored Stone won't be mine any more. Even if this young brother decided to give it to me, I'd have to in turn present it to the young lord.” A middle aged man spoke dejectedly.

“Haha, so it's lord Tian Jue, I didn't think to see you here at the Treasure Pavilion today...”

“Since the young lord has interest in this stone, then we won't disturb you any longer....”

Everyone began to talk once more, but before where they had been fighting each other to buy the stone, they had now all withdrawn their offers. Not a single one had a displeased look on their faces as they smiled at the young lord.

Seeing how everyone was happy to see him, the youth stepped forward toward Jian Chen and spoke with a haughty tone, “Hand over the Multicolored Stone. I will recompense you for your 15,000 purple coins later.”

Narrowing his eyes, Jian Chen spoke out with an evenly voice, “My apologies, but I’ve said that I will not be selling the Multicolored Stone.”

Hearing that, Tian Jue grew angry as he stared at Jian Chen with an intense glare. “Kid, do you know who I am? Within Walaurent City, I, Tian Jue, am able to get anything I wish for.”

Those words of Tian Jue had made even Jian Chen angry a little. Staring back at him with his own intense stare, Jian Chen leaked out some killing intent as he growled, “I don’t care for who you are, if I said I am not selling, then I am not selling.”

The threatening tone in Jian Chen’s voice had caused the entire floor to become stunned with disbelief. Even Tian Jue himself was speechless for a moment. He had never seen such a person talk to him in such a manner before.

Recollecting himself, he gave a furious smile before glaring at Jian Chen, “Good! Very good! Kid, you have guts to speak to me in such a manner. In fact, you are the first in Walaurent City!” Tian Jue looked to the middle aged man at his side, “Guard Cheng, take this arrogant child in! Hmph, to think that he would dare talk to me like that, he must be tired of living.”

“Yes, my lord!” The man replied before charging at Jian Chen with both of his hands outstretched to grab at him.

With a snort, Jian Chen brought out his Light Wind Sword. With a swish of his right hand, the sword disappeared in a silver arc of light before stopping right next to the man’s neck. The speed was so fast that no one had any idea just what Jian Chen had done in that split second.

The middle aged man came to a screeching halt as he stared in disbelief at Jian Chen. His heart began to beat wildly as sweat began to drip down his forehead in a concentrated amount. Even his face had begun to pale.

He hadn’t been able to detect Jian Chen’s movements at all. Against his sword, he was powerless to do anything about it. It was only when he felt the Light Wind Sword come across his neck that he had noticed that Jian Chen had struck out. If Jian Chen had truly wanted to kill him, then he wouldn’t be able to do anything about it.

After making a breakthrough to becoming a Middle Great Saint Master, Jian Chen had grown faster in both body and sword. With this man being at the Peak Great Saint Master level, unless Jian Chen had been lazy, there would be no way for the man to dodge it.

Seeing this sight, everyone on the fourth floor had been shocked and looked at Jian Chen with both regret and sympathy.

“Outrageous! To even strike at my guard? You are truly asking for trouble.” Tian Jue boomed with a furious anger.

“Just who’s making such a racket? How annoying, even my eardrums are vibrating because of the racket.” Just after Tian Jue had roared, another angry voice came from the direction of the stairs.

Upon the new voice, everyone on the fourth floor immediately looked toward the stairs with a pitying glance as they whispered to each other.

“Just who said that, is he trying to die..?”

“Whoever spoke out just now should have looked before he acted. Right now, just a single word could offend the young lord Tian Jue...”

“The lord Tian Jue is already so angry, this newcomer surely doesn’t know by now, but he has offended lord Tian Jue. Truly, he has chosen a bitter apple to take a bite of.”

As was expected, the moment Tian Jue heard that line, his face grew exceedingly malicious as he started toward the stairwell with some killing intent pouring out of his body. “Who dare’s say such words, hurry the f*ck up and show your face!” Now that he had been provoked for the third time, Tian Jue’s face had grown extremely dark with anger.

Right in front of everyone's eyes, a sturdy looking man slowly walked up the stairs toward them.

However, the very moment everyone saw his appearance, their faces all went slack. Each one couldn't find the words to say to each other thanks to their shock. When they had heard Tian Jue speak before, they were all smiling to see what would happen next, but the smiles on their faces had instantly been wiped away and were instead replaced with a look of utmost horror.

"Q-Qin...Qin Xiao, so it was you?" Seeing the sturdy looking youth walk up the stairs. Tian Jue's originally furious self had instantaneously grew fearful.

The person that had walked up the stairs was the young lord of the Tianqin clan, Qin Xiao.

Qin Xiao laughed coldly as he looked at Tian Jue, "I was wondering why there was such a racket; so it was you all along. Tian Jue, you have been quite audacious these past few days to even swear at me. Did you wish to receive a thrashing then?"

"Y-you..." Tian Jue's face turned a paleish green at Qin Xiao's words as he pointed at him with a trembling finger. Unfortunately, he truly feared Qin Xiao enough to never swear at him willingly. He was all too familiar with Qin Xiao's temperament. If he were to talk back, then Qin Xiao wouldn't be afraid to beat him up in front of all these people.

"This one greets the lord!"

“This one greets lord Qin Xiao!”

At that moment, everyone on the fourth floor immediately began to greet Qin Xiao excitedly as if he was a dear friend to them.

Tian Jue’s chest moved up and down violently as his mind raced to think of something since he couldn’t talk back to Qin Xiao. Suddenly, a light of realization flashed across his mind as he turned around to look at Jian Chen who was standing right next to him. With a cold sneer appearing on his face, he spoke out, “Qin Xiao, this clueless brat has insulted the honor of our Tianqin clan and even dared to strike against my guard! Your timing is just right, we should bring him to heel straight away!”

But even as he said that, Tian Jue chuckled to himself inwardly, “Qin Xiao, while you yourself are quite strong, I will be able to knock you down a peg in public!” He had seen Jian Chen’s strength personally, so he was trying to borrow Jian Chen’s strength to offset Qin Xiao’s smile.

Hearing this, Qin Xiao looked over to where Jian Chen was holding his sword against the neck of the guard. At this, Qin Xiao didn’t even need to know what was happening. Instantly, his face turned red with anger as his fist quickly smashed against Tian Jue’s chest with a resounding thunderous clap, causing him to stagger back a few steps before falling to the ground.

“F*cker, Tian Jue, you do want to be beaten up to even provoke my brother!” Qin Xiao roared in anger as he swore in front of

everyone else.

Chapter 279: The Trouble Brought By The Five Colored Stone

Tian Jue wasn't fast enough to respond to Qin Xiao's angry fist, so all he could do was to stare speechlessly at Jian Chen and Qin Xiao. Opening and closing his mouth several times, he cried out in confusion, "Qin Xiao, wh-what are you saying? He...he is your... brother?"

Right now if Tian Jue had wanted to die, then he would have the solution right in front of him. Originally, he had wanted to use Jian Chen in order to make Qin Xiao lose some face by pitting them against each other. What he didn't think was that with this sudden development, not only had he insulted the sworn brother of Qin Xiao, but he had also lost his chance of Jian Chen teaching Qin Xiao a lesson. Furthermore, he had even lost the ability to use the might of his clan to threaten Jian Chen because if Qin Xiao were to pick a side, he would stand by Jian Chen. If that were to happen, then Tian Jue would have no other chance.

Qin Xiao strode toward Tian Jue and landed another strike onto his chest. The fist contained such a strong amount of power that it forced Tian Jue to fly back another few steps. If it were not for his own strength, then he would have been forced to fly farther away and fall to the floor on his back.

After another two relentless strikes on his body, Tian Jue couldn't take it anymore and shot a glare full of furious anger, "Qin Xiao, don't be too excessive!"

"Excessive? You're the excessive one! Tian Jue you brat, after

trying to bully my sworn brother, how dare you say I am the excessive one! Hmph, the sworn brother of mine cannot be so easily bullied.” Qin Xiao roared with anger. Not even giving Tian Jue any face, he continued to dominate Tian Jue.

Everyone on the fourth floor all stood far away as they looked at the scene with an interested expression. Not a single one of them had a surprised expression on their faces as if they had expected this outcome.

“Qin Xiao, you speak nonsense, just how did I bully your sworn brother?” Tian Jue spoke out loud with an indignant expression as if he was being treated unfairly. He did however try to use his clan’s might to threaten Jian Chen and force the Multicolored Stone from him. Unfortunately, not only was Jian Chen not afraid of him, but he had even struck out at his guard, causing Tian Jue to feel quite vexed now that he had run out of options.

“Tian Jue, don’t even try to speak. Don’t think that I don’t know just what type of person you are exactly, you have bullied so many people in Walaurent City long enough. Even if I didn’t know, then today would have been the day. To think you would have the audacity to try and bully my brother, you really are trying to eat the heart of a lion and the guts of the leopard! Tian Jue you brat, today is the day I will have Elder Tian teach you a good lesson!” Qin Xiao roared before slamming both fists into Tian Jue once more.

Tian Jue was much weaker than Qin Xiao so he was completely powerless to act against him. Qin Xiao’s fists landed on Tian Jue squarely with a loud sound. However while the fists seemed to

hurt, they were not all that serious since even Qin Xiao didn't dare hurt Tian Jue too much.

“Qin Xiao, Just you wait, when we get back my father will definitely hear of this. You will be punished!” Tian Jue tried to dodge Qin Xiao's fists while crying out at him.

“Hmph, I've lost count of how many times you've said this.” Qin Xiao laughed with disdain.

Even Jian Chen was looking at this event right in front of him with a stunned look. He hadn't thought that the arrogant Tian Jue that was trying to force him to sell the Multicolored Stone earlier would be soundly beaten to such a degree. All of his arrogant bravado had been instantly blown away.

Right now, Jian Chen could guess that Tian Jue and Qin Xiao were both from the same Tianqin clan. Qin Xiao was from the “Qin” family, and Tian Jue was from the “Tian” family.

Slowly absorbing his Light Wind Sword, Jian Chen watched Qin Xiao chase after Tian Jue with a small bitter smile. The Tian Jue of right now was a completely different person.

“Brother Qin Xiao, let's just forget about this matter.” Jian Chen spoke out to Qin Xiao.

Qin Xiao stopped chasing Tian Jue for a moment and dusted his hands, “Since it seems that my brother here wishes to forgive you,

Tian Jue, let's see if you will try to bully him again. If so, I, Qin Xiao, won't let it go next time."

Tian Jue looked at Qin Xiao with some fear lingering in his eyes. He didn't dare be angry and speak to him since he was a man that bullied the weak and feared the strong. Qin Xiao's strength and position within the clan was far beyond his own. Practically everyone in the clan cared for him as if he was a beloved pearl. This type of care was far better than what a mediocre person at cultivation like he could get.

Shortly afterward, Tian Jue shot a glare at Jian Chen with a dark look. Today's events and humiliations he had received were placed solely on Jian Chen.

Walking up to Jian Chen, Qin Xiao looked to see if any harm had befallen Jian Chen before slapping him on the shoulder, "Brother Jian Chen, are you alright?"

"Haha, I'm fine. It's a good thing brother Qin Xiao was able to come so fast, otherwise, I fear of the consequences." Jian Chen laughed. With that, he looked toward the two men that were guarding the stairway. Those two men were still standing expressionlessly right over at the stairs with a cold stare, but seeing how Jian Chen was somehow good friends with Qin Xiao, they could only hesitate for a moment before slinking away without a word.

After this experience in the Treasure Pavilion, Jian Chen, Ming Dong and Qin Xiao walked out of the building to return back to the Tianqin clan.

Within the Tianqin clan's compound, Jian Chen and Ming Dong were both led to another nice looking residential area. This time Qin Xiao's compound was even closer to them than before.

When Jian Chen entered his own room, he closed the doors and the windows so that all of the light in the room grew dim.

Sitting on his bed, Jian Chen took out the Multicolored Stone that he had bought while at the Treasure Pavilion from his Space belt. The moment the Multicolored Stone appeared in his hand, the Sword Spirits within his dantian began to shake once more, sending a happy feeling telepathically to Jian Chen's mind.

At the same time, the Multicolored Stone began to emit a rich light that filled the room. Immediately, the dusky room was basked in a multicolored light that penetrated through the cracks in the wall and escaped outward. Jian Chen himself was basked in the glow that was a variety of colors from the stone.

The patrolmen that were guarding the area nearby could only see the sudden spectrum of light that shot out from Jian Chen's room. With a surprised cry, the captain of the guards immediately ordered, "Quick, go and inform the patriarch!", sending a guard away to quickly make the report.

Within the room, Jian Chen continued to bathe in the light. His spirit was feeling extremely happy now and he could feel it expanding to an even larger amount more than ever before. Furthermore, what had truly shocked him even more was that a

mental image began to appear clearly in his mind. This sight that appeared in his mind was somehow the entire outside area around his room. It appeared like a wall scroll within his mind and Jian Chen could somehow “see” a single speck that was an ant crawl on the ground.

“Just what is happening? How powerful and mysterious is this Multicolored Stone?” Jian Chen cried out in shock.

Suddenly, the Sword Spirits within his dantian shook once more as an azure and violet glow of light appeared outside of his body. In a flash, they enveloped the Multicolored Stone before disappearing back into his body so that both the light of the Multicolored Stone and the azure and violet glow disappeared.

With the disappearance of the Multicolored Stone, the light from the stone disappeared from the world as well before entering into the world inside Jian Chen’s mind through a mysterious manner. Even the image of the outside world he was seeing had disappeared.

When Jian Chen saw the empty spot on his palm, his face immediately went blank as he cried out, “Where’s the stone?!” Right now was the exact moment that Jian Chen had realized the Multicolored Stone was nowhere to be found.

Jian Chen began to feel worry in his heart, the Multicolored Stone was a rare treasure which could increase one’s spirit. If it were to disappear without a trace, then that would be a heavy blow to him.

Anyone that were to just receive such a rare treasure, one that could be used to improve themselves, would surely not be able to take it if it were to disappear without a trace.

A flash of light went off in his mind as he realized something and sighed in relief. The Multicolored Stone didn't disappear without a trace, it had just been brought into his dantian and was being enveloped by the Sword Spirits.

Dong dong dong!”

Suddenly, the door to his room began to shake, causing Jian Chen to immediately grow serious. He knew that the light from the Multicolored Stone had been discovered.

“Bang!” A large sound rang out. Seeing that Jian Chen wasn't going to open the door, the men outside kicked it down and began to pile in, filling up the room.

Among this group was a single elder with a lively look to his face. There was a long beard that grew under his chin; and behind the elder, there were several other middle aged men that all seemed quite extraordinary.

With just one look Jian Chen could tell that the elder standing in front of him held a very high position within the clan.

The elder smiled as he looked at Jian Chen, “I've heard that Qin

Xiao had made a good friend yesterday. Little brother, I presume that person would be you.”

Slowly getting off the bed, Jian Chen looked at the broken remains of the door for a moment before cupping his hands in respect, “This one is named Jian Chen, I am honored to greet the elder!”

With another smile, the elder looked around the room, but there was nothing of value to be seen.

“Little brother, I just saw a strange spectrum of light come out from here not too long ago, what sort of treasure might be the cause of it? I am quite interested in what caused that effect, would it be possible for this old man see?” He asked.

Chapter 280: A Threat

Jian Chen's face became embarrassed. If the elder had requested it earlier, then he would have been able to take out the Multicolored Stone, but the Multicolored Stone was now within his dantian and held by the Sword Spirits, meaning there was no way he could take it out.

Seeing the troubled look on Jian Chen's face, the elder's eyes narrowed for a moment before speaking with a slightly annoyed tone, "Little brother, you need not worry. No matter how precious the treasure is, I, Elder Wu will not covet it. I only wish to take a look at what exactly the treasure is."

"Honored elder, this one is truly sorry, but I cannot take out the Multicolored Stone." Jian Chen forced a smile on his face. The appearance of this group was unfortunately quite untimely. They had only just arrived when the Multicolored Stone had entered his dantian and gave him no chance to explain. After all, this was an unfathomable event, even if he were to tell the truth, no one would be able to believe him.

"Hmph, you can't take it out? Could it be that you are worried our honored elder here will try to take your lousy treasure?"

"Elder Wu holds a decisive amount of power within our Tianqin clan, just how could he be jealous of your treasure?"

"Your treasure is no more than several coins, just how would our Elder Wu see this as a coveted item?"

The elder didn't say a word as the men behind him began to noisily criticize Jian Chen.

Jian Chen's expression darkened for a moment before cupping his hands, "Elder Wu, this one doesn't wish to hide the treasure from the honored elder, but because there has been an unexpected change, I cannot show it." Jian Chen spoke evenly with just the tiniest amount of frost lying underneath. If the other side persisted on trying to press him, then he wouldn't give them face.

"Don't be saying your empty words here, just hurry up and bring out the item for our Elder Wu. With his status in the clan, just what would he gain from wanting your item?" A youth spoke out icily toward Jian Chen.

"Get out of the way, let me through!" At this moment, a roar came out from behind, causing everyone to turn. A sturdy looking youth came running through the crowd into the room, and the moment everyone saw him, they all began to move out of the way as they cupped their hands together and said, "My lord!"

The person that was rushing over was Qin Xiao.

"Nephew Xiao, just what brings you here?" Seeing the youth, Elder Wu had a smile on his face as he asked him the question with a gentle tone.

Qin Xiao had a considerable amount of influence within his clan, and even though Elder Wu himself had a strong amount of sway in

the clan, he still didn't dare to be too excessive with him.

Qin Xiao shot a glance at Elder Wu and spoke with a stiff tone, "Elder Wu, I should be the one asking you that question. This is the home of my sworn brother, Jian Chen. Just what is a large group doing here?" With that, he looked at the group behind Elder Wu and commanded angrily, "Everyone here should leave immediately!"

Each one of the men behind Elder Wu looked at each other, unsure of what to do. It was only when Elder Wu shot them a cold glare that they all stood where they were.

Seeing this, Qin Xiao had a furious look on his face, just as he was about to give the command once more, a dignified sounding voice suddenly called out from outside the house.

"I want everyone out here, now!"

After hearing this loud and dignified voice, everyone's heart leaped into their throats. Although they didn't see who the person was, each one of them was extremely familiar with that voice to know that it belonged to the patriarch of Tianqin clan.

"We greet the patriarch!"

"We greet the patriarch!"

The group outside began to call out to the patriarch respectfully

before obediently walking out of the room. With the words of the patriarch, not a single person would dare to remain inside the room.

The white robed patriarch had a few middle aged man standing behind him quietly as they entered the room.

“This one greets the patriarch!” Elder Wu spoke respectfully.

“Father, you’ve finally come! Elder Wu and his group of unruly men have barged into the room of brother Jian Chen’s without a purpose! If news of this were to be spread out, then just how would our Tianqin clan have the face to have anymore guests?” Qin Xiao spoke with dissatisfaction.

The patriarch looked at Elder Wu and spoke calmly, “Elder Wu, this little brother is currently the guest of our Tianqin clan. You barging into his residency is not an acceptable behavior. If the city were to hear about this, then what face will our Tianqin clan have? Hurry up and apologize to brother Jian Chen!”

Elder Wu’s face grew troubled as he looked at the patriarch with disbelief. He truly didn’t understand as an honored elder that he was, just why did he need to apologize to the younger generation?

There was conflict in his heart, although he did not dare to disobey the patriarch’s order, he could only give an unwilling apology to Jian Chen.

“Little brother, I’ve only heard from my guards that a bright amount of light had emanated from your room, so I came by to see what just happened.” The patriarch gave a small smile to Jian Chen, his voice was rather kind, and did not carry around the arrogant voice of a leader of the clan.

There was a forced smile on Jian Chen’s face; what a disaster this Multicolored Stone had brought! Just when he had bought the stone from the Treasure Pavilion, he had already come across trouble. It was fortunate that Qin Xiao had come at that moment, or else the situation would have grown dire. As for this time, it was fortunate that even the patriarch of the clan had come by.

“Patriarch Qin, this one recently went to the Treasure Pavilion and bought a strange stone. The multicolored light that the guards saw came from that very stone.” Jian Chen explained.

“Oh? Is there is such a stone like that?” The patriarch spoke with interest before looking at Jian Chen. “Little brother, I don’t know what type of stone could have such a mysterious multicolored light like that. Would it be possible for me to see what the stone is?” He said with some eagerness.

“Patriarch Qin, that stone has somehow entered my body, so I am unable to to take it out.” Jian Chen spoke with a helpless look.

“What, it’s inside your body?” The patriarch cried out in shock and a little disbelief.

“It would seem that this stone is a Supreme Treasure. I’ve seen

from records of the ancient past that say there are a few Supreme Treasures that are capable of being absorbed into one's body. The effects from that are quite magical." A white haired elder exclaimed from behind the patriarch.

"Supreme Treasure?' Elder Zhuo, just how strong is a Supreme Treasure?" Turning toward the elder, he consulted the elder for clarification.

The elder shook his head, "Patriarch, any ancient records that have information regarding Supreme Treasures are exceedingly rare. Even I only know bits and pieces of it."

Hearing that, the patriarch had a disappointed look on his face as he looked at Jian Chen without a word. With a small sigh, he said, "Little brother, seeing how you were able to come across such a treasure, then that must be in your destiny. Remember, while you are guilt free of any crime, others will be envious of it. I've heard that while in the Treasure Pavilion, many people were after your treasure. So you must be careful or else someone will try to steal it away from you."

"This one thanks the patriarch for his warning." Jian Chen replied respectfully.

With that, the patriarch and his men all left the area without a single word more about the Multicolored Stone.

"Brother Jian Chen, with such a precious gem on you, you must take care of yourself. While no one would dare openly try to steal it

from you in Walaurent City, the moment you leave the city it will be a completely different matter. I cannot say for certain you will be safe from any person wishing for the treasure.” Qin Xiao said seriously.

After that, even Qin Xiao left the room. Ming Dong had came by some time before to investigate just what had happened, and after making sure that everything was alright, he too returned to his room to continue cultivating.

After some men from the Tianqin clan came by the restore the broken door, Jian Chen closed the door once more and began to cultivate earnestly. Before the Gathering of the Mercenaries, he had to increase his strength as much as possible.

In a flash, day turned to night. Late at night in the middle of the darkness, Jian Chen continued to absorb the energy from the monster cores into his body.

“Creak!” The sound of Jian Chen’s door opening could be heard. Following that quiet sound, a dark figure could be seen walking in.

Slowly opening his eyes, Jian Chen looked at the dark figure calmly, “For sire to visit me in the night, just what business might you have with me?” Although Jian Chen was in the middle of cultivating, he was always on constant vigilance, monitoring his surroundings. So when this person entered his room, he could tell.

Despite there not being a single candle light, the figure was able to walk to the table and sit down without a single problem. Then,

the sound of an elderly voice could be heard, “Jian Chen, I will be straight to the point with you. I wish to buy your Multicolored Stone, just how much will it take for you to sell it?”

Jian Chen laughed, “So it is Elder Wu. However, you have come to be disappointed tonight, Elder Wu. I’ve already said in the day, the Multicolored Stone has already entered my body and is out of my control.”

“Hmph, don’t quibble around with me, Jian Chen. Do you really think that I will believe your c*ck and bull story? I don’t wish to mince words with you, that Multicolored Stone will only bring you trouble, and sooner or later, it will spell out your end. Are you going to sell it or not?” Elder Wu had begun to lose his patience.

Jian Chen’s face grew dark at Elder Wu’s words. Now that he was saying such words, Jian Chen no longer felt the need to be courteous to him, with a cold tone, “It’s not for sale!”

A small sliver of killing intent began to leak out from Elder Wu’s body. Slapping the table lightly, he laughed coldly, “Very well. I hope you don’t come to regret this, Jian Chen.” With those words, Elder Wu left the room.

Chapter 281: Legend Of The Saint Of The Zither, The Heavenly Enchantress

Following that, Jian Chen rarely ventured out of his room and continued to cultivate. He could rarely be seen by the other members and would only occasionally spar with Qin Xiao.

He was always constantly reminded of Elder Wu who hadn't come to bother him any more. It was almost as if he had disappeared from the Tianqin clan and was no longer seen by Jian Chen.

This pattern continued for a month. With the assistance of the monster cores, Jian Chen was able to make a breakthrough to become a Peak Great Saint Master.

After, Jian Chen had spent another large amount of time to stabilize his newfound power and to eliminate any of the hidden dangers brought by the monster cores in his body. After all that was done, he continued to cultivate with the monster cores once more.

Soon, another half month had past. News of the Multicolored Stone had already lost its interest in the Tianqin clan since everyone had already forgotten about it.

Similarly, Ming Dong hadn't been idle and followed Jian Chen's lead by shutting himself in his room and earnestly cultivated his own strength with the help of a monster core.

Ten days later in the morning, Jian Chen finally opened the door to his room and walked out.

Looking at the nearby room of Ming Dong, Jian Chen could detect even behind the closed door a small and obscure fluctuation of energy; Ming Dong was still cultivating at this moment.

Slowly taking in a deep breath of the morning air, Jian Chen muttered, "We've been here for two months now. Not too long from now, the Tianqin clan will surely send men to Mercenary City." Looking at Qin Xiao's residence some distance away, Jian Chen hesitated for a moment before finally deciding to walk over. The definite time for when this would happen needed to be verified by Qin Xiao.

Just as Jian Chen was about to enter the isolated compound of Qin Xiao, a guard standing by the gates blocked him.

"Fellow brother, is Qin Xiao currently inside?" Jian Chen cupped his hands respectfully.

"The young lord went to the training grounds earlier, he is no longer inside his compound." The guard replied.

Afterward, Jian Chen headed for the training grounds. After these past few weeks, Jian Chen had traveled with Qin Xiao to the training grounds multiple times, so he was familiar with the way to the area.

Just as Jian Chen was crossing by a garden, the sweet melody of a zither being played could be heard in a nearby pavilion. Almost as if the song had an enchanting ability, the moment anyone heard this melody would feel as if their heart strings were resonating along with the [zither](#).

The moment Jian Chen heard the sound of the zither, he unconsciously stopped walking and turned to look toward the source. He could only see a woman wearing a white colored pao robe with her back facing Jian Chen in the pavilion. Her jade white fingers could be seen dancing along the strings of the zither as the sweet melodies rang throughout the area.

Walking toward the pavilion, Jian Chen quickly approached the back of the white robed woman. Her black hair hung behind her shoulders down to her back. A white veil covered her face so that Jian Chen couldn't see her appearance.

The part of the woman's face that could be seen could only be described as quite heavenly, almost devastatingly beautiful.

The woman playing the zither was the second sister of the Tianqin clan.

In a flash, she finished playing the ballad and turned to look at Jian Chen. "Does my lord enjoy the sound of the zither as well?" The second sister was fairly nice sounding, capable of being as enchanting as a skylark so that anyone who listened to her would be enchanted. If one wasn't strong enough, then they would go

mad after hearing her voice.

With a light smile, Jian Chen replied, “The second sister’s ability with the zither is quite amazing. Although I do not understand how the zither works, I still found myself attracted by it’s song.”

Smiling sweetly, she spoke with a gentle voice, “I thank the lord for his praise.”

Jian Chen continued to smile at her, “Second sister’s skill at the zither has already reached the realm of perfection and befits the song of an immortal. This one truly admires your skill, and couldn’t help feel my own heart be moved.”

“I am quite fond of the four arts and studied them studiously when I was young, but I am still far from the realm of perfection, while the sounds of my zither are quite beautiful, it was mostly because of the zither itself.” The second sister’s delicate white finger stroked a string on the zither as she muttered, “Although this zither is a copy of the Zither of the Demonic Cry, it uses a variety of expensive looking ingredients. Even then, the inside of this holy zither contains the Saint Force of the Heavenly Enchantress, so the music that comes out of this instrument can move people’s soul so much that it could absorb it.

“Saint of the Zither? Heavenly Enchantress?” Jian Chen asked with confusion, “Second sister, just who is this Heavenly Enchantress of the Zither supposed to be?”

The second sister of the Tianqin clan looked at Jian Chen with a

strange look before relief filled her face. A look of worship was on her face as she spoke, “Since lord Jian Chen came from a kingdom far away from here, it is natural to not know about the Saint of the Zither, the Heavenly Enchantress. In this kingdom, she is a well known figure who wields the Zither of the Demonic Cry to a terrifying degree that even the experts of the continent will be affected. The Heavenly Enchantress uses her zither as her weapon in a way that cannot be defended against. Not many can last long under her zither, and when she uses it, she can cause those affected by the music to become lost in an illusion. Her zither has the ability to erase one’s spirit and even the body so that they become an incorporeal being after death.”

“The Heavenly Enchantress’ ability with the zither has already reached the realm of utmost perfection. When she plays her zither, then even the weather can change. Legend has it that ten years ago, she alone was able to prevent the war between two kingdoms by playing her zither on the battlefield. In a short moment, she had caused hundreds of thousand soldiers to fall into a deep sleep that they could only wake up from after three days and three nights.”

The second sister truly did worship this Heavenly Enchantress. The very moment she started to talk about the Heavenly Enchantress, her eyes began to light up with a strange light.

“A single ballad from the zither was enough cause two entire armies to fall asleep for three days and three nights, just how terrifying is this Heavenly Enchantress?” Jian Chen spoke with uncontained shock.

“The Heavenly Enchantress’ ability to play the zither can be said

to be unparalleled and her songs fit to be called the songs of the immortals.” The second sister spoke. Since she loved the four arts, she had long since set the Heavenly Enchantress as her goal.

“Ah, the Heavenly Enchantress is indeed magical. If given the chance, this one would love to be familiarized with her music.” Jian Chen spoke.

“The Heavenly Enchantress is already a saint, she is not an easy to see person.” The second sister looked at Jian Chen with a curious look, “Lord Jian Chen, I’ve heard that you wish to join the Gathering of the Mercenaries?”

Jian Chen sat down on a nearby stool and replied, “Correct! I have decided to participate in the next Gathering of the Mercenaries.”

“I’ve never seen the Gathering of the Mercenaries myself, but I have heard that it is quite perilous. Rumors have it that the chances of a man surviving is about ten percent. Even an Earth Saint Master is not guaranteed to survive there. Lord Jian Chen must take care of himself.” The second sister spoke gently.

“I thank the second sister for her advice, I will take care of myself.”

After talking with the second sister for a while, Jian Chen left the pavilion to continue toward the training grounds.

The training grounds of the Tianqin clan was an elevated platform that was two hundred feet long. The moment Jian Chen arrived, he could see Qin Xiao just jumping off from the platform while five guard captains were all laying on the ground with a pale faces.

Taking a towel offered to him by a guard, Qin Xiao wiped off his sweat before laughing at Jian Chen, “Brother Jian Chen, what brings you here, did you want to spar with me?”

Jian Chen smiled back at Qin Xiao before replying, “Brother Qin Xiao, I just wished to come and ask when we will be heading for Mercenary City.”

“Don’t worry! There is no rush! Right there is still three months until the Gathering of the Mercenaries. We will wait for until half a month before setting off.” Qin Xiao said.

Hearing this, Jian Chen had some hesitation, “Brother Qin Xiao. I have to leave for a small moment of time, but I will be back by then.”

Jian Chen’s strength had already reached the Peak Great Saint Master realm, and the Gathering of the Mercenaries will surely have plenty of talented geniuses at the Earth Saint Master level. So before the Gathering of the Mercenaries, Jian Chen wanted to cultivate until he could make the breakthrough to become an Earth Saint Master. This way, the Gathering of the Mercenaries would be an even easier event to win.

Qin Xiao didn't ask what Jian Chen was up to, instead, he had only warned Jian Chen not to miss the date. Thus, Jian Chen left the Tianqin clan by himself on a magical beast out of Walaurent City.

“Jian Chen has left the clan compound possibly to head to a faraway place. Go and report that to Elder Wu.” A guard standing by the gates spoke to the other as they watched Jian Chen leave the compound.

Within a separated courtyard, Elder Wu and another man around the same age as him sat together at the same table.

“Elder Wu, your loyal servant has some news to report!” Suddenly, a guard ran into the courtyard straight toward Elder Wu.

Hearing this, the elder's eyes narrowed as he looked at the guard with an annoyed look, “Don't you know that it is prohibited to disturb me as I play chess with another?” The elder spoke with anger.

“Elder Wu, this was a command that you personally instructed for us to do of the highest priority. No matter what time, you said for us to report it straight away.” The guard spoke.

At this, the elder's heart skipped a beat as he called out to the guard, “You may come in.”, allowing the guard to enter into the inner courtyard.

“Old man Wu, just what could be so important? Could it not wait for our chess game to be finished?” The elder by Elder Wu’s side asked.

“Elder He, I have some pressing matters to attend to, the chess game will have to wait.” Elder Wu spoke without turning to look as he followed the guard out.

As he exited the courtyard, Elder Wu turned to look at the guard. Without even needing to be asked, the guard immediately replied, “Elder Wu, Jian Chen just left the compounds headed toward the outside city area.”

Elder Wu’s eyes began to shine, “What direction is he headed in?”

“The eastern city gates.”

Chapter 282: Attacking An Earth Saint Master

Jian Chen rode his Class 3 Magical Beast out of Walaurent City and off into the direction of the sun to the east.

He had long since seen the neighboring area from within Walaurent City. So a hundred kilometers away, Jian Chen's goal was the little mountain range there. Jian Chen had already read up everything he needed to know from both the Changyang Manor and Kargath Academy about the process of becoming an Earth Saint Master, so the rules behind the process had already been memorized by him.

Although only ten percent of people were able to make the breakthrough to become Earth Saint Masters, Jian Chen was confident in himself. He was confident that the threshold barrier that prevented most people would not work against him.

If the very first obstacle on the road of cultivation were to scare him away from trying to become an Earth Saint Master, then how would he be able to make it past the harder bottlenecks in the future?

Walking through the plains near Walaurent City, Jian Chen arrived at a small forest. His Class 3 Magical Beast mount continued to trot deep into the forest with a whistling sound and a pace that many people would find hard to keep track of.

Just as Jian Chen entered the forest, a strong amount of Sword

Qi suddenly flew through the dense foliage and shot toward Jian Chen.

Immediately flying off his mount, Jian Chen dodged to the side.

A wretched sound could be heard as the Class 3 Magical Beast Mount was split in two. A river of blood flew through the air and stained the surrounding grass with it.

A strong amount of Saint Force gathered within Jian Chen's right hand, quickly forming the silver blade of the Light Wind Sword. Emitting some Sword Qi of his own, he sent it flying back in the direction from the attack.

The foliage in that area shook as the Sword Qi disappeared inside. A gray robed man came walking out from the bushes before an earth shattering amount of pressure suddenly descended upon Jian Chen. In the next moment, the sword in the man's hand suddenly came flying down toward Jian Chen.

"An Earth Saint Master!" Jian Chen thought to himself before turning serious. Without hesitation, an azure and violet glow began to fill up his Light Wind Sword before he stabbed outward with it.

"Ding!"

The two Saint Weapons made contact in midair with sparks flying everywhere. Because of the azure and violet Sword Qi, the

Light ind Sword was able to cause a nick to appear on the other man's sword.

With a muffled shout, the gray robed man flew backward. Since his Saint Weapon had been damaged, he had received a portion of the damage too.

Even Jian Chen stumbled back a few steps. Right now his strength was at the Peak Great Saint Master realm, while this was a big improvement compared to before, he was still weaker than an Earth Saint Master.

Tilting his head up, Jian Chen saw the appearance of the gray robed elder. With a cold glare, he spoke, "Elder Wu, so it's you."

The one who had suddenly attacked him was Elder Wu from the Tianqin clan.

Elder Wu was looking at the damage done on his Saint Weapon with a look of utter disbelief and shock.

"How is this possible, just with your strength, how did you manage to damage my Saint Weapon?" Elder Wu was flabbergasted, his eyes continued to look at both Jian Chen and his damaged sword.

Jian Chen laughed when he saw the shock on the elder's face, "Elder Wu, it seems that you are not willing to forget about the Multicolored Stone."

Upon hearing the stone's name, the elder's face suddenly regained a clear expression and replaced the shocked look he had. "Correct, the Multicolored Stone is a Supreme Treasure with a terrifying amount of power it seems. The sole reason you could damage my Saint Weapon as to be the work of the Multicolored Stone."

With that reasoning, the elder's face grew calm once more as he stared darkly at Jian Chen, "Jian Chen, I am giving you two paths to choose from. The first path, I will pardon your life if you give me the Multicolored Stone. The second path, I will kill you and take the stone from your dead corpse. Choose wisely now."

Jian Chen laughed coldly, he didn't feel inclined at all to answer the elder's options. Taunting Elder Wu, Jian Chen asked his own question, "Elder Wu, do you really think you can beat me?"

With a snort, the elder responded, "Jian Chen, don't even try to think that with a Supreme Treasure you will be able to defeat an Earth Saint Master like me. Earth Saint Masters and Great Saint Masters have a difference between them as wide as the heavens themselves. There is no way for the Supreme Treasure to make up for that." However, even as he spoke, there was a hint of fear in the deepest parts of the elder's eyes.

"What?" Jian Chen sneered, "Then today I'll show you how an Earth Saint Master can be killed by a Great Saint Master. This barrier dividing the two realms will be broken by me!" With that, Jian Chen immediately charged at Elder Wu.

“Hmph, how arrogant. I doubt that as a Third Cycle Earth Saint Master, I will not be able to tame you.” Elder Wu gave an explosive shout before the Saint Force within his Saint Weapon exploded with power and flew toward Jian Chen.

Because of the azure and violet Sword Qi, Jian Chen’s sword had already been strengthened several times over so Jian Chen did not fear Elder Wu’s sword.

The elder knew that Jian Chen’s Saint Weapon was quite dangerous, so he tried to avoid a clash of blades. His giant sword had then suddenly diverted paths and avoided hitting Jian Chen’s Light Wind Sword before stabbing toward his chest.

With a snort, Jian Chen maneuvered his sword so that it suddenly changed directions as if it were a viper. In mid air, the sword diverted paths and chased after Elder Wu’s sword.

Jian Chen knew all too clearly that an Earth Saint Master was not that easy to kill. Even if Elder Wu were to dodge his sword, then the Light Wind Sword would strike against his Saint Weapon. In that case, then it would bring a catastrophic amount of damage.

Jian Chen’s sword was fast enough that Elder Wu wasn’t able to dodge it, so in the end, the tip of the Light Wind Sword managed to strike against the broad side of the elder’s Saint Weapon.

“Ding!”

With a metallic clank, the Light Wind Sword instantly pierced through the broadsword. With this damage to both the elder's Saint Weapon and his health, the elder's face instantly went pale as he spat out a mouth full of blood.

Immediately pulling back, Elder Wu flashed away from Jian Chen as he looked at Jian Chen with dread, "I didn't think that a Supreme Treasure would be so powerful for a barely Great Saint Master to be able to bring about such a threat to an Earth Saint Master!" Although his injuries were quite severe, the elder didn't have any thoughts about retreating. In his heart, he still believed that he had enough strength to steal away the Supreme Treasure from Jian Chen's hands.

Jian Chen's figure disappeared in a blur and left behind only a small trace of himself as he flew towards Elder Wu at breakneck speeds.

Growing even more serious than before, he didn't even have enough time to wipe the blood from his own face as he stood his ground against Jian Chen. After suffering from Jian Chen's hand twice now, Elder Wu was afraid of his sword and the consequences it would bring. Just a single stroke of the sword was enough for him to feel panicked, so this fight was starting to rethink all of his possible choices.

Jian Chen had no hesitation. His Light Wind Sword became a hazy glow of light as it stabbed at Elder Wu. Multiple apparitions of the Light Wind Sword could be seen stabbing at Elder Wu, but he was an expert of defense because of his earth Saint Force, the Saint Force inside of his body had already formed an armor of

unbelievable strength. In front of the azure and violet Sword Qi, this defensive armor made of Saint Force was nothing more than a piece of decoration and would do nothing to help with Elder Wu's defenses.

At this moment, Elder Wu wouldn't be able to move fast enough to dodge, so Jian Chen's sword slashed onto his shoulder. Another second passed, the sword immediately moved deeper into his chest area.

"Ah!" Feeling the deep pain within his chest, Elder Wu gave a miserable cry. Capitalizing on this opportunity, Jian Chen immediately slashed at the elder's neck with his sword.

A single human head flew through the air as blood came spilling out. Elder Wu had been killed by Jian Chen with regret still filling his eyes.

He would never believe that he would be killed. He was an Earth Saint Master at the Third Cycle and Jian Chen was only a Great Saint Master.

With this, Jian Chen exhaled slowly. Elder Wu had been an Earth Saint Master of the Third Cycle, so the fight had been hard despite the quickness of the battle. His strength was far stronger than the patriarch of the Xia clan.

Walking up to the headless corpse of Elder Wu, Jian Chen knelt down to take his Space Ring. With some hesitation, he finally decided to bury the body of the elder.

Walaurent City was close to the forest, so if the elder's body were to be discovered, then the Tianqin clan would come and investigate. By this point, it would become a huge headache for Jian Chen.

Once Elder Wu's body was properly buried, Jian Chen tidied up the battlefield and hid all of the damage that his fight had caused before finally leaving the area.

Four hours later, Jian Chen arrived at the mountain range. Finally sitting down on a huge rock, he began to calm his heart for a moment. Then, taking out two more Class 4 Monster Cores, Jian Chen began to cultivate.

This mountain range didn't have a single magical beast in sight. Even the wild animals were rare to see along with any humans. Thus, Jian Chen could cultivate in peace.

The energy within the monster cores began to flow into Jian Chen's body as he tried to filter out the berserk element within them. Almost as if by some magical force, the energy began to assimilate into his body and then flowed into the azure and violet Sword Spirits.

As the energy continuously flowed into Jian Chen's dantian for his Light Wind Sword to absorb, the sword began to glow with a stronger light with each passing second.

The procedure to making the breakthrough from a Great Saint

Master to an Earth Saint Master had already been documented and memorized by Jian Chen, so he could allow this part of the cultivation to proceed with ease.

Making a breakthrough from a Great Saint Master to an Earth Saint Master was a transformation of quality. A monumental amount of energy was required so that the Saint Weapon would absorb far too much energy than it could contain. Then, the Saint Weapon would explode into multiple fragments that would stay within one's body temporarily. Before the fragments disappeared, a large amount of energy would be needed to refine the fragments once more. The fragments would be reinforced and changed, in the end, they would be combined together once more. The Saint Weapon would be condensed into a new version, thus transforming the Saint Weapon as a whole.

Chapter 283: Increase In Strength

While transforming the Saint Weapon looked to be a simple task, in actuality this process was one of extreme difficulty. If one's control was insufficient, then the Saint Weapon fragments would disappear from one's body and turn them into a cripple. In some serious cases, when the Saint Weapon exploded, the amount of energy would be enough for the cultivator to find himself waking up by the yellow river with no life to return to.

This process seemed to be quite easy in terms on paper, but this obstruction had caused many cultivators to be forced to stop before they could make the breakthrough, at the same time, it had also caused many cultivators to lose their lives. As a result, the success rate of a Great Saint Master making the breakthrough to become an Earth Saint Master was ten percent. Each and every single one of those who made the breakthrough were cultivation geniuses who were well known to many.

Jian Chen continued to absorb the energy from within the monster cores at a steady rate. Then at last, the Saint Weapon within his dantian had finally reached a point where it was shaking unstably. The energy pulsating out from his Saint Weapon was so strong that Jian Chen had found it quite hard to control as if an enormous elephant was trying to pull away from him.

A day went by as Jian Chen sat in front of the waterfall. Twenty Class 4 Monster Cores had already been absorbed by him before the Saint Weapon was at its utmost limit on how much energy it could absorb and was on the verge of exploding.

Even Jian Chen's body was reaching its limit. Each energy surge within his body moved in such strong amounts that his entire body began to leak blood from his pores. Even the organs within his body were feeling a strong amount of pressure.

The monster cores within Jian Chen's hand had all of its energy absorbed, so with that, Jian Chen took out a Class 5 Monster Core from his Space Belt.

A Class 5 Monster Core was even stronger in terms of quality and quantity than a Class 4 Monster Core. The moment the energy from the Class 5 Monster Core entered Jian Chen's dantian, his Saint Weapon couldn't handle it anymore and immediately exploded, causing countless of tiny fragments to appear within his dantian.

The very moment the Saint Weapon exploded, an extremely strong amount of energy exploded out from his dantian. Firmly, the energy struck against Jian Chen's organs and even his meridians as if a bomb had gone off within his body.

Jian Chen stifled a groan as he spat out a mouthful of blood. Since his Saint Weapon had exploded, he felt an extreme amount of damage to his body as the repercussion. The amount of pain was so intense that Jian Chen's body felt numb all over. Even his head began to feel dizzy as he teetered on the verge of consciousness.

It was this step that caused many men to die on their path to become an Earth Saint Master.

Biting his lip, Jian Chen resisted the pain to remain awake. He could feel that the energy from when his Saint Weapon had fragmented enter his main bloodstream. Jian Chen's heart clenched as he threw away his hesitation. The thousands of pieces were all closely linked to his spirit, so he could feel each and every single one of them. Immediately absorbing the energy from the Class 5 Monster Core, Jian Chen tried to replenish the energy he had lost.

Jian Chen had already made it past the threshold between life and death. What was next was the most crucial step; the Saint Weapon fragments would only stay within the dantian temporarily. They would not be permanent. The amount of energy that moved around the dantian would disappear at an alarming rate, and if all of the energy were to leave, then the cultivator would become a cripple.

The pure energy from the Class 5 Monster Core flowed into his dantian, once immediately inside, the energy would fill up every single fragment of his Saint Weapon.

Thanks to that energy, not only would the energy within each fragment be replenished, but there was even a surplus of energy that would begin to try and refine the fragments once more. Consequently, the fragments would grow stronger as the quality of the fragment increased.

This step of the process required a monumental amount of energy, and so the extremely strong amount of energy from the Class 5 Monster Core entered Jian Chen's body via his pores and began to gather within his dantian.

In half a day, the Class 5 Monster Core had all of its energy completely absorbed. Quickly, Jian Chen grabbed another two Class 5 Monster Cores from his Space Belt.

Inside his dantian, the Saint Weapon fragments continued to twinkle with a faint light almost as if they were each a tiny star. The amount of energy they absorbed made them resemble more of a black hole instead as they showed no signs of stopping, however, the light grew stronger with each passing second.

The hardships and troubles of making the breakthrough to become an Earth Saint Master were in a far different realm of difficulty than his previous breakthroughs. He had to meticulously control every single step of the way without mistake, or all of his efforts would be for nothing.

Another three days went by, resulting in Jian Chen fully consuming the energy within a dozen Class 5 Monster Cores. Right now each one of the fragments accumulated an enormous sum of energy so that each fragment was absolutely saturated. By now, they had the ability to transform to become like shining gems, making Jian Chen's dantian seem as if it was an ocean of shining stars.

With a single thought, Jian Chen's spirit transformed into thousands of pieces as he began to reforge the fragments of his Saint Weapon. At the same time, the two Class 5 Monster Cores within his hands continued to supply his dantian with a stream of energy. His dantian was like the cauldron and the energy was the fire that allowed for the fragments to be refined and smelted.

“Kacha!”

On Jian Chen’s face, a crack could be seen forming before his entire body suddenly gained several cracks. The spread was accelerating extremely quick so that his entire body had cracks all over. In the end, his skin was almost like that of an elderly person before finally dropping away from him.

On the verge of becoming an Earth Saint Master, his own body would also undergo a transformation. An Earth Saint Master was a huge qualitative leap from a Great Saint Master. It would not only make the body stronger, but it would cause the body’s skin to be cast away and form anew.

The old skin fell away to reveal Jian Chen’s new skin. The new skin was unblemished like an infant’s, and there was a strange glow of light flowing around it.

Six hours later, Jian Chen’s bodily transformation was complete. His Saint Force had been completely reforged so that the Light Wind Sword once more floated within Jian Chen’s dantian as if it had never been broken in the first place. However, the amount of energy it contained was several times stronger than before—a dozen times at the very least. this wasn’t a small increase in strength, but rather a huge jump in quality.

If the amount of energy within the Light Wind Sword before was like a vat of water, then the amount of energy now was like an endless ocean.

If the energy before was like a small fire that could burn only paper, then the energy now was a raging inferno that could melt even steel. The two could simply not be compared to each other in a relatable degree.

Jian Chen didn't stop there. The energy continued to splash into his body and enter his bloodstream, organs, meridians, tissue, and even into his dantian once more.

The previous step where the body transformation was for the breakthrough to become an Earth Saint Master. Right now this system of refining his entire body was in according to the Azulet Sword Law's "Record of Bodily Refinement" method to increase his strength.

By now Jian Chen's Saint Force was several times stronger than before. It could be said for certain that the moment his body finished being tempered, then he would go through another leap in strength.

Chapter 284: The Return

Now at least a dozen times stronger than before, Jian Chen's Saint Force continued to wash over his skin before assimilating into each part of his body.

Jian Chen had completely finished refining his body, but not a single spot of his body had changed physically. If he were to exercise to strengthen his body, then his body would be deformed into a shape he did not want. He would become sturdier and that would completely squash Jian Chen's preferred build. This type of development was not suitable for what Jian Chen needed.

Not a single swordsman should have a stocky build. A sword user must remain thin and slender. This way, it would be more beneficial for the swordsman to be able to swing in any position with the least amount of power or movement. The way the Azulet Sword Laws had recorded the "Record of Bodily Refinement" would best suit a sword user that fights in the same manner as a fencer.

This method not only strengthened the body without changing the shape of it, but it would continue to strengthen the body. As long as the energy is supplied to the inner body, then the entire body would be strengthened as a whole.

A layer of energy continued to flow over Jian Chen's body with a sparkling light. After that transformation, the pure energy harmonized with Jian Chen's body improving his flesh and blood immensely.

The energy from the Class 5 Monster Core would be used in place of his own energy. Strengthening his body required a tremendous amount of energy, since Jian Chen had the monster cores he didn't need to worry at all about using too much energy. The awkward event that had occurred back in the Changyang Mansion would not happen again.

The process of tempering and refining his body required a longer amount of time. After seven days, Jian Chen had absorbed another two dozen Class 5 Monster Cores before finally finishing. By now, he was at the utmost limit, if he wanted to increase his body any more, then he would have to use his Saint Force to transform it.

On top of the giant stone, Jian Chen slowly opened his eyes from his meditative state as he finally returned to the land of reality. His ears trembled as the sounds of the roar of a wild beast could be heard from some distance away.

Feeling the extreme change in quality in his Saint Force, Jian Chen couldn't help but have an extremely happy smile on his face. As of today, he had finally made the breakthrough to become an Earth Saint Master, earning his spot as one of the strongest experts on the continent.

“Right now my body is far stronger than before. At this point, I wager that it is at least a dozen times stronger. At this rate, even a Saint couldn't hope to damage me with his Saint Weapon.” Jian Chen muttered as he poked at his own body a look of joy covered his face as he figured out the results.

Extending his hand, a large concentration of Saint Force began to

flow toward Jian Chen's arm before quickly forming the Light Wind Sword.

When the Light Wind Sword appeared in Jian Chen's hands, it released an intense light that seemed even sharper than before.

The Light Wind Sword of now did not differ in shape or size. The sword had undergone no physical change other than the increased glow to it. It was almost as if it reflected light as clearly as a mirror could illuminate the area around it.

Suddenly, with a single shake of Jian Chen's hand, the Light Wind Sword began to shake intensely. With a large sound of a sword moving through the air, a bright silver light came out from the Light Wind Sword and instantly cut all of the surrounding pieces of grass that made contact with it into powder.

An intense glare appeared in Jian Chen's eye at that moment as his figure suddenly disappeared into thin air. His body became hard to detect as an ear piercing shriek could be heard. The Light Wind Sword multiplied into a series of mirror images as it filled the air before stabbing outward in every single direction.

His unbelievably fast speed was enough for a large gust of wind to blow into the field. Gradually, the wind picked up in speed before causing some of the loose grass and leaves to fly into the air and swirl around Jian Chen.

“Yin!”

The Light Wind Sword continued to ring with a screeching sound as the various mirror images of the blade continued to stab at the countless floating leaves.

This fast movement continued on for some time before Jian Chen came to a screeching halt. Instantly, the wind that had been created due to his speed began to die down. Because of that, the leaves all lost their upward momentum and began to descend back down to the ground slowly.

If one were to look closely, each and every single one of the leaves would have the character “Sword” etched into it. Each character was of varying sizes, but each one of them had been etched with an exquisite handwriting. Not a single one was sloppily done and each leaf did not have any extraneous damage.

After making the breakthrough to becoming an Earth Saint Master, Jian Chen’s sword speed had increased once more. When he was still a Great Saint Master, his sword was fast enough to pressure both Great Saint Masters and even Earth Saint Masters without much trouble. With the azure and violet Sword Qi, he was able to defend himself against Earth Saint Masters. Following his rise to become an Earth Saint Master, not a single Earth Saint Master would be able to hold themselves against him if Jian Chen were to use his azure and violet Sword Qi now.

Looking at the fluttering tree leaves around him, Jian Chen had a look of pure joy on his face. After reabsorbing the Light Wind Sword, he took off his clothes and leaped into the comfortable pool of water right next to him. After bathing himself, he took out a new pair of clothes and dressed up before immediately leaving the

place.

Half a day later, Jian Chen returned to Walaurent City to where the Tianqin clan was. Walking through the clan compound gates, he saw Qin Xiao and Ming Dong rush toward him, both of them had already received prior notice of his return.

“Brother Jian Chen, you’ve finally returned! After leaving for a dozen days or so, I was starting to worry. I was even beginning to fear that you wouldn’t return in time to go to the Gathering of the Mercenaries.” Qin Xiao laughed as he approached Jian Chen.

“Jian Chen, how come you didn’t tell me before you left? You just left me here all alone.”

Ming Dong glared at Jian Chen with a grumble as he complained to him.

Jian Chen looked at Ming Dong for a moment before giving a small smile, “Ming Dong, you are quite talented! In such a short amount of time, you’ve already reached the Great Saint Master realm. I had anticipated that you would take a longer amount of time, but you’ve managed to beat my expectations.”

“With the support of your monster cores combined with my free time, I was able to spend the entire time cultivating. Of course my cultivation would progress faster than normal.” Ming Dong spoke with a proud look on his face.

Chapter 285: The Departure

Suddenly, Qin Xiao let out a surprised whistle as he began to look at Jian Chen with a strange look. Walking around him, Qin Xiao inspected Jian Chen for a moment before saying, “Brother Jian Chen, you left the compound for only a dozen days or so, so why is it I feel that you are completely different than before?”

At this, Ming Dong nodded his head in agreement, “And here I thought I was the only one, so even brother Qin Xiao could feel that Jian Chen is quite different.”

Hearing the two men talk, Jian Chen’s heart skipped a beat. If it were just Qin Xiao who said this. then Jian Chen could had played it off as some sort of joke, but even Ming Dong unexpectedly detected a change, the situation was now a bit more serious.

“Could it be that after making a breakthrough to becoming an Earth Saint Master, even these two are able to sense it?” Jian Chen thought to himself.

Just then, Qin Xiao gave a knowing smile as if he realized something. “Brother Jian Chen.” He whispered. “In this short amount of time, could you have gone off somewhere to spend the time with some young girl? I’ve heard that a few men have undergone a great noticeable change after experiencing this.” Qin Xiao laughed as he smiled coyly.

With a dumbfounded look, Jian Chen glared at Qin Xiao with a dirty look, “Qin Xiao, don’t say such nonsense.”

Continuing to laugh, Qin Xiao had a crooked smile on his face, “Brother Jian Chen, you seem quite uncomfortable, could I have struck the truth head on?”

Jian Chen was left speechless. While Qin Xiao was quite honest and tall, Jian Chen didn’t think that he would be such a master with women?

Ming Dong looked at Jian Chen with a serious look, “Jian Chen, I really do sense that something is quite different with you.”

Laughing, Jian Chen said, “Then say it, just where am I different?”

Looking closely at Jian Chen, Ming Dong began to circle around him like Qin Xiao had done before at last shaking his head, “I don’t know.”

With a smile, Jian Chen said, “That’s settled then. On an unrelated note, brother Qin Xiao, has the date for when we set off for Mercenary City been decided?”

With this change in topic, Qin Xiao straightened himself up, “The date has been decided. After three days, our Tianqin clan and several other strong sects within the Zhuya Kingdom will travel to the other kingdom Zhuya Kingdom is allied with to use their Space Gate.

“Oh? The amount of people participating in the Gathering of the Mercenaries is quite a lot.” Jian Chen muttered.

“Although there is going to be a hundred people at the least going, only a few dozen of them are actually going to be participating. The rest of them are just bodyguards just in case something goes wrong during the Gathering of the Mercenaries.” Qin Xiao said.

After the date had been discussed, Jian Chen and Qin Xiao separated from each other. Leading Ming Dong back, Jian Chen returned to his own room.

Closing the door, Ming Dong grabbed a chair to sit in before looking at Jian Chen with concern. “Jian Chen, it won’t be long until the Gathering of the Mercenaries starts. It will be extremely dangerous there and even Earth Saint Masters don’t have a good chance to survive there, do you realize this?”

With a faint smile, Jian Chen replied, “Ming Dong, don’t worry. If I plan on going, then I naturally understand the risks. Even if I don’t make it within the top ranks, protecting my own life won’t be much of a problem.” Jian Chen was filled with confidence in himself. In the past his strength as a Great Saint Master was enough to be a threat against Earth Saint Masters. Now that he had passed the bottleneck combined with the assistance of the azure and violet Sword Spirits that could destroy Saint Weapons, Earth Saint Masters were no longer a concern for him.

“Very well then, I wish you all the best. The Gathering of the Mercenaries isn’t a place I should participate in. Although my

strength has reached the Great Saint Master realm, it is will be along time until I am able to qualify for such an event. At the very least, I'll accompany you to Mercenary City." Ming Dong knew that as a Great Saint Master, he was not strong enough to participate. If he did, then he would only be sending himself to his death.

After that, Ming Dong left Jian Chen's room, leaving him all alone to sit on his bed and focus on strengthening himself once more.

Suddenly, a knock on the door could be heard as a white robed middle aged man slowly walked into Jian Chen's room—it was the patriarch of the Tianqin clan.

The moment Jian Chen saw the patriarch, he immediately stood up from his bed and cupped his hands in salute, "I greet the patriarch!"

The patriarch had a small smile on his face as he walked in before his eyes look at Jian Chen for a moment with a sudden stiffness. His eyes held a hint of shock as he couldn't help but speak out with a startled voice, "It is no wonder Xiao Er admires you so much; not only is brother Jian Chen quite strong, but a genius at cultivation as well! Brother Jian Chen can't be any older than twenty five, yet you've already made the breakthrough in such a short amount of time to become an Earth Saint Master, how terrifying!"

Jian Chen's face didn't have any shock on it, this discovery of the patriarch was to be expected. After making the breakthrough, his entire body had underwent a transformation that allowed Ming

Dong and Qin Xiao who were both familiar with him to be able to detect a change. The extremely experienced patriarch would be able to spot it right away.

“Patriarch Qin is too kind, this one came across some luck, and thus was able to succeed.” Jian Chen bowed.

“Brother Jian Chen, since you’ve only just made the breakthrough, there is a unique presence surrounding your body after the transformation. As long as one is quite sharp sighted, they will be able to see it. This is not a good benefit for you during the Gathering of the Mercenaries.” Producing a small book in one of his hands, the patriarch said, “This is a method of hiding your presence. After you learn this method, then you will be able to hide your presence so that you will not seem like an Earth Saint Master. In fact, it will hide your entire strength. This will undoubtedly be a great help to you in Mercenary City, after all, every portion of strength hidden is another hidden trump card to be held.”

Upon seeing this book of a method on how to hide one’s presence, Jian Chen’s eyes gained a joyful light to them. With a word of thanks, he immediately took the book from the patriarch’s hands.

“Brother Jian Chen, we will be leaving in three days, so I’ll allow you to borrow it for three days. After that, please return it to me.” The patriarch smiled kindly without the arrogance of an honored elder.

Jian Chen nodded, “In three days, I will definitely return the book.”

The patriarch walked to a nearby chair to sit in with a look of hesitation. Then, he looked at Jian Chen, “Jian Chen. I originally came here with a request, might you listen to it?”

Hearing the hesitation in the patriarch’s voice, Jian Chen looked at him, “What matter might the patriarch have for me? As long as I have the ability to do it, then I will do my best to not shirk my duties.”

The patriarch became extremely serious as his eyebrows knit together in concern, “This task shouldn’t be of any difficulty to you, but if by chance Xiao Er comes across some trouble in the competition, I implore brother Jian Chen to do his best to rescue my son if need be.”

Hearing that, Jian Chen laughed, “Patriarch Qin doesn’t have to worry. Qin Xiao and I are like old friends. Even if the patriarch did not request this of me, I would still do it.”

“Is that right? Then I am relieved. Brother Jian Chen, please try to comprehend the hidden presence method quickly then. I will not disturb you any longer.” With a sigh of relief, the patriarch quickly departed from his room.

Three days quickly went by as Jian Chen was quickly woken up by Qin Xiao early in the morning. Then with Ming Dong, the three walked to the main courtyard.

By the time Jian Chen and the other two arrived, there was

already plenty of people congregated together. Around half of the group were seventy year old elders that Jian Chen had never seen before. Right in front of them were four large flying type magical beasts perched nearby, from the look of things, these magical beasts were at the Class 3 Magical Beast level.

Flying type magical beasts were extremely rare treasures within the Tian Yuan Continent. Not only were flying magical beasts hard to capture, but not many people would dare try to tame them. Once the rider was in the air, their lives would be entrusted to the flying magical beast. If they were to go crazy thousands of kilometers in the air, then even an Earth Saint Master might not be able to survive.

“Could it be we are to sit on top of a flying magical beast? I’ve never rode on one before.” Upon seeing the four magical beasts, Ming Dong cried out with some excitement.

Chapter 286: Grand Elder

“Could it be we are going to ride a flying magical beast? I’ve never ridden one before.” Seeing the flying type magical beasts, Ming Dong had a look of excitement. Then a look of worry flashed across his face, “I’ve heard that flying magical beasts often times go out of control since their wild nature is stronger than any other magical beast. If by chance the magical beast throws us down from midair, then we would all be resigned to death.”

A blue robed youth from not too far away looked down on Ming Dong with a look of despite before sneering at him, “Hmph, how cowardly. If you do not wish to to ride the flying magical beast, then don’t, no one is forcing you.”

Hearing this, Ming Dong stared at the youth with an angry stare, but before he could say anything, the youth opened his mouth once more, “What? Did you wish to fight? Come then, try and hit me.” The youth was overly haughty and didn’t even see Ming Dong as his opponent at all, furthermore, he completely ignored Jian Chen who was right by Ming Dong’s side.

The surrounding people looked at the commotion with a cold stare, but not a single person wished to get involved.

Jian Chen’s face narrowed at the youth’s words however. The arrogant nature of this youth was something that Jian Chen disliked, but before he could raise his hand to teach him a minor lesson, a figure suddenly appeared in front of him. It was the sturdy looking Qin Xiao who suddenly appeared right next to the youth before slapping him firmly in the face, “Tian Ling you brat!”

He spat. “To dare curse at my good friend, you’re asking for a spanking!”

Qin Xiao’s palm had not been gentle. When the youth had been slapped, he immediately fell to the ground with the part of his face hit already starting to swell.

Qin Xiao didn’t plan on letting Tian Ling off that easily and immediately kicked him in the stomach, causing the youth to curl up in pain. Opening his mouth, Qin Xiao said, “Tian Ling, you are too arrogant. To dare even curse at the brothers of mine, let’s see if you dare repeat it again.”

Tian Ling looked at Qin Xiao in silent fear. Within the Tianqin clan, Qin Xiao had a high position of power and was beloved by many. He was even the son of the patriarch, making him a person very few would dare to provoke.

“Enough, Qin Xiao, no matter what you say, you and Tian Ling grew up with each other. Just why should he be friendly to outsiders, could it be that these outsiders are even more important than your sisters and brothers?” A middle aged man walked forward before staring icily at Qin Xiao. Then, his eyes wandered over to where Jian Chen and Ming Dong was before his expression grew dark.

“Uncle!” The moment the youth saw the middle aged man, he began to crawl toward him as if he was his savior. Both eyes then swung toward Jian Chen and Ming Dong with a hate filled glare.

Qin Xiao himself restrained himself when he saw this man, but his attitude itself did not. Feeling justified in his actions, he spoke, “Uncle Tian Zhou, just what are you saying? Jian Chen and Ming Dong are my sworn brothers, how could they be considered outsiders? Besides, I heard how this matter was started. Tian Ling was trying to start trouble for no reason and offended my brothers first. This is entirely his fault, just what right does he have to blame someone else?”

With a snort, the man ignored Qin Xiao’s words before looking coldly at Jian Chen and Ming Dong straight into their eyes. “You two, right now we are about to depart from the Zhuya Kingdom, please go back to wherever you came from.” The man was not at all gentle with his words as he commanded them to leave the area.

Hearing this, Jian Chen and Ming Dong both narrowed their eyes. This man was speaking as if he was the patriarch himself giving the orders.

Both Jian Chen and Ming Dong had already been guests at the Tianqin clan for two months, by now, there was only half a month until the Gathering of the Mercenaries started. If they were not able to use the Space Gate, then there would be no possible way for them to reach Mercenary City in such a short amount of time.

The man’s words had caused Qin Xiao to explode with fury as he stomped forward with a furious glare, “Uncle Tian Zhou, what is the meaning of this? Brothers Jian Chen and Ming Dong have received the Tianqin clan’s invitation to join us on our travels to Mercenary City. They are both the noble guests of our clan, just how could you treat them in such a poor manner?”

“Noble guests!” The man laughed in disdain, “Just how could these two be noble guests of the Tianqin clan? Nephew Qin Xiao, you should do well to not bring as many dubious people back to our clan. The Tianqin clan is the number one clan in Walaurent City, not just any random small clan. This is not a place where you can bring back any dregs of the city to.”

Looking back to Jian Chen and Ming Dong, the man said, “Be tactful and leave this place at once. This is not a place where you should loiter about.”

“Uncle Tian Zhou, you dare to call my friends some random dregs of the city? Then could those three men behind you be nobles then? According to your own words, we should not be bringing in the dregs of the city into our Tianqin clan.” Qin Xiao spoke rudely. If it were any other person that was talking to Qin Xiao like the middle aged man, then they would had been waking up with a headache. This middle aged man was not someone Qin Xiao could defy too much, so he could only hold back his anger.

The middle aged man’s face grew dark, “Hmph, the three brothers behind me are the pillars of my mercenary group and have traveled extensively with me for over twenty years. We’ve went through multiple life or death situations and even crawled up from the very depths of hell together to become friends until death! Just how could that be compared to the people you’ve randomly found outside the clan?” With that, the man turned to look at Jian Chen once more, “So you haven’t left yet still? Did you wish for me to remove you from this area personally then?”

The surrounding people were all looking closely at them now. Not a single one of them had said a thing although Jian Chen had been a guest, it was a relatively unknown matter. Aside from Qin Xiao and a few others, not many people knew Jian Chen.

Jian Chen's face began to darken as he spoke, "If it is the patriarch's will, then this one will immediately leave, but whoever you are, how could you represent the will of the patriarch? Just what qualifications do you have to tell me to leave?"

"To dare refuse to hear me, you are courting death!" The man bellowed before a ripple of Saint Force formed in his hand. A bright red colored blade appeared in the man's hands, causing the temperature to skyrocket whenever it was swung.

"Stay your hand!"

Just as the man was about to slash into Jian Chen, a dignified sounding voice suddenly called out, causing everyone to turn to look at the purple robed patriarch of the Tianqin clan walking toward them.

Seeing the patriarch walk by, the man slowly reabsorbed his Saint Weapon. With a venomous glare, the man looked at Jian Chen, "Hmph, I'll let you off today, leave the Tianqin clan now."

Jian Chen's own eyes had a cold tint to them as a small amount of killing intent slowly leaked out from him. There was even a sneer of disdain on Jian Chen's face as well. He knew all too clearly that the man was an Earth Saint Master, and a fire Saint Master at that.

A single strike of his would be extremely overwhelming, but even then, Jian Chen did not see it as a threat to him.

Ming Dong still had an angry look on face, the words of the middle aged man did not leave him with a happy sensation, even Qin Xiao looked quite troubled.

The patriarch only needed to take a single look at Qin Xiao to know what event had just transpired. With a dark look, he turned to look at the middle aged man, “Tian Zhou, brother Jian Chen is an honored guest of our Tianqin clan, just how could you be so rude to him?”

The one called Tian Zhou snorted before giving an askew glance at Jian Chen and Ming Dong, “Elder brother Qin, just when will you learn of nephew Qin Xiao’s attitude. Going around randomly and pretending that two younger generation men are our honored guests? If the Tianqin clan were to be different than what it is now with big brother Tian Ming as the patriarch, then we wouldn’t have any random person enter our clan. What’s even more ridiculous is that our Tianqin clan is for some reason bringing two outsiders through the Space Gate to enter Mercenary City, big brother Qin, do you not realize just how costly the price of using the Space Gate is?”

“Shut your mouth!” The patriarch’s face became gravely serious, “Tian Zhou, how can you speak to me in such a manner? Tian Zhou, it seems your time in the outside world has made you even more narrow-minded than before. Brother Jian Chen is an honored guest within our Tianqin clan. With this type of treatment toward our guest, just how could our reputation not be

tarnished by this? Hurry up and apologize to brother Jian Chen immediately!” The patriarch bellowed angrily.

“Hmph, like father like son. Wanting me to apologize to the younger generation? That is just wishful thinking!” Tian Zhou spoke haughtily. As if he was a high and mighty clan leader, he simply gave no face at all to the patriarch. With that, he leaped into the air and landed on the back of one of the flying magical beasts. Then, the three men behind him followed suit and landed on top of the flying magical beast as well.

Seeing how Tian Zhou was so condescending to the others, the patriarch of the Tianqin clan narrowed his eyes. His chest began to heave heavily in anger, showing that he was not pleased at all.

Qin Xiao walked up to Jian Chen and whispered to him, “That man is uncle Tian Zhou, he’s a part of the Tian family and holds a high position within the Tianqin clan that is almost as powerful as my father. He has been traveling in the outside world for many years and only returned to the clan two days ago. It seems that he has a major complaint with you here. In the future, you must take care, since he is an Earth Saint Master.”

Jian Chen nodded his head and said, “I will be careful.”

Just at that moment, a black robed elder dropped down from the skies before somehow floating ten meters above the ground before looking at everyone there.

“We see the Grand Elder!”

As soon as everyone saw this elder, everyone within the clan compound bowed deeply. Even the Tian Zhou who was sitting on the flying magical beast immediately got up to bow down respectfully.

“A Heaven Saint Master!” Seeing the floating elder, Jian Chen’s pupils dilated in shock. This Tianqin clan had unexpectedly had a Heaven Saint Master expert!

The elder looked at both the patriarch of the Tianqin clan and Tian Zhou before looking at the nearby Qin Xiao with a kind smile on his face. The moment his eyes landed upon Jian Chen, there was a look of extreme disbelief, but that was quickly hidden away from his eyes.

Exhaling, the elder’s gaze grew complicated once more. Regret could be seen along with rejoicement, but then even an eager expectation could be seen, causing people to be confused.

“Tian Zhou, Qin Yisheng.” The elder spoke.

“I am at the Grand Elder’s command.” The patriarch and Tian Zhou both spoke out.

“The very first teachings of the Tianqin clan passed down from our ancestors are something you two should understand. In the case that the two of you are trying to split the Tianqin clan, then a serious punishment awaits the both of you.” The elder spoke calmly, but when the two men heard those words, their hearts

shook with fear.

“The Grand Elder needn’t worry, we adhere to the ancestor’s teachings and will defend the feelings of the Tianqin clan.” The patriarch said.

Tian Zhou bowed his head, “I, Tian Zhou, respect the ancestor’s teachings and will strive to protect the clan’s feelings.”

“Good!” The elder nodded his head, “Is everyone here.”

“Everyone is here, Grand Elder.” The patriarch spoke straight away.

“Then let us be off now.”

.....

After that, everyone climbed onto the back of the flying magical beast. Each one of them had dozens of people, totaling to forty people per beast. Ming Dong and Jian Chen both sat on the same magical beast along with another seven people sitting right next to them on its back.

With a fierce flap of its wings, the flying magical beast immediately took off into the air and began to accelerate. The Grand Elder of the Tianqin clan began to follow close behind, flying on his own as if to personally oversee their trip.

Chapter 287: Space Gate

The flying magical beast rose several kilometers into the air at a rapid speed while the Grand Elder followed close behind on his own. He was there to protect them all in the case that a flying magical beasts went out of control. Although this was not a common occurrence the majority of these riders were members of the Tianqin clan and were the future of the clan. There was no way the Grand Elder would want them to come across an accident.

Sitting on top of a flying magical beast, Jian Chen's expression was quite complicated. His mind couldn't help but think of the Hua Yun Sect who had forced him to run away from his home. At that time, it was Chang Bai who was the one who drove the flying magical beast from Lore City.

Then, he thought of his extremely loveable mother Bi Yuntian and his elegant flower like second sister Changyang Mingyue. Then there was also his sturdy eldest brother Changyang Hu and the ever so dignified father and leader of the clan, Changyang Ba. Each one of their images suddenly burned brightly within Jian Chen's mind as well as a few other fragments of memories from his time in the Changyang Mansion.

"Hua Yun Sect!" Jian Chen clenched both of his fists tightly in anger. he had been forced to escape from the Gesun Kingdom because of them; it was unfortunate that the Hua Yun Sect had so much power within the kingdom and had at least two Heaven Saint Masters enlisted within their ranks. This had made even the royal family of the Gesun Kingdom unable to help him and the Changyang clan unable to do anything.

“Hua Yun Sect, just wait for me to return, I, Jian Chen, will return to right this. These years have made me into a wanderer with no home. This debt, I will return unto you!” Jian Chen’s eyes flashed with a terrifying amount of power. He knew that while he was an Earth Saint Master and had the Sword Spirits with him, no Earth Saint Master could threaten him, but Heaven Saint Masters were something Jian Chen would have trouble against.

Each realm after the Earth Saint Master realm was like crossing the endless ocean to attain a new height. The difference was like the heavens and the earth themselves and could not be easily described.

The amount of Saint Force within a Heaven Saint Master was a terrifying amount. They could use it to support themselves as they flew several kilometers into the air to travel and never ran out. It was only if they had gone through a long and intense battle that their Saint Force would start to feel the effects.

Jian Chen continued to sit on top of the flying magical beast as the wind flew past his ears, sounding like a clap of thunder that affected everyone’s ears.

On the way, several groups of men flying on their own flying type magical beasts could be seen not too far away. Each one of these men were strong powers within the Zhuya Kingdom, and each major group had a single Heaven Saint Master following behind to offer protection. These Heaven Saint Masters and the Tianqin clan’s Grand Elder bade a polite greeting as if they were good friends with each other before continuing on with their journey

together.

Not everyone who wanted to go to Mercenary City had access to a flying magical beast. On the ground far below, countless groups traveled on magical beasts or on foot in great numbers. Each group numbered over a hundred while the dust behind them was kicked up, causing the scene to look as if there was a large dirt colored dragon below.

Half a day later, everyone had finally left the borders of the Zhuya Kingdom. With another day's time, they finally arrived at the kingdom that had the Space Gate called the Dazhou Kingdom.

“I’ve heard my father once say that there was a time the Dazhou Kingdom was in a golden age where its strength was strong enough to be great friends with the Three Great Empires. The Space Gate was then left behind by the unbelievably strong Protector of the Realm. However, when the Protector of the Realm left, the Dazhou Kingdom began to slowly decline before becoming an obscure and small kingdom like it is today.” Qin Xiao explained to Jian Chen.

Jian Chen could only sigh at the absolute power a strong cultivator could have. He had no idea that even an extremely strong kingdom would slowly decline after the loss of a strong cultivator.

While the Dazhou Kingdom had declined, the amount of territory it had remained the same. It took a good part of the day for the flying magical beasts to finally approach the imperial city of the Dazhou Kingdom.

The murmur from the people riding on the magical beasts began to grow louder as they approached the city. Jian Chen could see that there were at least ten Heaven Saint Masters flying together behind them. Aside from that, there was still another Heaven Saint Master riding on a flying magical beast, but he had been harder to discover.

These men were from different kingdoms and regions where they represented different factions of power, but each one of them was planning to head to Mercenary City.

The Tianqin clan's group was led down to the outside of the imperial palace by the Grand Elder. Then, a single armored person came out to greet the Grand Elder with a cordial greeting before ushering everyone inside a courtyard to rest.

“The Space Gate will open in two days, these next two days you can rest easily, but don't wander off. This is still the imperial palace of the Dazhou Kingdom, if you cause a disturbance, the clan will not be able to protect you.” The Grand Elder warned everyone before leaving.

Tian Zhou glared icily at Jian Chen before snorting and turning to walk out of the room. Although he had desperately wanted to teach Jian Chen a lesson, he was in the imperial palace just like Jian Chen, so he didn't dare cause trouble now.

Qin Xiao walked up to Jian Chen's side and spoke with some concern, “Jian Chen, Tian Zhou will be participating in the

Gathering of the Mercenaries, in the case that you come across him, please be careful.”

Jian Chen nodded without saying a word.

These next two days were relatively peaceful as the entire Tianqin clan all behaved themselves while resting within the courtyard provided to them by the imperial palace. Not a single one of them left the courtyard in fear of causing unneeded trouble. Although the Dazhou Kingdom was stagnating, the kingdom was still capable of making the other kingdoms feel fear.

Two days later, the Tianqin clan followed the Grand Elder out of the courtyard and between the giant pavilions of the palace before finally stopping in front of a large piece of ground.

There was already a large amount of people gathered here. At the very least, there were upward of a thousand men all densely gathered within this piece of ground.

Jian Chen tilted his head, he could faintly see a heavily encased area that spanned around a hundred meters in circumference and had plenty of people stopping right in front of it.

“I’ve heard that the Protector of the Realm left this barrier many years ago. It’s so extremely big and even after so many years, no one has been able to break it...”

“Rumors say that when the Dazhou Kingdom was in a war, a

Saint Ruler stealthily snuck into the Dazhou Kingdom in order to strike at this barrier and take away the Space Gate. Unfortunately even with all of his strength, he wasn't able to even dent the barrier and could only retreat in defeat."

"The Dazhou Kingdom's Protector of the Realm was extremely strong. He has long since stood at the apex of the Tian Yuan Continent, the barriers he could make are unbreakable to any Saint Ruler."

"I've heard that the Dazhou Kingdom's Protector of the Realm had reached the pinnacle a long time ago, when he disappeared, he must have been trying to make it past the final bottleneck. Seeing how it's been several hundred years, it seems that he was defeated before he could make that breakthrough..."

"The peerless Protector of the Realm has long left this world, what a shame. How unfortunate for this type of expert to leave the world."

The people all around them began to talk among each other as they talked about the barrier. Many of them could only sigh as they looked at this particular barrier in respect and adoration.

"For even a Saint Ruler to not be able to break apart this barrier, just how strong was the Dazhou Kingdom's Protector of the Realm?" One of person whispered in disbelief.

Suddenly, the entire crowd went quiet as if everyone had simultaneously shut their mouths. Following the silence, five

white robed elders suddenly came dropping down from the skies gracefully. From this, Jian Chen felt as if these men were immortals descending down onto the mortal plane.

These five elders walked over to five different points on the barrier before a five star array began to grow brightly on the ground.

At this moment, one of the elders in the middle cupped their hands, “It has been fifty years since the last time. Today we meet once more, and next, we will be employing a secret method to temporarily close the barrier to the Space Gate. Everyone will be able to travel to Mercenary City afterward. The way to use the Space Gate should be familiar to everyone, so we shall not spend anymore time explaining it.”

Afterward, the five elders began to open up the barrier.

One by one, men began to slowly move forward into the large ripple of energy that was the Space Gate. Just like that, each one disappeared from sight.

Quickly came the Tianqin clan’s turn. At this moment, Jian Chen could finally see the Space Gate that was hidden at first by the barrier. The Space Gate was three meters tall and the energy that was moving around the Space Gate was strong enough to distort the space around it. The area didn’t seem very stable and the light was shining out in intense rays with a mysterious glow.

Underneath the Space Gate was a mysterious matrix with several

Class 5 Monster Cores at certain points of the matrix. Each supply point of these monster cores had supported the Space Gate when it opened.

This was a type of portal that allowed one to travel through space and linked two different places, and could be used to cross over the endless ocean.

Chapter 288: Arriving At Mercenary City

The Space Gate was open for use, but it was not free of charge. Every single person had to hand over a few Class 5 Monster Coress. While the numbers varied, the average person only handed over a single Class 5 Monster Core in the end.

This type of entry price would have made the Xia clan and the Tianhua Sect in the Blue Wind Kingdom find it hard to pay, but this was where multiple experts of various kingdoms gathered, accompanied by Heaven Saint Masters. A few Class 5 Monster Cores wasn't something they would see as expensive.

The Tianqin clan had forty men in attendance, but over half of them were only bodyguards for the trip. So in truth, there were only ten or so men actually going to Mercenary City.

The Grand Elder led the group to the Space Gate and swept a glance at the men behind him, before passing several Class 5 Monster Cores to the Heaven Saint Master standing watch, "There are nine men total here, and we have nine monster cores as well."

The Heaven Saint Master from the Dazhou Kingdom took the monster cores with a smile, "You may enter, I hope that you will have a satisfactory competition."

The Grand Elder spoke a few more polite words with the Heaven Saint Master before walking through the Space Gate. With a single step, he was able to cross thousands of miles to the other side of the Tian Yuan Continent.

Afterwards, Jian Chen and Ming Dong followed behind Qin Xiao in succession through the Space Gate.

Aside from the Grand Elder, Tian Zhou and his three mercenary friends, Ming Dong, Jian Chen and Qin Xiao, there was one other cold looking middle-aged man. He wore a black robe, and had a face that seemed as if it had never once smiled before. Both of his eyes were exceptionally cold as they flashed with a dangerous gleam.

“Jian Chen, that man is called Qin Jue. However, he is not a direct descendant of the Tianqin clan, he was an abandoned infant from the outside world picked up by my father. On the outside, he is cold and detached, but because he was raised by the Tianqin clan, his heart is loyal to us. Furthermore, because of his talent at cultivation and strength, as well as his hard work, he became an Earth Saint Master three years ago.” Qin Xiao spoke to Jian Chen in a low voice, a look of extreme admiration on his face

With that, the Tianqin clan crossed through the Space Gate. The moment Jian Chen stepped across, he could feel nothing but an invisible, protective layer of energy cover him before reaching the other side.

He appeared in a dense forest, where hundreds of people had already gathered up. They had passed through the Space Gate to first.

“I didn’t think that this world would have something as

mysterious as the Space Gate. Just what kind of amazing methods did the exceptional expert who created this Space Gate use?” Jian Chen sighed in admiration. He greatly desired to reach such a goal, and looked forward to the day he’d reach such a level as well.

“Let’s go, Mercenary City is right in front of us.” After waiting for everyone to arrive, the Grand Elder led the group out of the forest. Since magical beasts weren’t allowed to enter the Space Gate, everyone could only walk. Despite that fact, the traveling pace was quite fast.

The forest wasn’t very large. When they walked out of it, they entered a plain, where there were quite a few men like Jian Chen’s group that were walking towards Mercenary City. From time to time, a few other groups riding magical beasts would pass by, sending dust flying into the air. There were some others flitting across the sky on some flying-type magical beasts as well.

Everything was the same as when Jian Chen’s group had first left the Tianqin clan. The only difference in their journey now was that they were walking rather than flying.

On the road, Tian Zhou continued to stare coldly at Jian Chen’s back. If it were not for his worry about the Grand Elder, then Tian Zhou would have most likely struck out at him.

Seeing how Jian Chen had been ignoring him as if he hadn’t noticed Tian Zhou’s existence, Tian Zhou was angry enough to visibly gnash his teeth. His heart truly wished for Jian Chen to say something contradictory, that way, Tian Zhou would be able to teach him a lesson.

Four hours later, the Grand Elder finally led the entire group to Mercenary City. Mercenary City was an enormous city that was spread over an extremely vast piece of ground. The only difference between Mercenary City and the other cities was that there was no walls here at all; one could enter the city from any direction. Instead, there was a giant golden barrier that glowed faintly around the city, protecting Mercenary City within.

“I want everyone to remember that no matter what, do not start a fight within Mercenary City or you’ll risk a severe punishment. There are many powers in the city that we cannot afford to offend; so you would do well to remember this one rule.” The Grand Elder spoke sternly to the group he was leading.

“Yes, Grand Elder!” The men all cried out respectfully.

With that, everyone began to walk into Mercenary City. Although there were no walls, the interior of the city wasn’t all that much different from any other city, with various shops and taverns crammed together all over the city.

The Gathering of the Mercenaries would start after another half month, so the Tianqin clan had set up a temporary place of residency in a tavern. The next day, Qin Xiao, Jian Chen, and Ming Dong all left to take a stroll around the city.

The Grand Elder had disappeared by the second day, just like he had when they were back in the imperial palace of the Dazhou Kingdom. No one knew where he went, but he hadn’t restricted

anyone from going anywhere.

The next few days were rather calm, but more and more people began to flow into Mercenary City. Every single inn was completely filled with men, and there were even many tents set up outside the city.

In a flash, half a month had gone by. Early that morning, the Grand Elder finally appeared in front of the Tianqin clan once more, and led the group to the center of Mercenary City.

“Ming Dong, take the next few days to rest and be careful.” Jian Chen called out to Ming Dong as he left.

Ming Dong nodded his head before clapping him on the shoulders, “I understand, make sure you come back safely. I’ll be waiting for you.”

The Grand Elder turned to look at Ming Dong, “Mercenary City is an extremely safe city. You will never find a city safer than this one. Just remember, do not start a fight within Mercenary City no matter what, or else no one will be able to save you.”

“I thank the elder for the warning.” Ming Dong cupped his hands together respectfully.

The group quickly arrived at the center of Mercenary City. It was an extremely large plaza, but it had already been filled to many people to count. Jian Chen could only guess there to be at least a

hundred thousand. In the middle, there was a fifty meter tall tower with a single, vivid and life-like sculpture of a middle-aged man. There was a mysterious charm to it that made it seem as if a real person had been petrified. Its finger pointed toward the distant horizon, as if trying to penetrate the heavens.

The entire area around the sculpture quite a few elders, as well as some middle-aged men with extraordinary presence, looking at the sculpture with both great respect and a hint of fear.

“Could it be that this sculpture is of Mercenary City’s founder? I’ve heard that the founder was a person of unbelievable strength and has even be said to be a paragon under the heavens. It was said that nobody was able to rival him. Unfortunately he has gone missing for many years...”

“According to the ancient records, when the age of chaos descended upon the Tian Yuan Continent, humanity was on the brink of extinction after being faced off against hundreds of races. But when humanity was at the end of their road, a genius with enough power to shock the world appeared to fight against the experts of each of those races. In the end, the enemies of humanity were chased away and thus the humans of the continent were saved. This savior then established Mercenary City and spurred the development of mercenaries within the continent...”

“The ancient records also said that the founder of Mercenary City was called Mo Yuntian. He was said to be the strongest person to ever exist. There are no later records of him; he probably left this world for another.”

“By now, it’s been a hundred thousand years since Mo Yuntian’s era, but no one is capable of living that long. It is a shame that this once-in-a-millennium talent was unable to break away from the predestined end...”

One could see the elders discussing this from anywhere in the plaza. Every one of the elders looked toward the sculpture with reverence, and even the Grand Elder was no exception.

Chapter 289: The Summoning Of Ming Dong

Seeing how everyone was talking, Jian Chen looked at the large sculpture as well.

Suddenly, a blue robed elder came down from the sky. His facial characteristics were nothing out of the ordinary, but the very moment he had appeared, the World Essence in the air suddenly went still. An overwhelming amount of pressure over took it, causing everyone there to feel as if their heart would stop.

When the elder appeared, everyone else suddenly ceased talking and descended into a period of silence.

The elder floated in the air, standing high above even the heads of the Heaven Saint Masters. With an elderly voice, he spoke out, "I proclaim now that the bi-centurial Gathering of the Mercenaries has officially started. Every participant should remain standing while every other person should move back.

With the elder's words, the sudden movements of the crowd could be heard as the men who were older than the rules dictated immediately began to move away.

"Jian Chen, take care of yourself!" Ming Dong spoke to Jian Chen before following the ground to leave.

As the amount of people lessened, there still remained several tens of thousands of people.

Seeing how the group in front of him was beginning to lessen, the elder spoke out once more, “The Gathering of the Mercenaries allow permits those under the age of fifty to participate. In the case that someone over the age of fifty tries, then they will suffer the harsh punishment from the barrier and be annihilated. For those who are over the age of fifty, leave now. This is your final warning.”

Several hundred men then left the group slowly with looks of dissatisfaction.

With the final stragglers all gone, the elder waved his sleeves, causing several hundred black tokens to fly out toward the thousands of people below.

Jian Chen grabbed onto one of the tokens that fluttered down to him. It was around the size of his palm and was created by a material unknown to him. It was unnaturally hard and didn’t seem to be easily breakable. Furthermore, there was a strange energy that flowed in it.

The elder looked down onto the crowd and spoke, “This is the command token. The first competition will be a free-for-all in a special region that you will be sent to after the World Door opens. After that year, the top 500 people with tokens will qualify.” Cupping his hands, he spoke up to the air, “May the Elder open the World Door.”

The World Essence grew deathly still once more along with

everyone else suddenly going motionless where even the breathing of people could be heard.

Suddenly, a massive amount of energy began to flow from the skies, attracting everyone in sight. Everyone could only see the first signs of energy being warped about in midair, and in two brief moments, a strong multicolored light could be seen from the rapidly expanding space. Quickly, a hundred meter wide hole could be seen with a large space of what could only be described as chaotic inside.

The pitch dark token in everyone's hands began to glow a dark light before enveloping everyone within it, elevating them up into the air toward the hole.

“Ah!”

Suddenly, a miserable cry could be heard as one of the men close to the tear in the sky began to melt quickly right in front of them. In a small amount of time, not even a single trace of their body could be seen remaining.

“For those over the age of fifty, they will incur the wrath of the World Door and will dissipate from the world itself. There is no need for panic, those under the age of fifty will be allowed in with no problems.” The floating elder spoke.

Many men began to look frightened as they began to struggle in midair. “I-I gi-give up! I don't wish to participate anymore...” Unfortunately, they were already slowly rising into the air because

of the energy that enveloped their body, they could only helplessly rise up into the air toward the hole.

“I gave you a chance before, that opportunity has nigh passed.” The elder spoke with a cold glare.

“Ah!”

Another pain filled shriek could be heard coming from a man as he began to burn from the inside out alive. In a second, his body had disintegrated into the air.

“I beg of you, please let us go...”

“Please, I no longer wish to participate...”

A few men who were over the age of fifty that tried to take advantage of the crowd immediately tried to beg for forgiveness.

The elder narrowed his eyes as he looked at them with an impatient look. With a wave of his hands, the balls of energy began to accelerate toward the hole in the sky.

“Ah...”

Following several cries of fear, those who were over the age of fifty were quickly burnt to ashes that were then burned up as well. This sight shocked everyone who witnessed it, and those who were

older than fifty but had left earlier rejoiced to themselves secretly.

Afterward, all those who were remaining began to disappear from sight into the hole.

“Let me through, let me through, I wish to participate!” Suddenly, a voice behind the group could be heard as Ming Dong charged toward the ascending group with a pleading look at the floating elder.

The stares of every person there concentrated onto Ming Dong as if he were an idiot. The distribution of the tokens had already been finished, and the group was already disappearing into the chaotic space to start the competition. Just what reason would the elder have to stop to allow a single person entry?

Still raising into the air, Jian Chen turned to look at Ming Dong with a surprised look. He didn't understand just what reason Ming Dong had for suddenly wanting to join the Gathering of the Mercenaries.

The floating elder furrowed his eyebrows together in annoyance as he looked at Ming Dong. Just as he was about to send him away, a sudden change in expression could be seen before a black token shoot toward Ming Dong's hand, “Enter then.” He spoke softly.

In a split second, the elder's treatment of Ming Dong had done a complete reversal; his voice wasn't as cold as before. Instead, it was much warmer now.

Those who knew of the elder on a personal all dropped open their mouths in shock as they looked at him in shock.

“It seems that youth is no ordinary person.” A person whispered.

Jian Chen looked on with shock as well as he saw Ming Dong begin to rise up into the air after them. He felt confusion in his heart as he tried to figure out just what had just happened. A flash of concern came over his face. The elder’s words were quite clear, after they pass through the World Door, it would be a free for all. With Ming Dong being a Primary Great Saint master, the amount of danger he would have to face would be obscenely absurd. Even if they were together, Jian Chen would be powerless to protect him.

The token in Jian Chen’s hand brought him through the hole and dropped him in the middle of a thick forest. Everywhere he looked, all he could see were trees.

Suddenly, multiple blurs came flashing down from the sky down next to him.

Seeing just who was right next to him, Jian Chen let out a smile, “Ming Dong, so it is you! How excellent, to think that you would be right besides me!” The person who had fell next to him had been unexpectedly Ming Dong.

As if shocked at the sudden shout, he reflexively brought out his Saint Weapon in preparation to fight. But as soon as he heard the familiar sound, a smile lit up his face as he absorbed his weapon, “Jian Chen, so it’s you! This is great, with us two combined, we’ll

definitely be able to forge ahead.”

“Ah, Ming Dong, weren’t you against participating in the Gathering of the Mercenaries? Why is it that you’ve suddenly changed your mind? That strong elder had unexpectedly allowed you to enter as well.” Jian Chen’s face held some confusion.

Hearing this, Ming Dong’s face went blank, “Even I don’t know why I suddenly decided to participate. I felt as if someone was calling me here and the feeling was growing stronger and stronger. In the end, I suddenly found myself unable to control myself before coming here.”

“What, you felt someone calling you? Then can you still sense the calling right now?” Jian Chen was shocked at this strange development.

Ming Dong closed his eyes to concentrate before nodding slightly, “I can still feel it, but the call is much weaker than before.”

Jian Chen narrowed his eyes in thought, “Then can you sense where the call is coming from?”

“From the east!” Ming Dong pointed.

Jian Chen looked toward the direction Ming Dong was pointing with a thoughtful glance. “Then let’s go there and see just what is calling you.” With that, Jian Chen and Ming Dong began to walk toward the east.

The place Jian Chen and Ming Dong were in was an isolated mountain range with a sinister environment as multiple poisonous insects and vipers could be found.

Suddenly, Ming Dong's body plunged into the earth, he had unexpectedly stepped into a barely visible swampland.

Ming Dong slapped at the swamp in order to fly out, but before he could move, his face suddenly winced. "Something has bitten onto my leg, help me!"

With great shock, Jian Chen immediately grabbed onto Ming Dong's shoulders. Ming Dong immediately flew into the air, and at the same time, a poisonous viper as thick as Jian Chen's head followed after him with both of its fangs clamped tightly onto Ming Dong's legs.

Jian Chen's eyes flashed as he brought out his Light Wind Sword. With a quick slash, the snake was cut into several pieces, causing blood to rain down below.

Jian Chen caught Ming Dong as he fell from the sky. Although the snake had been cut apart from him, the head of the snake was still attached to Ming Dong's legs.

With another wave of his hand, the sword in his hand flashed once more before splitting the snake head in two. As for the area where the snake had bitten, the venom had already entered Ming Dong's wound, turning the immediate area around it blue while

rapidly spreading.

Ming Dong took out a white bottle from his Space Belt and began to sprinkle the area around it while muttering, “It’s a good thing I bought some antidote from Walaurent City. This type of antidote is quite famous around the continent that can cure hundreds of poisons. The only bad thing about it is its price.”

Jian Chen looked at the wound on Ming Dong’s leg, “Are you able to walk then?”

After treating the poison, Ming Dong began to flex both of his legs before smiling, “It’s a good thing the wound isn’t too deep. There is no problem, let’s keep moving.”

“Be careful then, we’ll keep going, but we don’t know what’s in this place yet. There’s still plenty of people we have yet to see.” Jian Chen said.

“Wait a moment!” Ming Dong walked up to the carcass of the snake before cutting it open. Extracting a monster core from it, he laughed, “This type of stuff shouldn’t be thrown away, or else it would be a waste of money!”

Jian Chen couldn’t help but laugh. The snake was only at the Class 3 level, so a Class 3 Monster Core was not something he had thought to be valuable.”

After this harrowing experience, the two continued on their

journey with caution. Although they were very cautious, the hidden dangers of the area continued to surprise them as they continued. The areas that seemed to be solid ground turned out to be swamps that acted like quicksand. Even Jian Chen had been victim to this several times, but he had been able to quickly escape.

While in the mountain range, they would come across a few magical beasts. Most of them were Class 3 or Class 4 Magical Beasts, and the majority of them were quite poisonous.

Jian Chen and Ming Dong continued forward for another half day before Jian Chen suddenly halted. His ears began to tremble as he waited for movement.

After a moment, Jian Chen let out a smile, “After half a day of walking, we’ve finally come across another person. This place is quite large for us to take this long to see a person if there is several hundred thousand people here.”

“Jian Chen, there’s someone nearby?” Ming Dong looked at Jian Chen with surprise, but there was a look of joy on his face.

Jian Chen nodded his head, “Correct, there’s just one person not too far away from here. From the sounds of things, he’s coming toward us.”

“How strong do you think he is? If he’s an Earth Saint Master, then we’ll be in trouble.” Ming Dong had a serious look on his face now.

Jian Chen clapped Ming Dong's shoulders casually, "Don't you worry. The amount of Earth Saint Masters under the age of fifty is quite low. How could it be that easy to come across one? Let's go, let's go see just how strong this person is and just how we'll obtain his token."

Chapter 290: True Sword Qi

Jian Chen and Ming Dong continued to walk, after walking for a little while longer they quickly came across the other person. The man looked to be a tall but skinny middle aged man that was dirty looking all over and quite miserable. The tree branches had already cut away at his clothes, revealing the bloody scratches underneath. Clearly, he had taken a large amount of pain from the environment.

When the middle aged man noticed there was someone around, he instantly grew alert. In the next second, he took out his Saint Weapon, but the moment he saw that the two in front of him were merely youngsters, his vigilance immediately lowered.

“Haha, after half a day, I’ve finally come across people. I must say, this place is so large that even after walking for half a day, I came across no one else. Just how strong of a person does one have to be to create such a place like this?” The middle aged man brandished his sword with a smile. His face had slackened as his eyes stared at Jian Chen and Ming Dong with a strange glint.

Jian Chen laughed as well before saying, “That’s right. This place is truly large, after walking for half a day, we’ve finally come across a lone person.”

“It seems that we were fated to meet. Fellow brothers, just what is your name?” The man began to smile in a seemingly harmless way.

“Seeing how we have never met before, it would be inconvenient to tell sire my name.” Jian Chen laughed.

“Fine then!” The man replied casually. Looking to and from Jian Chen and Ming Dong, “This Gathering of the Mercenaries isn’t a good place to be, there are many hidden dangers to be experienced. This isn’t the place for two youngsters to be most especially. You two would find it best to immediately leave this place. Of course, the two tokens you both have will bring you trouble. Why don’t you hand them over to me so I can bear the responsibility for you?” With that, the middle aged man lifted his sword and started to walk over to Jian Chen and Ming Dong.

Jian Chen let out a thoughtful smile before taking out the token from within his Space Ring. Waving it at him, Jian Chen smiled, “If you want it, then you’ll have to take it.”

Seeing the token appear within Jian Chen’s hand, the middle aged man’s eyes began to shine. Immediately looking at Jian Chen’s hand, he saw the Space Ring that was adorned on his finger.

“A Space Ring!” The man cried out in shock. Growing serious, his eyes couldn’t conceal the pure greed behind them.

“No, little brother. That Space Ring currently in your possession will bring you trouble as well. Why don’t you hand both the Space Ring and the token over to me. I’ll keep the both of them safe, I can guarantee their safety if you do. Not only that, but it will be one less danger to your life.” The middle aged man couldn’t help but smirk. Even his voice began to tremble at the sight of the two

prizes in front of him. To him, Jian Chen and Ming Dong were both easy targets because of their age. No matter how strong the two might be, he was already dead set on pursuing them.

Jian Chen laughed involuntarily before looking at the man in the eye and sneered, “You couldn’t even cheat a three year old child with your words.”

“You must be rotted in the brain to think that we are such idiots.” Ming Dong cursed at him from the side of Jian Chen.

The man’s eyes began to flash dangerously as he revealed a cold smile, “Fellow brothers, I was only just thinking what was best for you. Those items aren’t safe on you.” With that, the man walked even closer so that he was ten meters away now. With the giant sword in his hand, it began to radiate energy as he began to prepare to attack.

Jian Chen looked with disdain at the man. He was only a Peak Great Saint Master; someone not worth being worried about. “The items are in my hand, if you have the ability, come and take them.”

The man’s eyes flashed dangerously as he laughed, “So it seems you two are quite obstinate. Then allow me to come and take them.” The Saint Weapon in his hand began to fluctuate wildly as it flew at Jian Chen’s heart. His action was meant to kill without remorse or second thoughts.

A small sliver of killing intent leaked from Jian Chen as the Light Wind Sword immediately appeared in Jian Chen’s hand. In

another moment, the sword disappeared in a flash and broke the other man's Saint Weapon with a large metallic sound.

With his Saint Weapon broken, the man spat out a mouthful of blood as his face grew white before falling to the ground.

Jian Chen had snapped his Saint Weapon in two with a single strike. This was the equivalent to crippling the man's dantian, causing him to lose all of his cultivation as well as causing a tremendous amount of damage to his body.

"H-ho-how....how is this....po-possible..?" Seeing the broken remains of his Saint Weapon, the man's face was shocked. This was too strong of a strength, causing him to be stunned. To make matters even worse, the one responsible for breaking his Saint Weapon was only a twenty year old youth.

Even Ming Dong who was standing by Jian Chen's side was shocked to the point of disbelief. Seeing just how Jian Chen was able to break a Peak Great Saint Master's sword in two was just too frightening for him.

"You... just how could you have so much strength at such a young age? Are... are you a wolf in disguise?" The man looked at Jian Chen with hatred as if he had been unjustified, but as he spoke his voice was growing weaker and weaker.

"We are not hiding in disguise at all, this is the result that you have brought upon yourself." Jian Chen laughed. Then walking up to the man, he said, "Bring out your things immediately, this way,

you'll at least have a chance to live. Otherwise, I'll kill you right now."

The man's mouth began to drip with blood as he looked at the broken parts of his Saint Weapon. With a face full of regret, he slowly pulled out his Space Belt and placed it to the side.

Jian Chen picked at the Space Belt with his sword before grabbing the token from within. He didn't see anything else of value, confirming that the man was truly poor.

Shaking his head in dejection, Jian Chen threw the Space Belt on the floor before leaving with Ming Dong.

"Jian Chen, just how strong are you now for you to be able to break the Saint Weapon of a Great Saint Master with one strike? This is something only an Earth Saint Master could do." On the road now, Ming Dong finally asked the question that he had been holding in for so long.

Jian Chen laughed, "Back when I left the Tianqin clan for some time, I made a breakthrough to become a First Cycle Earth Saint Master."

"What, you've already made a breakthrough?" Ming Dong asked with shock, he didn't dare believe his ears. An Earth Saint Master was the result of a Great Saint Master risking death to cross over. The passing rate was only ten percent to become an Earth Saint Master, but this youth had somehow managed to do it. With Jian Chen's age not even reaching twenty five and becoming an Earth

Saint Master by then, this was truly an earth breaking achievement. If news of this were to spread, then it would cause an undeniably large boom of shock.

After he spoke, Ming Dong was confused so he asked, “What does it mean to be a First Cycle Earth Saint Master?” He had no idea that the Earth Saint Masters were categorized differently.

Jian Chen began to explain. “Saints up to the Earth Saint Masters are categorized into three different tiers; primary, middle, and peak. The moment one becomes an Earth Saint Master, the categorization becomes different. There are six different parts, the lowest class is the First Cycle while the strongest class is the Sixth Cycle.

Ming Dong looked on with understanding, “I didn’t think that even Earth Saint Masters would be classified in such a way. If you didn’t tell me, I never would have known about it.” Suddenly, Ming Dong had a thought, “Ah, Jian Chen, just what attribute do you have?”

Hearing this, the Light Wind Sword immediately appeared in Jian Chen’s hand as he showed off the shiny gleam. The Light Wind Sword began to emit a hazy silver glow that continuously glowed in the sky. It was almost as if it was forming an insanely sharp sword with Sword Qi, and the moment the Sword Qi touched Ming Dong’s body, he immediately felt as if thousands of swords were cutting into him for an undesirably painful feeling.

“My Saint Force doesn’t have any attribute, this is all pure Sword Qi.” Jian Chen said. Sword Qi wasn’t rare by any means,

practically everyone knew of it. it was just the swords equivalent of Saint Force and had a tremendous killing power that could make a long distance attack.

This was what true Sword Qi looked like. What many others had was only what the sword made, thus was not strong enough to be called Sword Qi, it could only be called energy. This was because the energy was not strong enough nor had the same sharpness of Sword Qi.

Jian Chen's Sword Qi was incomparably sharp, intense, and quite potent. True Sword Qi was able to strike at a further distance than condensed energy that replicated Sword Qi. Furthermore, true Sword Qi didn't require a sword to use, instead, one could use their finger to cut a tree or rock.

Jian Chen didn't know when his Saint Force had been able to turn his energy into true Sword Qi; it seemed to be an innate thing. The credit could only be given to the Sword Spirits within him.

“What a strong amount of Sword Qi, it's completely different from all the rest. It felt as if it were as strong as a fire Saint Force attack.” Ming Dong gasped.

The two began to talk for another four hours as they continued to walk around the forest until they reached a recent battleground. The ground was filled with blood and there were two corpses nearby filled with injuries. From the injuries, it could be seen that it was done by humans. And not too far away were their Space Belts.

Ming Dong looked at their Space Belts before saying, “Their tokens aren’t in here, just a few things. There’s nothing of value, it would appear someone else has already taken them.”

Looking all around himself, Jian Chen noticed that there were multiple footsteps leading in a single direction.

“Let’s go, it’s best for us to first find out just what was calling you. My intuition says that whatever is calling you, it’s for a good thing.” Jian Chen said.

“Okay then. I too wish to find out just what was calling me. To think I was unable to control myself and came here!” Ming Dong spoke with anticipation.

Chapter 291: Approaching The Destination

The two men continued to walk through the mountain range, on the road, they came across the dead corpses of several magical beasts. Occasionally, they would see the corpse of one of the participants, both were killed by men, and their bodies were stripped of anything of value.

“Hou!”

Suddenly, the sound of an enraged roar could be heard. By the sounds of it, it was currently fighting with several men as it roared at them.

Looking toward the origins of the sound, Jian Che said, “There’s someone fighting against a magical beast over there. It seems to be quite far, I estimate the distance to be at least ten kilometers.” With a small moment of hesitation, Jian Chen said, “We would do best to be on our way. There is a year until the competition ends, that is plenty of time. Right now, collecting tokens is quite strenuous, so let’s wait for the tokens to be collected in large amount by a small number of people. Then, we can just loot it from them and may potentially earn several tokens at once.”

Ming Dong had no objections to Jian Chen’s proposal. Afterward, the two continued on their way without wanting to find any more trouble. After walking in the evil forest for another two days, they had finally reached the end of the forest. In that time, the two had came across several participants. When each one of them saw how young Jian Chen and Ming Dong were, they looked at them with contempt. However, the moment when they realized that the two

were still competitors, they had immediately tried to rob their tokens, but in the end, they had their tokens stolen instead.

For those people, Jian Chen had killed half of them and let the other half go. For those who had tried to kill Jian Chen and Ming Dong, Jian Chen had mercilessly killed them. For those who had tried to just take the tokens, Jian Chen allowed them to leave with their lives still intact. Because of Jian Chen's kindness, he hadn't embarrassed those he spared by just taking the token from them. As a result, the amount of tokens Jian Chen had went from two to over twenty. This was quite the decent gain.

After reaching the edge of the forest, there was an even field that expanded as far as the eye could see. The horizon could be seen off in the distance as Jian Chen took in the sight with a calm look.

Ming Dong let out a breath of air as he tried to look off into the distance, "We've finally made it out of that demonic area. I was starting to think that this entire place was covered by forest."

After walking through the demonic forest for two entire days, Jian Chen and Ming Dong's faces were filled with dirt and grime. Their faces had been covered by the dirt and their clothes ripped apart by the tree branches so that they no longer covered their bodies.

There was no river in sight however, nor any other sources of water. Jian Chen took out two bottles of water from his Space Belt and handed one to Ming Dong so they could wash themselves. With a new change of clothes, they began to travel once more.

As the two headed toward the east for four hours, three figures could be seen running toward Jian Chen and Ming Dong.

Jian Chen and Ming Dong paid no attention to them and continued to go about their way. After Ming Dong had found out that Jian Chen was an Earth Saint Master, he no longer felt extremely wary whenever someone approached them.

The three men immediately flew past the two, and the very moment they did, they suddenly stopped right in front of them.

Two of the three men looked to be around forty years old while the other looked to be thirty years old youth. Each one of them sent a cold glare toward Jian Chen.

“Fellow brothers, what may I do for you?” Jian Chen asked.

Seeing how Jian Chen and Ming Dong were both young but had calm look on their faces as if they knew something, the three men instantly guessed that Jian Chen was no ordinary man and didn’t strike at them just yet.

The three of them looked at each other in the eye before the thirty year old youth cupped his hands together with a smile, “I can tell fellow brothers are not ordinary people, but in the end, you are only two people. In the case that a major group attacks you, it will be hard to retaliate; in that case, you two should join with us. We will be able to unite and increase the chances of survival drastically. Furthermore, whenever we collect tokens,

we'll be able to split them among ourselves in accordance to strength, are you two interested?"

"Not interested at all!" Jian Chen replied immediately before walking past them.

At that response, the three men instantly flew at Jian Chen and Ming Dong to slash at the two without hesitation.

With a snort, Jian Chen brought out his Saint Weapon with a shining silver light. Just as the three Saint Weapons were about to make contact, the heads of their owners immediately flew through the air. Jian Chen's sword was far too fast for the three to take notice.

Three pillars of blood flew into the air as the bodies of the beheaded fell to the floor in a rigid manner. As the heads fell, their eyes were opened wide in shock that would never go away in due to their death.

Picking up their Space Belt with enthusiasm, Ming Dong picked out the tokens as well as three Class 4 Monster Cores.

After killing the three, Jian Chen and Ming Dong continued on their way unhindered.

Half a day later, a fierce roar entered the eardrums of Jian Chen and Ming Dong. The both of them could see around fifty men battling each other from two sides. Within the battleground, a

purple robed middle aged man could be seen standing at the front.

The battlefield was a massacre, but while there were fifty people in total, the proportions were not equal; over thirty men were fighting a dozen men. The differences in their strengths were extremely apparent, so in a flash, the battle was over with the dozen men all completely dead.

Immediately, the survivors took off the Space Belts and began to take out the numerous tokens before handing them respectfully to the purple robed man.

“I present these tokens to the leader!” The men cried out respectfully.

The man took the twenty or so black tokens and placed them within his own Space Belt. “Quantity is a quality in it’s own right. Be at rest, if you travel with me, then I will guarantee everyone a good profit.” With that, the middle aged man turned to look at Jian Chen and Ming Dong.

“Go and slaughter those two over there.” The man pointed as he ordered all of the men after them.

Without hesitation, the thirty men immediately took out their Saint Weapons and chased after Jian Chen.

Seeing how the group was running at them, Jian Chen knew a fight was inevitable. “Ming Dong, take a few steps back.”

“Be careful then!” Ming Dong didn’t bother to try to sound brave and walked back twenty meters.

As the thirty men within fifty meters of Jian Chen, he brought out his Saint Weapon and charged at the three without fear.

To these people, Jian Chen was a tiger in a flock of sheep. His Light Wind Sword struck out at their necks and instantly claimed their lives within seconds. Within a few seconds, the thirty previously alive and savage Great Saint Masters had all been slaughtered with a single thrust to the neck which blood leaked from.

The purple robed man gave a small gasp in shock. In an instant, a purple colored streak of light could be seen darting forward before reappearing twenty meters away from Jian Chen. With a look of astonishment, he looked at Jian Chen curiously as if not caring about how he had just killed thirty men.

After a while, the man’s shocked eyes grew larger and larger. He wasn’t able to see how strong Jian Chen was, it was almost as if Jian Chen was covered by a black fog of smoke and couldn’t be penetrated. What shocked the man even more was just how young Jian Chen was.

“Little brother, for you to have such strength at such a young age, you are definitely a genius.” The man smiled without a single hint of hostility.

“Killing a mob is nothing.” Jian Chen replied with a smile.

“What a joke you are saying. In such a short amount of time, only an Earth Saint Master can kill thirty Great Saint Masters with a single strike. For someone to reach that level at such a young age, how rare it is! Why don’t you and I join forces. If we can do so, then this isolated world will be ours to rule.” The man’s face was quite kind as he smiled at Jian Chen.

“My apologies!” Jian Chen replied instantly.

“Ai!” With a sigh, the man disappeared in a streak of purple light after looking at Jian Chen with a sad look.

Jian Chen didn’t bother to chase after him since he had no intentions of getting the tokens at all.

“Jian Chen, that guy just now looks pretty strong. Isn’t he an Earth Saint Master?” Ming Dong said as he watched the man run.

Nodding his head, Jian Chen said, “Correct. He is an Earth Saint Master. It seems that he didn’t feel confident and decided to flee. Well then, let’s continue on our way.”

Countless battles were occurring throughout the plains each battle contained various sizes of men and magnitude. By now, the competition had plenty of people uniting together seeking solo targets.

In the next three days, Jian Chen and Ming Dong walked through the plains slowly. The two of them tried to hasten their way toward the direction of whatever was calling Ming Dong. Never once did they try to initiate a fight, but often times Jian Chen had killed several of the competitors while simultaneously taking their daily harvests of tokens. By this point, the amount of tokens Jian Chen had numbered over the hundreds.

After crossing the plains, Jian Chen and Ming Dong found a sinister feeling mountain range. The mountains were desolate and barren without a single blade of grass living there. The entire place was filled with a faint pink vapor that concealed the entire mountain and seemed to carry a toxic nature within it that prevented anyone from entering.

Chapter 292: Midair Shrine

The two men stopped a far distance away from the poisonous clouds as Ming Dong stared at with a serious expression, “The summons is coming from this direction, but with this poisonous cloud blocking our path, we’ll be unable to enter. Although I have some detoxification pills, I’m not sure it would work here.

Jian Chen had a meaningful smile on his face as he patted Ming Dong’s shoulders, “Don’t worry, these mere clouds won’t be able to harm me, I’ll be right back.”

“Then if you would please try one of these.” With that, Ming Dong took out a small bottle and took out a small medicinal pill from within before handing it over to Jian Chen.

Declining the pill, Jian Chen said, “I don’t need this, the poison won’t be able to harm me.”

Ming Dong doubted that Jian Chen had no fear of poison, but he knew it must be one of Jian Chen’s secrets, so he didn’t ask any more questions. With no more words being said, he followed Jian Chen within the mountain range.

Twenty meters within the poisonous smog, Ming Dong’s face suddenly changed color before immediately puking out a stream of blood.

Immediately running back, he took out a white jade bottle from within his Space Belt and took out a black colored pill. Without a

moment's hesitation, he tossed it into his mouth and swallowed.

After swallowing the pill, Ming Dong's face grew to a better shade of color before looking at the poisonous fog with a serious look, "This poison is too strong. The deeper we go, the stronger it gets! I've already used my best detoxification pill, but even then I'm afraid it won't protect me for more than fifty meters. We're unable to enter this place then."

Jian Chen brought out a water canteen from his Space Belt silently. Cutting into his wrists, he began to drip the blood down into the canteen.

"Jian Chen, just what in heaven's name are you doing?" Ming Dong cried out in shock as he watched Jian Chen's movement.

Jian Chen wrapped up his wrist with a simple bandage and herbs before handing the canteen to Ming Dong, "My blood is the best panacea for poisons, drink it."

An incredulous look greeted Ming Dong's face as he spoke, "What did you say, is my hearing going bad? Your blood is the best panacea, just how could that be?" Ming Dong's face was almost as shocked as if he just discovered a new world.

Seeing the shock on Ming Dong's face, Jian Chen revealed a smile, "I've long since accomplished the Thousand Immunity, there are very few poisons in this world that can injure me now."

“Thousand Immunity? Was there such a thing in this world?” Ming Dong stared blankly with some doubt, clearly he had never heard of such a thing.

“Drink it, that way we’ll be able to walk on through this poisonous mist.” Jian Chen spoke without explanation.

“Fine then, let’s see just how effective this blood of yours is.” Ming Dong took the canteen and drank all of the blood within. As soon as the blood entered his body, a strange energy rippled through the entirety of his body and flushed away the remaining poison within Ming Dong’s body.

Feeling the change within his body, Ming Dong’s face was startled. “Jian Chen, your blood really does have a detoxifying effect. It’s even stronger than the detoxification pills I have! I can guarantee that if you were to sell your blood, then you would be able to make a sky high profit!”

Hearing this, Jian Chen didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. “Okay, let’s hurry up and move forward!”

After drinking Jian Chen’s blood, the poisonous cloud no longer bothered Ming Dong. Jian Chen followed close behind Ming Dong, the two continued on deeper into the mountain.

The poison grew more and more toxic with each step they took, even their visibility became extremely limited as the cloud grew denser. Even with the toxicity steadily increasing to at least ten times the amount as when they first felt it, it held no effect on the

two. This caused Ming Dong to be utterly astounded at just how effective Jian Chen's blood was.

Following the call, Ming Dong and Jian Chen walked in a linear path toward it. Occasionally, they would come across some poisonous magical beasts, but those were quickly killed by Jian Chen.

After walking for six hours within the poisonous cloud, Jian Chen and Ming Dong finally arrived at an area not affected by the cloud. Right in front of their eyes was a graceful looking valley filled with plenty of verdant grasslands. Compared to the barren wasteland outside, this area was filled with the abundant opportunities of life.

Suddenly, Ming Dong turned grave, "Crap, the call just vanished! I can't sense it anymore!"

Hearing this, Jian Chen's heart skipped a beat. This was a good omen for them, taking in the view in front of them, he began to think, "Let's search the area, I'm sure the call is coming from this place."

After thinking for a moment, Ming Dong said, "Okay, let's look for now and see if anything can be found."

With that, Jian Chen and Ming Dong began to look all over the greenlands in hopes to find the feeling that Ming Dong could feel before entering this area.

“Jian Chen, come quick, I found something!” Suddenly, Ming Dong’s voice called out from some distance away.

Hearing his voice, Jian Chen immediately flew toward Ming Dong only to discover him standing right next to a multicolored array that was slowly emitting a faint amount of power.

“This is a Space Gate!” Jian Chen spoke with shock. He didn’t think that within this poisonous mountain range, there would be a Space Gate.

The two looked at the Space Gate for a moment before Ming Dong said, “Why don’t we head on through it?”

Jian Chen had a moment of hesitation before agreeing to follow along with Ming Dong’s proposal. Immediately, Jian Chen deposited five Class 5 Monster Cores to power up the Space Gate. Once the gates opened, the two immediately walked through it.

After walking through the Space Gates, the two men were suddenly greeted with a beautiful world where plants of different varieties could be seen and different wonderful fragrances could be smelled. With each breath, the two could feel themselves calming down.

Suddenly, Jian Chen felt something above them and looked up. Straight away his eyes grew wide as his jaws dropped down in shock.

An enormous palace floated a hundred meters in the air. The presence radiating from this place was abnormal almost as if this was a shrine that had always been cut away from the outside world. It was completely unattached to anything and floated freely in the air; anyone who saw it would be unable to believe it and would be truly shocked.

Ming Dong followed Jian Chen's stare upward and immediately had the same exact reaction as Jian Chen. Both of his eyes grew wide as a look of awe washed over his face as he stared at the shrine.

Then, a white robed elder fell down from the skies before landing on the ground in front of Jian Chen and Ming Dong. This elder had his white hair bound together behind his back into a long whip like fashion. His entire body emitted a relaxed demeanor and it seemed almost as if he was immortal.

The elder had a gentle smile on his face as he spoke, "Honored guests, our lord has already waited a long time, allow me to escort you in." Before waiting for either two to answer, the man waved his hands, causing a bubble of energy to wrap over Jian Chen and Ming Dong before they floated into the air toward the shrine.

Up until this point, both Jian Chen and Ming Dong were speechless and dumbfounded. By the time the two regained their spirits, they were already well within the shrine gates.

"Honored guests, please follow this old man. I'll bring you to see the lord." With that, the elder walked into the shrine.

“One moment! Honored senior, just what exactly is this place?” Jian Chen cried out in a hurry. The elder’s words had already confused him to the point where he was utterly mystified at the situation.

“This old man was merely here to greet the honored guests for the lord. Everything else like the finer details would best be left for the lord to answer.” The elder laughed in the manner of a kind grandfather.

“Honored senior, are you sure you didn’t receive the wrong person? We might not be the guests you are waiting for.” Ming Dong cried out in worry from behind. This mysterious lord of the floating shrine was undoubtedly an extremely strong person. In the case that the two of them weren’t the ones he was waiting for, then what would happen to them was a mystery.

Hearing Ming Dong talk, the elder couldn’t help but laugh, “Just what type of person do you think the lord is? The lord possess an unbelievable amount of power, just how could he make such a tiny mistake? There is no need to ask anymore questions, please wait for the lord, he will naturally answer them for you. The rest of your questions I have no rights to answer them.”

The two followed behind the elder quite nervously while occasionally looking around themselves. The shrine was extraordinarily large and had a large amount of power circulating within it. It was almost as if the shrine was made of pure energy for its architecture.

There were plenty of halls within the shrine, but the entire place was still quiet. Not a single person could be seen, and it felt as if the three of them were the only ones there.

Jian Chen and Ming Dong walked past several hallways before finally ending up in front of an extremely large hallway. By there, the elder cupped his hands and bowed to the closed doors, “My lord, the honored guests have arrived.”

“You may leave!” A dignified voice could be heard. From the sound, the owner of this voice was male.

“Yes, my lord!” The elder bowed once more respectfully before departing, leaving Jian Chen and Ming Dong not knowing what to do next.

“You two may enter.” The grand sounding voice spoke out once more from within. The next moment, the doors began to slowly open for the two to enter.

With a mutual look at each other, the two men hesitated for a moment before walking into the hall.

Chapter 293: Ming Dongs Life Experience

The shrine hall was extremely spacious inside, and aside from the throne, there was no other object within the place. Even the foundation pillars couldn't be seen, making Jian Chen wonder just how the roof was being supported. Right in front of the throne was a single white robed figure whose back was facing them. There was no significant presence to be felt, it seemed as if he was already one with the world.

Jian Chen and Ming Dong walked forward until they stopped right before the center of the hall. Cupping their hands, they bowed down to the elder, "We greet the senior!"

"Ai...." A long exhale could be heard from the elder, but that one breath had a single feeling of emotion to it. Afterward, the man slowly turned around, allowing Jian Chen and Ming Dong to see his appearance. He was a middle aged man who looked to be around forty years old with a highly capable look to him.

The white robed man looked at Ming Dong with a strange gaze that seemed to be able to penetrate the fabrics of the world space and see through time itself without any blemishes. After some time, the middle aged man sighed once more as his eyes moved from Ming Dong to the highest point of the heavens. "Five thousand years....after five thousand years....Yitian, I've finally found your descendant, I can at last achieve your final wishes..."

"Five thousand years!" Hearing that, Jian Chen and Ming Dong both looked on in shock. Could it be that this forty year old man was actually a five thousand year old eccentric? The words after

that weren't heard by the two.

“Ai...” As if remembering something from the past, the man let out another breath before smiling at Ming Dong, “Child, come here.”

Nervously, Ming Dong walked forward at a slow pace before saying, “Senior!”

Within the empty hand of the man, a dark green colored jade piece could be seen. The very moment Ming Dong saw the jade piece, his eyes were glued to it.

“My child, do you feel a strange sort of calling now, one that causes you to feel that you aren't capable of thinking independently?” The man spoke to Ming Dong with a soft voice.

“Yes, senior!” Even now, Ming Dong's eyes remained on the jade piece.

“This jade piece has remained in my possession for five thousand years and was given to me by your ancestor. This is the accumulation of his life's work. He told me that one day, if I were to come across one of his descendants, then I should give them this jade piece. Now, I can finally accomplish the final wishes of my old friend.” The man's voice grew emotional as he spoke. With a wave of his hand, the jade piece was surrounded by a strange glow of light before floating slowly to Ming Dong.

Seeing the floating jade piece, a strong sensation from within Ming Dong's arm could be felt as he felt it suddenly reach out to grab at the jade piece. This control was then broken as he snapped out of it with confusion. Right now, he was feeling something that left him completely mystified.

Ming Dong continued to think for a moment in confusion before turning to look at the white robed man with in his voice doubt, "Senior, did this piece of jade truly belong to my ancestor? Who even was my ancestor? Is it possible that you've found the wrong person, I've never even heard about my ancestors before in my entire life."

"Ai...." The middle aged man sighed once more with a grievance before he muttered, "Yitian, I didn't think that after five thousand years, your descendants would have forgotten about you." As if heartbroken, the middle aged man turned to look at Ming Dong, "My child, what is your name?"

"Senior, my name is Ming Dong!" Ming Dong replied.

"Ming Dong...Ming Dong, eh? A good name." The man thought for a moment before saying, "My child, allow me to tell you just what the situation was like for your Ming family five thousand years ago."

The man went deep into thought before tilting his head up toward the sky as if remembering something, "Five thousand years ago, your Ming family was an extremely influential clan. At that time, your Ming family had a single genius. By the age of thirty, he was able to make a breakthrough into the Earth Saint Master

realm. He is your ancestor—Ming Yitian.”

“Your ancestor and I met by chance, but we quickly became good friends. Together, we formed a mercenary group and experienced many things together. We fought and killed together, fought in multiple battles, and even escaped from dangers together. Your ancestor and I quickly became good friends inseparable by even death.”

“A hundred years later, Ming Yitian and I both advanced to the Peak Heaven Saint Master realm. By this point, the both of us grew weary of the mercenary life and secluded ourselves from the mercenary world. We came to this old forest deep within the mountains and left ourselves to the elements to prepare for our ascension.”

“Ten years later, the two of us made breakthroughs to become Saint Rulers. With that, we toured the continent once more and explored many places while gaining many experiences. Another ten years passed. Your ancestor and I both gained a huge amount of strength by that point, and so we decided to enter the Death Nest. Within the Death Nest, I was about to be hit by a curse, your ancestor Ming Yitian saved me. By sacrificing his body, he took the blow and saved my life.”

By this point, the man’s face turned serious as if trying to hide the grievous look on it. “The Death Nest is the most dangerous place within the Tian Yuan Continent. With our Saint Ruler level, we were unable to protect ourselves. The curse was far too strong, and even with Yitian’s strength, he was unable to resist the corrosion and died within 2 months.”

“After knowing that his death was near, he was perfectly happy to spend the last few days within the Ming family. What he didn’t think was that the moment he would return to the Ming family, everything had changed. The formerly glorious Ming family no longer existed. Thirty years before, they had been exterminated by our former enemies while the descendants of the Ming family had all been scattered without a single trace.”

“Because your ancestor and I both disassociated ourselves from the continent without keeping in touch with anyone, we had long since lost any information regarding the Ming family. So after their extermination, we had no idea where they might be.”

“This tragic conclusion caused your ancestor Ming Yitian to feel an extreme amount of grief. He didn’t think that within the final moments of his life, his own clan would come to a terrible end. Naturally, I had been at his side and knew what he was feeling. With all of this sorrow, it was enough for him to cry tears of blood.”

“After that, Ming Yitian and I began to search for the ones responsible for the destruction of the Ming family. Unfortunately, the two of us were not as strong as we used to be and were also just two people. Furthermore, we both had many enemies; after thirty years, everyone had already forgotten about the Ming family, causing clues to disappear. In a short two months, we were unable to chase down any clues, and there were no survivors that we could find to tell us anything.”

By now, the man’s face had a look of sorrow as he spoke sadly,

“Two months after, because of the powerful curse, Ming Yitian departed from this world with regret. Before his death, he used his spirit to engrave all of his life experiences within this jade piece before entrusting it to me. He said that one day if I were to come across his future descendant, I was to hand over the jade piece; this was his final wish.”

“Yitian’s death caused me an endless amount of grief. He and I were friends beyond friends and brothers among brothers. He had even died for my sake, so when he gave me the jade piece, I embarked across the entire Tian Yuan Continent in order to search for the ones responsible for the death of his clan as well as the survivors. For three hundred long years, I painstakingly eliminated many people that might have been responsible, but there was still no news of the Ming family. To this day, this had been my biggest regret.”

With a long sigh, he looked back to Ming Dong, “But the heavens were kind. Who knew that after five thousand years, I would be able to come across one of the descendants of the Ming family? If Yitian were to know of this, then he would be able to rest content in death.”

After listening to the man’s tale, Ming Dong was speechless. The man’s words were shocking and dealt a great emotional blow that was quite hard to take in.

He had never thought that the Ming family would have such a glorious yet tragic story behind it.

Even Jian Chen who was by his side was shocked. What shocked

him even more was the fact that this man was a Saint Ruler that was over five thousand years old. This caused Jian Chen to feel a great amount of respect for him.

The man walked up to Ming Dong and looked at him like a senior would to his junior. It was also similar to as if he were looking at his own descendant. His eyes were filled with a tender emotion that was far too complex to explain.

“My child, you must be here to participate in the Gathering of the Mercenaries.” The man spoke to Ming Dong.

Ming Dong could only nod mutely, he had not yet recovered from his shock.

“Are your mother and father still alive?” The man asked.

“They are, my father and mother both live within a mountain village. My grandfather fell down a cliff and died while hunting.”

The man sighed in remorse before speaking, “After the Gathering of the Mercenaries is over, please allow me to follow you back to your family. I will look after them in Yitian’s place. There is no way I could allow myself to let the descendants of Yitian to live such bitter lives. As his brother, this is unforgivable, I owe him this much.”

“This one thanks the senior!” Ming Dong was overjoyed. With this man, an easygoing and fortuitous life for his family would be

within his reach. After all, this man was a five thousand year old Saint Ruler and many Heaven Saint Masters would respect him as their lord. With this expert, the life of his family would be smooth going.

The sorrowful look on the man's face slowly disappeared as he smiled, "My child, your ancestor and I were the best of friends, there is no need to call me senior. If you don't mind, please call me uncle Tian."

"Yes, uncle Tian!" Ming Dong cried out respectfully.

The man smile grew warmer as he said, "My child, your strength is still quite weak. For now, you should stay with me, I will exhaust all my strength so that I may be able to improve your strength. Whether or not the glorious era of the Ming family returns, that will depend on you. Do not disappoint your ancestor."

Chapter 294: Godkiller Ants

Afterward, Ming Dong stayed behind in the shrine, and despite his begging, Jian Chen declined to stay as well. Escorted by two elders, Jian Chen was sent to the Space Gate and returned to the poisonous cloud filled mountain range.

After reorienting himself, Jian Chen began to walk out of the valley. Just as he was about to exit out from the area, Jian Chen hesitated for a moment before heading back to the valley to set up his tent in a secluded area. His plans changed so that he could cultivate in peace for a moment.

The valley was quite nice for its environment. It was elegant and quiet. Aside from a few butterflies that fluttered around from flower to flower, there was no other signs of life. All around the valley, the poisonous cloud spread throughout the sky and dyed the area pink. With the pink cloud floating around, no one entered the valley. It was as if the cloud was protecting the mountain range.

The toxicity of the poison was extremely strong and none of the competitors were able to make it through into this valley. Furthermore, this place served to hold the Space Gate that would lead to the shrine. Those who wanted to come to the shrine would need to have the permission of the shrine lord, so Jian Chen felt relaxed. No one would be able to disturb him while he cultivated so he began to delve deep into a cultivation trance.

Within Jian Chen's dantian, the Sword Spirits continued to revolve around the Multicolored Stone. A strange amount of

energy continued to radiate from the stone and blended in with the Sword Spirits. They grew larger with each passing second as the light was absorbed by the Sword Spirits. This process was extremely long, and if one didn't pay attention to the change, then one would never notice it.

Within the mountains, Jian Chen spent almost ten months cultivating. As those few months passed by, Jian Chen spent the time cultivating in his tent and practicing with his sword among the flowers. While his strength did not make an extreme leap, his Saint Force could not be used in a more efficient manner, increasing his battle strength by several times over.

The time before the first round of the competition was about to end in less than two months. Jian Chen had been cultivating while waiting for Ming Dong to return, but by this point it was far too late for him to continue waiting. The remaining amount of time had to be spent trying to collect tokens.

Arriving at the Space Gate, he looked at the mysterious array formation on the ground before letting out a single breath. After packing up his things, he left the valley.

Jian Chen spent a day observing the array formation on the Space Gate, but because of the extremely mysterious pattern, he had given up. It contained a complex design and what might seem to be the mysteries of the world. It was almost as if each stroke of the array was pulling at the laws of the world that mystified Jian Chen with his limited comprehension of it.

After leaving the small valley, Jian Chen wandered through the

poisonous cloud while following the way back to when he had first arrived here with Ming Dong.

Because of the poisonous cloud, the mountain was quite barren with very few plant life remaining. Every so often, Jian Chen would come across some poisonous plants, but those were exceptionally rare.

As he walked through the mountain range for two hours, a rustling sound could be heard coming from the distance in a concentrated amount.

Upon hearing the sound, Jian Chen stopped his movements and immediately turned toward the noise with a serious look. Because of the dense clouds, he could see less than a hundred meters away.

Quickly, a big shadow could be seen within Jian Chen's line of sight. The shadows were like a current, with each different shadow moving along in a stream.

Looking at the black figures, Jian Chen's face changed. There was a single thumb sized ant, and in the air, several other fist sized ants with wings were quickly flying over.

“So those are Godkiller Ants!” Jian Chen cried out before running away from them without hesitation.

The Godkiller Ants were well known within the continent, they were a strange race that weren't exactly magical beasts. By itself, a

single Godkiller Ant was not very strong. When they grouped up in large numbers, even a Heaven Saint Master would be surrounded and lose their life. So an Earth Saint Master like Jian Chen would have no chance.

Godkiller Ants were very poisonous creatures and were also immune to the vast majority of poison. Very few would be able to do damage to them, and their outer skin was extremely thick and hard like steel. Anyone lacking in strength wouldn't be able to kill one. Furthermore, these Godkiller Ants were capable of even swallowing Saint Force. Thus, anyone using Saint Force to protect themselves would be seen as nothing more but a decorative piece to these ants.

Jian Chen remembered reading about them within his books. Each one of them agreed that the best way to deal with them was to run away as far as possible. The venom of a Godkiller Ant had an extremely strong anesthetic effect. The moment one was bit, the venom would circulate around the body and cause one to feel weak. They wouldn't be able to run away and could only wait for the Godkiller Ants to gnaw away at their bodies until even the bones were gone.

In the case one was bitten, then the probability of survival was zero percent unless a miracle happened.

Jian Chen flew from the mountain range as fast as a wind fueled fire. He had no wish to fight against the thousands of Godkiller Ants.

From behind, the Godkiller Ants had already detected Jian

Chen's presence and began to give chase. The entire swarm began to migrate toward him in a continuous manner that would raise the hairs of anyone that heard it. In the air, fist sized winged ants traveled faster than their grounded counterparts and led the chase after Jian Chen at a speed that was far faster than what Jian Chen was traveling at.

Jian Chen's speed was at the fastest he could travel. Flying through the mountain range, he tried to go faster, but despite getting a boost in speed after becoming an Earth Saint Master, the precipitous terrain of the mountain was far too uneven for Jian Chen to build up proper speed. This was in no way better than the ants that were flying at him.

Not too long after, Jian Chen had been overtaken by a few Godkiller Ants. Without a choice, he took out his Light Wind Sword and began to strike out at them with several thrusts.

With a series of metallic sounds, a large amount of the Godkiller Ants fell from the skies. Their bodies split in two with black blood spilling out.

Because of this delay, several other ants had already surrounded him. Several ants stepped over the dead bodies of their swarm and charged toward Jian Chen without fear.

Jian Chen's Light Wind Sword continued to swing outward in a series of intersecting movements that not only halted the advancement of the ants, but slowly carved a way out of the encirclement.

Despite this, there were a few Godkiller Ants that broke through Jian Chen's sword and bit down onto Jian Chen. The sharp teeth of one of the ants tore through Jian Chen's skin that could normally prevent being slashed by a Saint's Saint Weapon like it was tofu.

Jian Chen ignored the bite and continued to slash his way out. If he were to stay trapped here, then when more ants were to gather, he would be stuck in a dead end.

With a herculean amount of effort, Jian Chen finally broke free and charged away. His entire body flew out of the valley. At the same time, he raised a hand and completely smashed the head of the ant that had bitten him, causing black blood to splash everywhere.

As for the venom that had entered Jian Chen's body after he was bitten, the bloodstream in his body immediately purged away the venom so that it didn't cause him any harm.

While the venom of a Godkiller Ant was scary, it was no use against the venom of the Silver Striped Golden Snake.

Close behind, the flying Godkiller Ants still pursued.

Suddenly, just as Jian Chen passed by a small cliffside, a one meter wide hole in the cliff suddenly shot out a red colored python that flew toward Jian Chen with its mouth wide open.

However with Jian Chen's heightened awareness, he immediately shifted his body to dodge the python. With a raised fist, he smashed it down onto the python's head.

The snake fell to the floor with a stunned expression after the blow to the head. Before it could even regain itself, it was quickly surrounded by the ants and was immediately torn apart by dozens of sharp fangs.

"Hiss~~" The python cried out in pain before its body began to rip. In the next second, its body flew apart and filled the sky with its pieces.

Each piece of the gigantic python was quickly taken by the Godkiller Ants. Numerous ants swarmed the pieces of the python and within seconds, the python was picked clean so that even the bones were gone. Not even the spilt blood could be seen anymore.

Jian Chen had long since disappeared from this place and escaped to a place outside of the Godkiller Ant's perception.

Outside the area of the poisonous mountains, a group of twenty were gathered there. Pointing at the place, each one began to guess what was inside.

"I say that there is definitely a treasure inside, but how do we get inside this strange place?" A person asked.

“Just how could a god-forsaken place like this have treasure? Besides, that pink mist is definitely poisonous, just who would be able to get in?”

“Such a poisonous mist wouldn’t be here for no reason. This place is definitely strange and must hide some sort of secret!”

“Could a strong expert be living here in seclusion? I’ve heard that a few of the seniors at an expert level would often times install some high leveled magical beasts and other safeguards so that they can cultivate in peace. So I’m fairly sure this is the case here...”

“I can see your reasoning, but with this type of safeguard in place, the expert here must be a poison expert. I say we should leave this place at once. In the case that we disturb the expert here, then everything will go badly...”

“Bah, how can you say such words? Who says we’ll anger the expert or suffer from it? Haven’t you heard of the words, ‘A fateful encounter’? In the case that this expert is generous, then we could possibly become his disciples and be the carps that have leaped the [dragon’s gate](#)! In my eyes, this is a monumental chance!”

The twenty men continued to discuss among each other in front of the poisonous mist and continued to debate about just what could possibly be within.

“Hey, look! Someone’s coming out!” Someone’s voice rang out. Immediately, everyone turned their heads to look at just who could be running out from the poisonous cloud in such a miserable

manner.

Chapter 295: Collecting Tokens

“That person isn’t afraid of the poison? He must have a strong detoxifying pill or even a treasure that grants immunity!”

“Look how weak he looks, he definitely took some blows within the mountains. I bet his strength isn’t too strong.”

“Then it’s settled. Let’s have him hand over his treasure or pill and go inside to check for ourselves. With so many people, we’ll definitely reap some profit!”

The men all cheered in agreement as their faces lit up with excitement.

Quickly, the figure came into view. His white robes had been torn apart in some places blood dyed the white, red. Injuries could be seen everywhere on his young body which was covered with some black liquid, and everyone could see that this youth couldn’t be any older than twenty years old.

This man was Jian Chen!

After escaping from the poisonous mountain, Jian Chen took in a deep breath of fresh air. He had been chased by the swarm of Godkiller Ants and was forced into a miserable situation, but he had been fortunate enough to escape.

Looking at the twenty men standing some distance away, he

calmly took a handful of dirt and wiped at his black colored hand. Afterward, he took a towel from his Space Ring and began to wipe at it.

“That’s a Space Ring!” Seeing how Jian Chen took out a towel, a person cried out in shock as he realized just where it had come from.

“So he has a Space Ring?!” The entire group all lit up with excitement and greed as they looked at it with happy smiles.

Immediately, a middle aged man cried out to Jian Chen, “Kid, who are you, and how did you come running out of the poisonous mist here?”

Standing up, Jian Chen looked at the group once more. Most of them looked to be around thirty to forty years old while their strengths ranged from the Great Saint Master to Peak Great Saint Master level.

“Your question is quite strange. If I was able to enter the place, naturally I would be able to exit from the place.” Jian Chen spoke in a carefree manner with a kind smile directed at the group.

Not understanding the stare Jian Chen was giving them, the man continued to ask, “How were you not afraid of the poison, just what did you use to be immune to it?”

Jian Chen laughed, “It’ll be quite inconvenient to tell you.”

Hearing that, the middle aged man gave a mutual look toward his friends. With a wave of his hands, the entire group surrounded Jian Chen.

“Kid, I don’t wish to harm you, just hand over your Space Ring and tell us just how you were able to be immune to the poison. Then we’ll let you go.” The man ordered.

“That’s right, we are not ones for unnecessary slaughter. Seeing how you’re this young, you still have a long life ahead of you. Just hand over your Space Ring obediently and tell us how you avoided being poisoned.” A thin looking man said.

“Kid, seeing how unblemished your skin is, you must not be accustomed to pain. Be a good boy and tell us what we need to know. Otherwise your handsome face will be no more. Then, don’t blame us for not being able to find a nice lady.” Another fierce looking person said in a muffled voice. Although his words were straightforward, there was a sense of humor to them.

Jian Chen smiled at the group, “Seeing how you don’t seem to be such bad people, I won’t shame you. Hand over your tokens and I will guarantee that I will not hurt you.”

These words caused the group to be stunned. Everyone began to roar with laughter as one of them said, “How arrogant this child is, everyone come and shame him!”

“Allow me!” A large man volunteered as he walked forward to

raise a fist at Jian Chen.

Seeing the incoming fist, Jian Chen shook his head before bringing up his right hand to grab at the fist. With a small amount of power, the sounds of bones breaking could be heard as Jian Chen started to crush the man's hand.

“Ah! Let-let go! You're hurting me!” The man cried out in pain as he tried to tug away.

This sight caused the other men to be shocked as their faces slowly grew serious.

“How f*cking blind we are to miss that this kid is quite talented. Brothers, get him!” At this, the rest of the men took out their Saint Weapons to attack.

Jian Chen extended two fingers and had some Sword Qi shoot straight out of them reaching a foot in length. With a faint light, the Sword Qi flickered once before disappearing from view.

Within a single second, Jian Chen had moved around each member at least once. As soon as he reappeared, the clothes of the men all instantly turned into cloth strips. In an instant, the neat and orderly clothes fell in piles beneath their feet and revealed their bodies without a single scratch.

The twenty men were stunned. Staring blankly at the destroyed remains of their clothes, they all looked at Jian Chen in utter

shock.

“Everyone, it would be in your best interest to hand over your tokens.” Jian Chen stood close by with a stunning smile directed at everyone.

“Y-you....you’re an Earth Saint master?!” A man cried out in terror. There was a tone of utter disbelief in his voice as he asked to confirm his question.

Hearing him, the other men all grew terrified as their eyes widened. They truly couldn’t believe that this twenty year old youth in front of them was somehow an expert of the Earth Saint Master level.

“F*ck. How unfortunate. To think that the first youth we see is actually an Earth Saint Master. How the heavens have forsaken us.” A man sighed before throwing down his Space Belt at Jian Chen. “The tokens are in there, I’m afraid that you will think we’re hiding something, so feel free to look for yourself.”

After that the other men also threw down their Space Belts with some hesitation. With a heavy heart and a crestfallen look, they looked down in despair—an opposite reaction to what they had before.

With that, Jian Chen took out the tokens and began to count them all, in total there were around 150 tokens.

Without touching any of the other items, he handed back the Space Belts and left the place.

The entire plains were filled with past battles. Dead corpses could be seen everywhere as Jian Chen wandered through the entire place. In the past, he was able to easily grab tokens, but now that this round of the competition was coming to an end, practically all the tokens were within the hands of a few experts or a group of strong Great Saint Masters. Those who were traveling by themselves or with a small group had their entire collection of tokens taken away already.

Two days later, while Jian Chen saw many people, the profits were not that good. In total, he had only gained another hundred tokens. Although now he was emptying the Space Belts of everything else but food and clothes.

Walking to a desolate area, Jian Chen saw over two hundred men fighting against each other. The battle seemed extraordinarily fierce and many people were already on the floor dying within their blood.

After some time, the battle began to die down as twenty men remained. All of them were injured and had blood flowing down their bodies constantly.

The twenty all belonged to the same group and began to clean up their wounds. A few of the more able bodied men began to clean up the battleground to find some tokens.

After the token collections were finished, the able bodied men looked at each other and nodded. Straight away, they flew at the injured comrades and slashed at them.

The brethren who had been fighting at their sides grew startled before falling to the ground after being slashed.

“How...how could you be this way...” The one who had his heart stabbed immediately looked at the other man with disbelief.

“You’ve already sustained heavy injuries. You’re not long for this world, I’m only hastening your journey there and saving you the suffering.” One of them spoke.

“You...you’ll receive judgement for this!” As he spat out these words, he fell to the floor dead.

Afterward, the survivors took the tokens from his dead body and left the area.

Just as these men were about to leave, a white robed youth suddenly appeared out of nowhere and blocked their paths, this person was Jian Chen.

“Fellow brothers, how merciless you are. For the sake of a few tokens, you were willing to kill a friend that fought alongside you.” Jian Chen spoke calmly without a single emotion in his voice.

“Who are you!” Seeing Jian Chen appear, everyone instantly

went alert before grabbing their Saint Weapons as they stared at him menacingly.

“Your killer.” Jian Chen immediately lifted his arm as a two foot long blade of Sword Qi shot from his fingers. In a flash, he flew toward the men and began to slash at their necks.

Some of them were Great Saint Masters and were completely unable to keep track of Jian Chen’s movements. By the time their necks had been slashed, they could only fall to the ground in shock.

Walking up to the dead corpses, Jian Chen counted a total of over 200 tokens within their Space Belts. This was much better than yesterday’s harvest.

Suddenly, the dirt all around Jian Chen sprung up to envelop him, blocking his sight. An unknown figure with earth Saint Force all over his body shot out with his blade shining in the light as it slashed down toward Jian Chen’s head.

With a snort, Jian Chen closed his eyes so that the sand wouldn’t get into them. The Light Wind Sword immediately appeared in his hand and carved a way out in a single stroke.

“Ding!”

With the earth flying everywhere, Jian Chen’s Light Wind Sword made contact with the enemy’s sword with a loud clanging sound.

Chapter 296: Ballistas

Seeing his sword meet resistance, the enemy cried out in shock before bringing back his sword once more to slash at Jian Chen.

Jian Chen's sword disappeared again in a flicker of movement, allowing the other person could only hear the sounds of a sword being rapidly thrust at him. Despite the earth blocking his vision, with his strength, it was not too influential on his fighting ability.

In a flash, Jian Chen and the man had exchanged several blows before taking advantage of the man's opening to thrust his sword forward with lightning speed toward his throat.

The sword was far too fast, and in an instant it was already right in front of the man's eyes. The strong amount of Sword Qi flicking off the tip of the sword was already starting to bite into his throat.

The man cried out startled, but with his strong strength, right on the verge of his own death, he quickly brought his Saint Weapon back. Bringing it across his neck to protect it, he simultaneously kicked Jian Chen back.

The Light Wind Sword stabbed into the man's sword and left a deep dent in it while Jian Chen's left hand smashed against the man's leg with a fierce amount of Saint Force.

“Kacha!”

The sounds of bones breaking could be heard as the man's leg instantly fractured. Straight away, the force of the blow sent the man flying backward away from Jian Chen.

Jian Chen took the opportunity to leap out of the earthen enclosure and stared at his attacker. He noticed that the man was a brown robed middle aged man with a relatively small build but had fierce eyes. He had a long beard and a sword that was almost as long as he was tall.

Jian Chen stared coldly at the man, "At what time does an Earth Saint Master have to attack someone from behind as a sneak attack?"

Hearing this, the middle aged man snorted, "Hmph, don't be so righteous. This is a survival of the fittest, whomever gets the final victory is the winner, damned be how he does it." The man stared at Jian Chen and spoke, "Kid, you don't look that old, but your strength is unbelievable. So young, yet already an Earth Saint Master!"

"Thank you for your praise." Jian Chen smiled, "Now do you wish to hand over your tokens, or shall I take them from you?"

"How impudent for you to want to take my tokens. Let's see if you have the strength to do so." The man snorted before waving his sword in preparation to fight once more. At the same time, a large amount of earth attributed Saint Force began to condense over his body like armor, giving him a much stronger form of defense.

Jian Chen's sword was unbelievably fast. In a moment, a single sword strike could be seen in various angles, each shadow image was incredibly hard to differentiate from fake to real.

Right now under Jian Chen's attacks, the middle aged man barely had any time to breathe. Desperately retreating backward, his body was filled with sword cuts as his earth attributed Saint Force armor had almost been destroyed. He would not be able to last any longer.

The man was dumbstruck now. He didn't think that Jian Chen would be this strong even though he was an Earth Saint Master. Despite them being at the same level of strength, he wasn't able to fight against him at all, especially against Jian Chen's sword. The sword was almost far too fast for him to react against, and the amount of mirror images from the sword already left him in a daze.

Knowing that he was outmatched, he gave up his will to fight. Leaping away from background, he melted into the ground out of sight as a means to escape.

This strange move of the man had caused Jian Chen to be stunned. Seeing just how the man disappeared from sight into the ground, Jian Chen had been astonished, this was the very first time he had seen such an escape method.

The man's escape technique didn't render him completely intangible. With every single movement he took, a small pile of

dirt could be seen rising up. Anyone with sharp enough eyes would be able to detect it.

Smirking slightly, Jian Chen leaped thirty meters forward into the air and then brought down his shining Light Wind Sword onto a small packet of dirt with lightning speed.

“Pch!”

As the sword slammed into the ground, a large fountain of blood sprayed into the air. Jian Chen’s Sword Qi had somehow pierced into the middle aged man.

The man didn’t have time to be shocked. Trying to move faster to escape now, he learned from his mistakes and dove deeper into the ground where it would be impossible to detect him.

While Jian Chen was unable to fly in the air, he could at the very least hover in the skies for a small amount of time at the cost of a large amount of Saint Force. Floating thirty meters in the air, his cold eyes stared down at the ground looking for any possible direction the man may have escaped in. With the man diving deep underground, it was impossible for Jian Chen to detect him.

A split second later, a small patch of grass shook slightly. With a start, Jian Chen immediately stabbed downward with no hesitation as the Sword Qi from his sword began to cover the area.

The Sword Qi flooded the area like water in a bucket and began

to slash apart the entire area.

“You bastard, don’t be too excessive!” The man cried out as he leaped out from the ground with blood all over his body.

Descending to the ground, Jian Chen charged at the man without another word. The middle aged man had launched a sneak attack on him earlier, and if it weren’t for the fact that the man wasn’t that strong, then his blade would have killed Jian Chen and left him a lifeless being.

Furthermore, the middle aged man was an Earth Saint Master who had been acting with prudence. With over ten months gone, this man must have collected plenty of tokens, which was what Jian Chen wanted.

“F*ck, you bastard, I’ll remember this day! I’ll return this favor back to you a hundredfold!” The man swore angrily. Without hesitation, he dove back down underground and out of sight.

“Where do you think you’re going!” Jian Chen spoke. With some difficulty, he forced the man out from underground once more with his sword.

Jian Chen’s sword danced in his hand as a strong amount of Sword Qi flew toward the man to strike him.

Dirt flew into the air as a spurt of blood shot out from underground. While the man was using this underground

technique to escape, he couldn't go too deep and his movements were still visible. It was so noticeable for Jian Chen that he was able to land such a blow.

Once again, the man was forced up from the ground. Without a single chance to catch his breath, Jian Chen's Sword Qi instantly shrouded the area where the middle aged man stood.

The man tried to brace himself for the worst, but with his heavy injuries, he was extremely slow. Now that he wasn't as nimble as before, he could only defend against two sword strikes before ultimately getting a third sword strike through his shoulder.

Stifling a pain filled shout, his face twitched erratically in response to the injury. At that moment, the fourth strike came at him.

With panic, the man dodged to the side, causing the sword to pass by his neck without a problem. However, before the man could react, the sword shifted toward his neck and slashed it.

“Pch!”

Another pillar of blood shot into the air as the man's head was cut, causing blood to fly everywhere.

Taking the Space Belt from the man, Jian Chen counted a grand total of four hundred tokens. Other than that, there were also a single Purple Card, three Class 4 Monster Cores, and several

hundred purple coins. This was an extremely bountiful harvest! After collecting everything, Jian Chen left the area.

Sauntering about the plains, Jian Chen continued to collect tokens on his journey, but things weren't as profitable as they were when he had taken the tokens from the short man last time. After three days of traveling, Jian Chen had amassed around five hundred tokens. Although he had come across countless of competitors, all of their tokens had already been taken by someone and they had been left with only the bare essentials to live.

Three days later, Jian Chen had crossed the plains only to arrive at a vast grassland. Each blade of grass was roughly half as tall as a person, making anything below the waist hard to see.

In the grass, there were countless of hidden vipers. There were even some vipers around a meter wide with poison so potent, they could kill a Great Saint Master in four hours.

They were by nature very secretive, concealed in the grass without moving, they wouldn't even emit a single sound. With the support of the grass, no one would be able to detect that these vipers were there. Occasionally, Jian Chen's leg would feel a small nip, but it was inherently useless. The Thousand Immunity he had rendered him immune to the venom.

At this moment, a sharp stinging sound could be heard whistling through the air. Jian Chen's eyes narrowed coldly as the Light Wind Sword appeared to block the incoming strike.

“Clang!”

A strong shock could be felt running through Jian Chen’s arm as it went numb. Glancing at what struck him, he could see a single black crossbolt made of pure steel forged in a unique way to make it even harder.

“Whoosh!”

Another whistling sound could be heard a single arm sized crossbolt flew out from the grass and toward Jian Chen.

Jian Chen’s Light Wind Sword danced in the air as it struck against the crossbolt, causing yet another vibration to travel up Jian Chen’s arm and numb it.

After blocking the crossbolt, Jian Chen leaped into the air and flew across the tip of the grass in the direction the crossbolts were shot from.

During that time, the crossbolts continued to fire at Jian Chen. Jian Chen would dodge each shot without blocking a single one. On the way, there had been a total of ten crossbolts that Jian Chen was forced to knock away and twenty crossbolts he had dodged successfully.

Quickly, Jian Chen arrived at where the crossbolts were being shot at only to see three ballistas hidden within the grass while five middle aged men continued to scramble about to refill the ballistas

with ammunition.

Jian Chen had seen these types of ballistas before in Wake City—these were quite high quality. The force a ballista could shoot out a crossbolt at was quite strong and could penetrate through several Class 2 Magical Beasts with a single shot. These were even capable of killing a Class 4 Magical Beast and even a Great Saint Master wouldn't be able to knock aside a crossbolt shot from one of these.

However, what Jian Chen couldn't imagine was how these men managed to bring these contraptions into this place.

Chapter 297: Great Fight

Seeing how Jian Chen hadn't been hit and was instead getting closer and closer despite the crossbolts, the men resupplying the ballistas immediately grew startled.

"Crap, this is an Earth Saint Master, let's get out of here!" One of the men cried out at the others. Abandoning the three ballistas, they all scampered away in separate directions so that Jian Chen wouldn't be able to get them all at once,, thus increasing their chances of surviving.

Only an Earth Saint Master would be able to make their way through an endless barrage of crossbow bolts.

With a cold sneer on his face, Jian Chen concentrated his Sword Qi to extend out from two of his fingers. The Sword Qi shot out from his fingers and flew at one of the men like a streak of lightning, before striking him straight through the throat and leaving a cavity behind.

Jian Chen shot another four bursts of Sword Qi out at the men who were all running away from him. Slowly, their bodies fell to the ground, allowing Jian Chen to inspect their Space Belts.

Afterwards, Jian Chen happily collected thirty tokens from the five of them with a satisfied expression on his face. For five Great Saint Masters to be able to collect thirty tokens was an incredibly difficult task at this point. Seeing how they were able to kill countless people within this hidden area with the ballistas, the

chances of anyone with the power of a Great Saint Master and below surviving was a low one percent.

By the second day, Jian Chen had finally made it through the grasslands, only to come across the footprints of a large group of people. Looking at their tracks, Jian Chen could estimate that there were about a hundred people—truly not a small group.

Jian Chen began to follow their tracks only to come across a precipitous mountain range. The mountain was barren with no traces of grass. The highest peak of the mountain was like a sword that speared into the blue sky, and seemed extremely perilous to climb.

Observing the tracks once more, Jian Chen began to climb up the mountain range. The moment he started to climb, Jian Chen could hear the faint sounds of battle from farther away.

Surveying the area, Jian Chen could only see several shelters within the mountain side, but he couldn't see where exactly the fight was taking place. The sound was reverberating all over the area, making it too difficult to pinpoint the origin.

Still taking in what was around him, Jian Chen's eyes finally landed on a fifty meter tall mountain peak. With a sudden leap forward, Jian Chen began to travel there.

At the top of the peak, Jian Chen could suddenly see a large group of people fighting five kilometers away. At the front of one group was a single, azure robed man weaving through the group of

enemies so fast that they weren't able to even touch his clothes. With each strike from him, his enemies fell to the ground dead.

Jian Chen's eyes flashed several times as he watched the man fight. The man seemed to be a wind attributed Earth Saint Master who was killing hundreds of Great Saint Masters with ease.

The battle continued for some time, until less than twenty Great Saint Masters remained. Those survivors knew they were no match for him and lost their wills to fight. Throwing down their Space Belts, they instantly fled in every direction.

Instead of chasing them, the Earth Saint Masters began to collect all of the tokens within the Space Belts.

Abruptly, Jian Chen leaped down from the fifty meter peak towards the man.

Suddenly detecting the presence of Jian Chen as he approached, the man could tell right away that this new person was an expert of a high level. With that feeling, the man began to collect the tokens at an even faster rate.

Rapidly descending down the peak, Jian Chen flew toward the middle aged man. Within a few moments, he had transversed the five kilometers, and he rapidly stabbed at the middle aged man with his sword.

Unable to clean up the rest of the Space Belts, the man brought

out his long sword and enhanced it with his wind Saint Force before slashing at Jian Chen.

The two Saint Weapons made contact with each other, causing a strong shockwave to emerge from the collision. This shockwave was so strong that a spiderweb of cracks began to appear beneath their feet.

With that one strike, Jian Chen's foot struck out at the middle aged man. Jian Chen's Light Wind Sword shone with a hazy glow as he slashed at the man three times.

The gleam in the man's eyes intensified as he shouted, "What an exquisite sword technique!" With his own sword that began to glow, he blocked Jian Chen's sword. With the wind Saint Force, the man's speed was no slower than Jian Chen's.

The rapid movements of the two fighters and their swords began to crack the nearby rocks and even the ground, as a strong gale began to kick up.

The sword in Jian Chen's hand traveled faster and faster as his swordplay began to grow stranger and stranger. This rapid change of movements caused even the wind attributed Earth Saint Master to feel a great strain as he blocked the sword that slowly forced him to a greater disadvantage.

With each strike, the man's face grew more serious. He hadn't thought that he would meet such a young and strong individual today. Despite Jian Chen's age, he could already pressure a Fifth

Cycle Earth Saint Master to a devastating degree.

Suddenly, Jian Chen's sword blurred, immediately transforming into several mirror images that were so numerous they covered the sky and entrapped the man within.

With a grave expression, the man flew backwards as the sword in his hand began to glow with a cyan light. He pointed his sword up at the sky and cried out, "Wind Burst!"

The cyan light on the sword scattered into thousands of pieces before melting away into the air. Suddenly, the area around them erupted as stones began to float into the air before forming a giant tornado with Jian Chen at the center.

As if suddenly weighed down by a great restriction, Jian Chen felt the tornado pull at his body from every direction as it tried to blow him into the air.

However, Jian Chen firmly planted himself to the ground and did not budge from his spot. Although he was suffering from the suction of the tornado, Jian Chen forced himself to stay down on the ground. If either of his legs were to give way, then his entire body would be sent flying into the sky.

The man's sword dazzled in the light. With the sword still held straight upwards, he cried out once more, "Squall Dance!"

With that command, the squall flew faster, almost as if each

blade of wind was a sword that cut into Jian Chen's body. His clothes were already being slashed apart, and the tiniest of cuts could be seen on his body already. Blood began to flow out from his body and into the air.

Jian Chen's face grew solemn as he saw the wounds appear. This man's strength was beyond what he'd expected—this man could be said to be the strongest Earth Saint Master he had seen so far.

“Ah!” Suddenly, Jian Chen roared at the sky with a grand voice that could be heard by anyone within a ten mile distance. His Saint Force burst out of his body. With an extreme amount of effort from his legs, he flew out of the tornado so fast the ground beneath him fractured. He pointed the gleaming Light Wind Sword in his hand at the man.

There was a frightened look on the man's face. He hadn't expected Jian Chen to run out of the tornado, but with some difficulty, he held his sword perpendicular to Jian Chen's sword.

“Clang!”

The two Saint Weapons smashed together and caused another ripple of energy to fly out, causing Jian Chen to retreat back a few steps.

A bright azure and violet glow appeared around his Light Wind Sword. With a flourish, a violet and azure colored Sword Qi flew from the sword like lightning towards the middle aged man.

The man clenched his sword close to him. In the short moment the Sword Qi and his sword met, a hole could be seen in the middle of the sword.

The man shook as a guttural groan rose from his throat and his face began to whiten.

“How... how is this possible?!” The man cried out as he looked at the hole in his sword with wide eyes full of disbelief.

Jian Chen didn't stop to answer him. Brandishing his sword, the azure and violet Sword Qi flew at the man once more.

His opponent looked at the azure and violet Sword Qi with a startled look. He knew by now that he couldn't block it and could only dodge the attack.

Sliding forward, Jian Chen thrust his Light Wind Sword towards the man. This man was not only strong, but he also had two battle skills, making him quite difficult to handle. If it weren't for the azure and violet Sword Qi, Jian Chen would have been incapable of killing him.

With his sharp eyes, the man looked at Jian Chen's sword where he saw the faint glow of the azure and violet Sword Qi, instantly drawing the connection between that and the Sword Qi that had struck his Saint Weapon. The man knew that he was no match now. Without delay, the man immediately turned to flee and instantly disappeared from view.

Seeing the man leave, Jian Chen let out a breath of air. The man was a wind attributed Earth Saint Master, so if he wanted to leave, Jian Chen wouldn't be able to capture him.

Jian Chen began to feel some regret in his heart. He had originally thought that he would be able to get a nice profit since this man was extremely strong and vigilant. The moment his opponent saw the Sword Qi, he immediately fled from Jian Chen, who could only look on in dismay.

Jian Chen looked at the rest of the corpses with some hesitation before shifting his gaze towards the remaining Space Belts. In total, there were about thirty tokens; if the man hadn't taken the rest of the tokens, then Jian Chen's profits would likely have been much higher.

Afterwards, Jian Chen continued on towards the mountains in search of prey.

“Bang!” Suddenly, a loud sound could be heard from far away as a giant fireball appeared out of nowhere and flew at Jian Chen.

Chapter 298: The Yellow Clothed Girl

Seeing the giant fireball flying through the air at him, Jian Chen could only stare in shock, but quickly, he brought himself back to his senses and leaped out of the way.

“Bang!” An ear-deafening sound could be heard as the fireball exploded where Jian Chen used to be standing. The crater left behind was approximately three meters wide and had split the entire ground near it while burning up everything in the impact zone.

Seeing just how large the crater was, Jian Chen’s eyes widened before muttering with a shocked look, “This... this is what the impact zone of a Magical Crystal Cannon would look like!”

Several seconds later, another boom could be heard as another fireball from a few kilometers away shot toward him from a nearby mountain peak.

Jian Chen locked onto the peak where the fireball was shot from and immediately headed over there. In a flash, Jian Chen had reached the area and began to climb the peak to the top.

The peak wasn’t all that large and only had a circumference of ten meters. Mounted on top of one of the five-meter holes was a single pitch-dark Magical Crystal Cannon with a thirty year old youth facing downward. His eyes swept across the ground below for a target, but the manner in which he was doing so made him seem like a thief, making for a comical sight.

When Jian Chen saw the Magical Crystal Cannon, he had to resist the urge to sigh. He didn't think that the fireball shot at him was from a Magical Crystal Cannon.

In this Gathering of the Mercenaries, there had really been someone that brought a Magical Crystal Cannon...

At that moment, the youth had realized something was amiss behind him. Turning violently, he grew startled as he saw just how young Jian Chen was, but what shocked him even more was just how silent he was sneaking up behind him as if he wasn't there in the first place.

Without hesitating, the youth decided to run down the peak of the mountain in an attempt to run away.

Flickering away from sight, Jian Chen instantly appeared by the youth's side. Grabbing onto the clothes of the youth, he brought him into the air before throwing him back down to the ground.

"Don't kill me, I'll give you my token!" The youth had lost all hope in running away and began to beg for his life with a frantic voice.

Jian Chen stood by the edge of the hole where he threw the youth and spoke at him from above, "What is your name!"

"I....I'm called Jacob." The youth replied.

Jian Chen looked at the giant cannon still perched on the top before looking at Jacob. “You know how to install a Magical Crystal Cannon?”

“Y-yes. I’ve learned how to since I was small. Every single important component of the cannon I’m very familiar with. Even with my eyes closed I’d be able to assemble a Magical Crystal Cannon straight away.” Jacob stammered out.

A happy smile appeared on Jian Chen’s face, “Do you wish to live?”

“I do! Great swordsman, please let me go, I’ll give up anything on me in exchange!” Jacob pleaded with him almost in tears.

Jian Chen leaped down the hole and brought out a giant steel box from within his Space Ring, causing the hole to feel slightly cramped.

Jian Chen pointed at the box, “If you are able to show me how to assemble the essential parts, then I will let you go. Furthermore, I’ll even give you a reward for it.”

At this, the youth had a joyful look that held a small hint of disbelief as he looked at the fantastical steel box.

“This...this is the pedestal of the cannon.” Jacob muttered as he looked at the part.

After hearing Jacob's words of this item, Jian Chen let out a sigh in relief. The Advanced Tier Magical Crystal Cannon part had only been in his possession for a short amount of time. Unfortunately, he had been unable to figure out how to assemble it and it could only serve as garbage as it was now. This was finally a chance for him to assemble the cannon. Jian Chen could feel excitement at this since this was a powerful weapon of destruction capable of killing an Earth Saint Master.

Although he was already an Earth Saint Master that could fight other ones without any significant trouble, this Advanced Tier Magical Crystal Cannon would still serve some use.

"Open it up and see if it can be assembled. I hope that you won't disappoint me." Jian Chen spoke up from the side.

"As long as it is a Magical Crystal Cannon, then it will be no problem for me! Whatever defect or problem it has, I can fix!" Jacob spoke with great confidence in himself as he turned to open the steel box and reveal the items within it.

After opening one of the boxes, he could see that the materials used to construct this cannon were quite different. With an astonished cry, he spoke with shock, "This is an Advanced Tier Magical Crystal Cannon! Good heavens, this type of cannon can fire up to twenty kilometers away and kill an Earth Saint Master! Am I going blind? This type of Magical Crystal Cannon is something multiple countries would fight over and would spend a lot of money to buy one for themselves."

“Hurry up and assemble it for me. The sooner you do so, the sooner you can leave.” Jian Chen spoke impatiently.

“Yes, yes. I’ll get on it right away!” It was only now that Jacob remembered that his life was still in danger.

Straight away, Jacob began to move both of his hands as he quickly assembled the pieces. In an hour, he had assembled and disassembled the cannon three times for Jian Chen to take notes and study.

Although a regular cannon had nearly a thousand pieces to it, with Jian Chen’s intellect and cognitive ability, he was able to remember everything.

An Advanced Tier Magical Crystal Cannon was even larger than the cannon from before. If fastened to the same place, then it would take a whole ten meters. Taking out a Class 5 Monster Core from his Space Belt, he spoke out happily, “Let me test out the strength of this cannon.”

Jacob spoke with a painful look, “An Advanced Tier Magical Crystal Cannon has no room for doubt. Using a single Class 5 Monster Core would be a waste; you should try to save those.”

Afterward, the energy continued to flow from the monster core into the cannon . Slowly, the cannon began to prepare to fire as an explosive amount of energy began to flow out of the cannon, giving everyone a dangerous vibe.

Jacob and Jian Chen stood to the side and watched the cannon suddenly shoot out a single burst of energy without any harm to them.

“Bang!”

Once it was done charging, the sounds of cannon fire could be heard as the cannon began to fire. Both people could only see a shining ball of light shoot out of the cannon before flying into the sky before finally landing on top of a nearby mountain peak.

“Bang!”

From far away, Jian Chen could feel a disturbance in the air. Smoke filled the air as the peak that had been fired at began to crumble away with large rocks and a crumbling sound. As for the sky above, there was a giant mushroom right above that shocked anyone that saw it.

Half a moment later, Jian Chen slowly set out toward the peak only to discover that the top part of the peak had been obliterated without a single piece left behind.

“This...this is the power of an Advanced Tier Magical Crystal Cannon? How astonishing, it is no wonder that this is a weapon that can kill even Earth Saint masters.” Jacob spoke to Jian Chen with a look of astonishment.

Even Jian Chen had been intimidated by the power of the

cannons. With this, not only could he kill an Earth Saint Master, but even Class 5 Magical Beasts. If the power of a cannon was truly as strong as they say, then even an Earth Saint Master would not be as terrifying to deal with if this cannon was used.

Jian Chen took out a few Class 4 Monster Cores and handed them to Jacob, “You may go; these are for you.”

Jacob took the items gratefully before leaving quickly. Seeing how hurriedly he was traveling, it seemed as if he was worried Jian Chen might renege on his promise.

Jian Chen sighed before looking at the cannon with him before finally looking at the useless parts of the cannon.

After Jian Chen had disassembled the cannon and stored it in his Space Ring, he could suddenly detect some movement with his ears.

With the Light Wind Sword appearing in his hands, he instantly stabbed behind him.

“Bang!”

A loud explosive sound could be heard the instant Jian Chen had acted. Clenching on to his sword, Jian Chen was sent flying back before coughing up some blood. His entire body felt mushy now. Although he had originally been on a mountain, he had no idea where he was at now.

Jian Chen's Light Wind Sword fell down behind him as he let out another hack of blood. His eyes stared wide away only to discover that three kilometers away on another peak, there was a yellow-robed person. Since the distance was too far, he couldn't see his appearance clearly.

Jian Chen could only feel shock in his heart now. The opponent was far too strong; in a single blow, he had suffered a great deal of damage, and that was when attacked from three kilometers away!

Jian Chen immediately leaped down from the peak and began to look for shelter on the ground below.

A large voice could be heard coming toward Jian Chen. Using the terrain to hide himself and his tracks, he could hear just where the other person was at. Then, leaping out from his spot, he began to charge at his target.

However, the man had been anticipating Jian Chen's surprise attack. A single sword around four meters long had instantly appeared in his hands with a light blue color. The sword rippled with light that resembled that of a water ripple before surging with Saint Force.

The yellow robed person held his sword perpendicular to Jian Chen's. In an instant, the two charged to exchange several blows before retreating.

Despite growing paler with each exchange, he could feel himself

standing tall without yielding. His right hand held his weapon, which he pointed toward the yellow-robed figure.

Just as Jian Chen saw the person's appearance, a cold glare returned the strange look on Jian Chen's face. The yellow-robed person was actually a twenty-year-old lady with an appearance that could rival the immortals. Her long black hair danced in the wind behind her, but did nothing to hide the amazingly cold glare within her eyes that brimmed with intelligence. Even her eyebrows had a feeling of elegance to them. On the back of the woman was a two-meter longbow made of gold that was giving off a golden shine, making it seem quite extraordinary.

Seeing this lady, Jian Chen's eyes narrowed as he revealed a thoughtful look. He didn't know why, but he had felt a feeling of familiarity when he saw her. It was almost as if he had seen her before from somewhere, but he didn't know where.

The other woman stared coldly at Jian Chen. Then, in a split second, her pupils suddenly dilated as her face underwent a change. With shock, she looked at Jian Chen's face closely before giving off an enraged aura, "So it's you! You're that smelly rogue!"

Chapter 299: Ruler Armament

The other woman stared coldly at Jian Chen. Then, in a split second, her pupils suddenly dilated as her face underwent a change. With shock, she looked at Jian Chen's face closely before giving off an enraged aura, "So it's you! You're that smelly rogue!"

This yellow clothed girl was the very same girl Jian Chen had accidentally stumbled upon when Jian Chen was bathing in the same river outside Wake City.

Seeing how Jian Chen had recognized her, the girl immediately felt the memories coming back to her. Feeling intense shame, the woman felt an indescribable amount of hatred burst in her heart. With an angry shout, she charged at Jian Chen.

Up until that year, the girl had never been peeped on when bathing by a man before. So that had been a bitter event where every moment of her life, she had always thought about finding the man who dared look at her body and punish him. However, after departing from Wake City, she had never found Jian Chen's footsteps which caused her feelings of hatred to slowly leak away. Today however, when she found him again, her heart had instantly burst with anger beyond reason.

Jian Chen looked at her with a serious face. The girl's first strike had caused him to feel awe, but he had not been discouraged; instead, his fighting spirit had been roused to the maximum.

As the two exchanged blows, the girl suddenly realized

something new. Right now, Jian Chen's strength was vastly different than what it was like before.

“An Earth Saint Master, you've made a breakthrough to that realm? Just how? In the past, your strength was far inferior to mine and you still couldn't be a match for me. It has only been a few years, just how did you make such a large leap in strength for you to be able to be my opponent?” The girl cried out in shock. She looked at the handsome face of Jian Chen, unable to take the news realistically. Despite the shock, she continued to fight Jian Chen with her blue colored sword that continued to fire off water Saint Force as she fought.

“Miss, that accident back then was a misunderstanding. Even if we continue fighting, the outcome is not clear. Why don't we stop fighting?” Despite it happening a long time ago, Jian Chen still felt that he was in the wrong. The person was a woman after all, and he had accidentally saw her most private spots. This to him, made him very apologetic.

“You bastard, don't you even think about it! This miss will definitely teach you a lesson!” Hearing Jian Chen mention that forbidden event, the girl howled in anger. Leaping back, she withdrew the golden longbow on her back and immediately aimed the bow at him.

Straight after the longbow had been pulled back, a single arrow made of pure energy began to form. The entire shaft began to emit a large rippling force of energy as soon as it fully condensed.

Jian Chen became startled at the sight. His mind instantly made

the connection that it was this longbow that had been responsible for the first strike. Without a single bit of hesitation, he immediately leaped behind the peak he had been on.

At that moment, the lady had already released the string and sent the energy arrow flying. The arrow immediately flew at high speed toward the peak Jian Chen was hiding behind.

“Bang!”

Following an ear deafening sound, the 300 meter tall peak immediately toppled down in a cascade of rocks.

Jian Chen’s ash covered body flew out of the rubble with amazement. The longbow in the girl’s possession was far too strong! He didn’t know what type of weapon it was, but it was able to release the same amount of power from an Earth Saint Master as an Advanced Tier Magical Crystal Cannon could!

Just as Jian Chen landed on the ground, the girl came at him with an arrow already flying straight at him once more.

Startled, Jian Chen immediately threw himself to the side as another golden arrow flew through where Jian Chen was once standing at.

“Bang!”

Another mountain peak crumbled from the strike due to the

overpowering might of the golden longbow. Every arrow was capable of destroying a mountain peak and could even bring an Earth Saint Master to a standstill. The longbow might have been able to strike against a Heaven Saint Master!

Jian Chen's figure continued to flicker away from sight as he dodged the girl's arrows. Although the arrows were traveling at an extremely fast speed, Jian Chen himself wasn't all that slow. He was always able to dodge at the last moment so that the closest arrow hadn't even nicked him, thus escaping danger.

After a while, Jian Chen began to lose strength. He didn't dare take on another arrow now since each arrow was capable of causing a tremendous amount of damage.

"Bastard, if you're a man, don't even think about running away!" Releasing another barrage of twenty arrows, the girl cried out in anger.

"I don't wish to stand around to be your live shooting target, I'm just not that foolish." Jian Chen spoke.

"You..." The woman immediately felt her cheeks redden in anger. Even with the anger she felt toward Jian Chen, she couldn't help but feel conflicted. In the past, she had desperately wished to turn the one who looked at her naked body into mincemeat, but now, she realized that the scoundrel that had seen and touched her had inexplicably grown to the same level as her. Despite that huge jump however, she still couldn't accept him as someone respectable.

“Hahahaha, Luan Er, it’s a good thing that you made such a ruckus here or else I never would have been able to find you. You’ve made me suffer quite a bit.” Suddenly, five men came out of nowhere and landed nearby.

Upon hearing them, the girl’s face suddenly grew dark. Immediately halting her attack on Jian Chen, she leaped back and began to shoot her longbow at the five newcomers with no hesitation.

“Whoosh!” The golden arrows flew through the air with a whistling sound as they traveled toward the men.

The men dropped down from the peak they were standing on as the golden arrow flew toward them. Just as an arrow was about to make contact, a transparent barrier appeared and covered them all.

The powerful golden arrow made contact with the barrier, trembling for a moment, but it successfully blocked the arrow, protecting the men inside.

“Luan Er, don’t waste your energy. Your Ruler Armament can’t hurt me.” One of the youths from the group laughed. His age wasn’t all that old and looked to be around Ming Dong’s age near 27 or 28.

“Ruler’s Armament? Could that longbow be a Ruler’s Armament?” Jian Chen was filled with confusion. A Ruler

Armament was something he was unfamiliar with since this was the first time he had heard of it.

“Miss Luan Er, you should hand over your Ruler Armament. There is no one around to protect you and I see no way for you to escape our grasp.” The youth laughed with a casual smile.

The girl’s face seemed to have frozen over as she looked at the five with a furious look, “Wanting my Ruler Armament is wishful thinking! Wait until we make it out, uncle Feng and uncle Yun will definitely avenge this!”

“Haha, Luan Er, don’t even think about the two old men. They will be dealt with as well.” The five men were quickly approaching with the youth still laughing.

Hearing this, the yellow robed girl glared as she shot another three arrows. “So your Shi family has been conspiring for our Huang family’s Ruler Armament.

“The Ruler Armament is something our Shi Family wants. Hand it over obediently and don’t waste your energy.”

With that, there was less than a kilometer dividing the two.

During their approach, the girl continued to fire off shots one after another at the men. Their barrier continued to shake and tremble under the barrage, but the energy shock waves from the blasts continued to hit the surrounding ground and shock the

eardrums of everyone there.

Jian Chen looked on at the longbow in mute silence. The girl was shooting arrows at an incredibly strong rate with an equally strong amount of force but they were unfortunately too weak to break the barrier.

There was not a single amount of damage on any of the five, but now they couldn't move forward either with the increasing amount of arrows coming at them.

“Luan Er, don't bother yourself. Using the Ruler Armament uses a large amount of Saint Force. You can't keep this up for long, the moment your Saint Force is gone, then your fate is in our hands.” The youth holding up the barrier laughed evilly as he stared at the girl with obscene eyes.

The lady continued to shoot arrow after arrow at them. With each shot, the sounds reverberated throughout the mountain range.

The shots were extremely loud and had attracted many men. Every man proceeded to cautiously hide in faraway places, watching from afar

Within the barrier, the four men behind the barrier inched toward the sides. In an instant, they charged from the barrier toward the girl from every direction.

Immediately reassigning her target, the girl shot a single arrow that flew at one of the men with a golden light. Following an explosive bang, the man flew away with blood coming out from his mouth.

Following the violent twang of the bowstring, another arrow was shot forth and pierced through the chest of another. A hole the size of a small fist could be seen after the arrow flew through and had completely obliterated the organs within his body.

Even as the girl killed two of the four in a short amount of time, the other two men had already traveled to the side where the girl was. In an instant, their Saint Weapons appeared in their hands as they slashed down at her.

The longbow was useless in close range so the girl put away her longbow on her back and pulled out her blue sword once more to fight with the two men.

“Luan Er, who’s going to save you now?” At that moment, the youth that had been maintaining the barrier immediately charged forth with a bright red spear ready to strike.

While the youth wasn’t that old, he along with the other two men were all Earth Saint Masters. With the fight being one versus three, she had quickly lost any advantages she had. Adding onto the other side’s battle experience, she couldn’t do anything but be slowly forced back.

Chapter 300: Seal Of Treasure Mountain

“Luan Er, you can’t hold on for much longer now. Hand over the Ruler Armament obediently and don’t resist.” The youth laughed again with a carefree smile as if the Ruler Armament was already his.

“Shi Xiangran, you are dreaming if you think you’ll be able to get my Ruler Armament!” The girl shouted angrily as she turned toward Jian Chen. “Scoundrel! If you help me deal with them, then I’ll write off our differences!”

Hearing the girl request for help, the youth’s face grew dark as he looked at Jian Chen dangerously, “This is a personal grudge between the Shi family and the Huang family. If you try to intervene, then be prepared to face the consequences.”

“This is the grudge between our two families, if an outsider dares to intervene, then they won’t be able to live another three months!” The other male fighting the girl cried out in anger as he moved about in his black clothes.

“Anyone not related to this matter should leave immediately or else face the wrath of our Shi family. Any one of our hated enemies will be eternally hunted down!” The second man with a scar on his face roared as he tried to intimidate Jian Chen.

Although they had the superiority in numbers, they desperately wanted the Ruler Armament. At such a crucial moment, they didn’t want another mishap to happen. In the case that they could

take hold of the Ruler Armament, then they would have nothing to fear. Within the Gathering of the Mercenaries, no man would be able to threaten them if they were to use the Ruler Armament.

Jian Chen stood right where he was in complete disregard of the men's threats. Looking at the girl being pushed back, Jian Chen began to hesitate for a moment on whether or not he should help her avoid this calamity.

Although the past event had caused Jian Chen to feel some guilt, he hadn't forgotten about the heavy price he had paid in the past. The two elders had caused a tremendous amount of damage to him so severe that he had almost no chance of survival. Adding onto that, the girl had also tried to attack him from afar with arrows of unbelievable strength. Then she had shot more than twenty arrows at him, causing him to feel a good amount of anger.

A miserable cry could be heard as the girl wasn't able to dodge in time and took a slash to her arm. Right now the three men were advancing in on her from three different directions, making it nearly impossible for her to escape.

At this sight, Jian Chen knew that the girl wouldn't be able to last any longer. Throwing away his hesitation and biting his lips, he made his decision. With his Light Wind Sword, he flew into the encirclement and blocked the sword of the black robed man.

"So you dare to get in the way of our Shi family, you must be tired of living!" The man roared.

“Kid, it’s too late to run now.” The long spear wielding youth thundered at Jian Chen while lashing out at the girl with a malicious face and an angry roar.

Refusing to listen, Jian Chen began to launch a fierce amount of Sword Qi from his sword to the black robed man.

Using his axe, the black robed man waved it in order to block the incoming attack. In the end, his axe wasn’t fast enough for Jian Chen. In two moves, he was completely overwhelmed by Jian Chen. Just as he tried to swing his axe, Jian Chen’s sword thrust forward with such a speed that the man wasn’t able to recall his axe in time. The sword immediately pierced through his throat with the tip of the sword, causing droplets of blood to come dripping out.

The black robed man looked at Jian Chen with a rigid look of disbelief. He couldn’t believe that Jian Chen had been so fast for him to be unable to even react to his strike.

“Third eldest!”

Seeing the black robed man die, the other man fighting the girl immediately flew into a teeth gnashing rage with eyes that overflowed with killing intent for Jian Chen.

Even the nearly thirty year old youth had been caught off guard by this. he didn’t think that such a young youth like Jian Chen would be able to kill an Earth Saint Master so quickly. Such a strong fighting strength like this had even caused him to feel some

fear.

“My friend, there is no need for you to incur the anger of our Shi family. Could it be that you’ve forgotten about how this girl has treated you? If you join hands with us, then if we can deal with this girl, our Shi family will reward you heavily.” The youth spoke out to Jian Chen.

“Spare him your lies, the men from the Shi family have always been despicably shameless! Your words are nothing but empty; once you’ve killed a member of the Shi family, then they will never let you go!” The girl was afraid that Jian Chen would help them and began to talk quickly.

Jian Chen continued to have that cold impassive look on his face as he pulled the sword out from the black robed man’s throat. He had ignored the words from both sides since he had long since made his conclusion. Immediately running toward the other man fighting the girl, his sword flashed like lightning in an attempt to strike at him.

“You’re seeking death!” At this, the youth cried out in anger as his face clouded over. He hadn’t thought that the youth would refuse his sweet sounding invitation. This was a heavy shock to him and caused him to feel extremely angry as well before feeling a strong amount of killing intent overtake him.

Jian Chen’s Light Wind Sword flew at the man with multiple mirror images that covered the sky with the sheer amount of them. It was hard to tell the difference between real and fake and even if the man could tell, it would disappear in the next second as

the sword came ever so close to him.

The man grew serious at this sight. Immediately closing his eyes, he allowed his spirit to feel out the sword's true trajectory as the giant sword in his own hand began to pulsate with Saint Force.

Jian Chen's Light Wind Sword continue to strike forward one movement at a time. Each thrust was inconceivably fast and seemed as if it was just one huge blur. Anyone on the outside would only see Jian Chen was striking once, but in reality he had already struck out several times in a single movement that made it seem like one.

With such a fast speed like this, the man would be unable to block all of them and could only defend himself a few times before the sword strikes increase anymore.

"This opponent is too strong, lord Shi, please activate the barrier!" The man cried as he retreated away from Jian Chen. His voice had already begun to tremble in fear as he felt his neck start to bleed from being nicked several times.

Hearing the frightened yelp of the man, the youth looked on in alarm. Hastily, he looked at Jian Chen and the man's fight only to see that the man was slowly being forced back away from Jian Chen while defending himself blindly.

At the same time, the girl he had been fighting turned to look at Jian Chen with her bright eyes. With a look of disbelief, she too felt shocked from such a the scene.

“How can this be? His strength has suddenly become something completely amazing! He wasn’t like this before, and even then he was already injured by several of my arrows before!” The girl was in shock. Then, a light went off in her head as she thought, “Could it be that he was holding back his strength when he was fighting me?”

“Kid, you’ve ruined a major affair with our Shi family. We will definitely not forgive you for this! Even if you run to the ends of the earth, our Shi family experts will dismember your body limb by limb!” The youth roared with anger. Each word had been angrily gnashed out for emphasis. Even as he spoke, a transparent barrier suddenly came into view and protected his entire body.

The youth retreated from his battle with the girl and came to protect the middle age man from Jian Chen’s attack. His long spear was like a viper that blurred as it flew at Jian Chen’s heart.

Jian Chen’s Light Wind Sword suddenly began to spike with an incredibly sharp amount of Sword Qi. As it met the long spear, the sword slid across the spear’s shaft to stab fiercely into the barrier.

The barrier shook for a moment before regaining a tranquil state almost instantly. While the barrier looked weak, the defenses were actually absurdly strong so even Jian Chen’s sword was unable to shatter it.

The youth behind the barrier looked at the sword with some fear before glaring at Jian Chen with a sneer, “Kid, you’re not long for

life now.” With that, he hefted his spear upward before smashing down at him with a whistling sound.

Without a single word, Jian Chen dodged the spear before turning toward the middle aged man. With a silver light, his Light Wind Sword flew at his throat.

The middle aged man was still feeling some fear from Jian Chen’s sword, so he could only try to defend himself from Jian Chen. When he saw Jian Chen’s sword come at him, he lifted his sword up in a protective manner while throwing himself back to allow the barrier to protect him. Although being beaten by a twenty year old youth was extremely embarrassing for him, compared to his life, what use was face or money?

Just as the Light Wind Sword made contact with the man’s sword, the very tip immediately broke through the sword and stabbed into the man’s heart. A large amount of the Sword Qi within the sword burst outward and completely destroyed his heart and the other inner organs.

The man’s body immediately locked up rigidly as blood poured out from his wounds. Even in death, his eyes stared at Jian Chen in utter shock before slowly falling to the ground, dead to the world.

“Y-you...” The youth hidden behind the barrier went ashen in the face while trying to say something. Both of his eyes spat out metaphorical fires as he stared at Jian Chen with pure hatred that was unmatched by any other feelings he had ever felt before.

Before, he was in great shape without any major problems. He had thought that his plan was already perfected and the Ruler Armament was already in his hands. However at this crucial moment, Jian Chen had appeared and turned back the situation. His completed mission had instantly gone up in smoke and he had even lost two of the Earth Saint Master experts with him.

“Shi Xiangran, I don’t see any way for you to take my Ruler Armament now.” The girl spoke with relief in her heart as she stared vehemently at the youth. A few days ago, the fellow bodyguards from the Huang family had valiantly given up their lives in order to protect her from the Shi family men.

Just thinking about those deaths had caused the girl to feel an extreme amount of grief and anguish. Slowly retrieving the longbow on her back, she drew the longbow and pointed it at Shi Xiangran despite knowing her strength wasn’t strong enough to break the barrier.

Shi Xiangran’s face grew extremely dark, “Good, good, good! I wasn’t planning on using my secret treasure, but you’ve really forced my hand!” With that, Shi Xiangran suddenly took out a iron chunk within the Space Ring on his finger. The chunk was dark green in color and had a simple decorative design on it.

The moment the girl saw the chunk in his hands, her face instantly grew shocked, “That’s the Seal of Treasure Mountain! I didn’t think that the Shi family would have allowed you to carry such a priceless defensive treasure!”